

University of Rajshahi

Rajshahi-6205

Bangladesh.

RUCL Institutional Repository

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd>

Department of Theatre

PhD Thesis

2014-06

Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

Amirujjaman, Md.

University of Rajshahi

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd/handle/123456789/629>

Copyright to the University of Rajshahi. All rights reserved. Downloaded from RUCL Institutional Repository.

Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context)

© 2014

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান



University of Chittagong, Bangladesh

2014

tmvj g Avj ` xtb i bvU†K bvi x Pwi Î : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb - Í wËK cñ½

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial,
Social and Psychological Context)

i vRkvnx vekte` `vj †qi bvU`Kj v wefv†M ucGBPwW tcñM†gi Ask w†m†e
`wLj KZ

ucGBPwW Awfm>` f©

M†eIK

মোঃ আমিরজ্জামান

c†fvIK, bvU`Kj v wefvM

ucGBPwW †ivj bs 09025, †iwR. bs 0972, wkÿvel ©2009-2010

bvU`Kj v wefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

ZËyeavqK

W. ††i wPI mi Kvi

Aa`vcK, Bbw÷wUDU Ae evsj v†` k ÷wWR, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

mn-ZËyeavqK

W. Gm. Gg. dvi æK †nvmvBb

mn†hvMx Aa`vcK, bvU`Kj v wefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q



bvU`Kj v wefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

Rp 2014

†Nvl YvcĪ

00†mıj g Avj `x†bi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Ī : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb Ī wĒK cĥ½00 (Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context) kxl Ē GB Awfm>` f© Avgvi wbR Ī M†el YvKg† bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q-G wGBPW wWwM0 Avsıkk cıY w†m†e GwU wj wLZ n†q†Q| GB w_wmm ev Gi Askıe†kl Ab` †Kv†bv cZ0v†b wWwM0A_ev w†c0vgvi Rb` †ck Kiv nqıb| †Kv†bv RvbĪ , mvgıqKx, cy Ī K wKsev Ab`ıea †Kv†bv cKıkbvi AvKı†i I GB M†el YvKg†ev Gi wKq` sk cKıkkZ nqıb|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান
c†vı K, bvU†Kj v wefvM
wGBPW †ıvj bs 09025, wky`vel ©2009-2010
bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q
ivRkvnx

mvi mstȳc

Ōtmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Ĥ : cwi evwi K, mvgwiRK I gb`Í wĚK cĥ½ŌŌ wk†i vbtgi eZġvb Awfm>`†f°evsj v††ki cĥ_Zhkv bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb i vPZ bvU†Ki bvi x Pwi †Ĥi cwi evi, mgvR I gb`Í †Ěj wewfbœw`K Z†j aiv ntq†Q| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K vPwĤZ bvi x Pwi Ĥ wētkøLY Kiv GB M†elYvi cĥvb j ¶| GB j Ÿ` c††Yi Rb` cĥ_wgK DcKi†Yi cvV-wētkøL†Yi gva`tg hveZxq vm×všÍ MĥY Kiv ntq†Q|

cvPwU Aa`vtq GB Awfm>`f°web`Í | Awfm>`†f° i iæ†Z fngKv Astk M†elYvi thšw³KZv, j Ÿ`, cwi wa, c×wZ, Ges M†elYvi KwV†gv m×ú†K°avi Yv `vb Kiv ntq†Q|

Ōtmwj g Avj `xb I Zvii bvU`KgĖ kxl R cĥ_g Aa`vtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`kĖ, bvU`Kvi wntmte Aweffe, Zvii bvU†Ki welq I Aw½K wētkøLY Kiv ntq†Q| mĚti i `kK t_†K tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`i Pbv`i iæ K†ib Ń Aw½K wētePbvq hv wQ†j v BD†ivcxq bvU`w½K cĥvweZ| wKš Awki `k†K ga`h†Mi evsj v bvU` wbtq M†elYvKv†j ZrKvj xb evsj v bvU`i HwZn` Zv†K wētkl fvte Av†j woZ K†i | evsj v bvU†Ki cĥwj Z BD†ivcxq Mob cwi Z`wM K†i evsj v bvU†Ki wbr`^HwZ†n`i Av†j v†K AvaybK bvU`w½K wbtq wZwb wbi xŸv`i iæ K†i b| Zvii bvU`i Pbv%kj †Z gnvKwe`K ev`Í eZv, eYĖvZK bvU`i wZ, K_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwuj Aw½K, be`b†Mvôx bvU` cĥwZ Aw½K I bvU`avivi msthvRb N†U| wZwb bvU`kĖ ŌZv%Zev`x wkí Z†Ěj veklmx| GB cwi fvlv Mĥ†Y wZwb `eðe†`i ŌZv%Zev`x ag°kĖ Øviv cĥvweZ ntq†Q†j b etj g†b nq| Zvii g†Z ŌZv%Zev`x wkí ZĚj ntj v wewfbœwkí gva`g I Aw½†Ki mgš†qi gva`tg GKwU ALĖ wkí w½K wewbg†Y| G Kvi†Y Zvii bvU`w½†K DcvL`vb, K_v, Mvb, bZ`, KweZv cĥwZ wkí vbl†½i msvgkĖ j Ÿ` Kiv hvq| Zvii bvU†Ki Aw½†Ki †Ÿ†Ĥ wZwb gj Z HwZn`evnx evsj v eYĖvZK bvU`w½†Ki aviv†K AvaybK bvU`fvebvi Av†j v†K `Kxq ifc

mvBtKwmm Dfq ai#bi gvbimK RulJ Zv ve`gvb| dtj Awakvsk bviX Pwi#i gb`I wE#K
cEYZv glRvgx | aYsmg#x| GQovov eAbv, AcYZv, AšI 000 | e`Zvi dtj bviX Pwi#i
gta` th t#vtai m#o ntqtQ Zv Zv`i AvμgYvZ#K Pwi w#K `enkto`i Ab`Zg KviY| bviX
Pwi#i e`w#Zji t#t#i j`y Kiv hvq b#bv iKg c#ZKj cwitek | Ae`vq Zv`i
e`w#Zji weKvk h_vh_fvte N#Uwb|

Awf#`#f# cAg Aa`vtq ce#Zx#Aa`vqmg#n c#B e`vL`v-wetkøIY mg#šZ K#i
c#mw#Kfvte wKQy weiq Av#j wPZ ntqtQ| mgM# M#elYvi djvdj#K KwZcq Dcjwä-
KvV#gvq `wo Kiv#bvi #P#vI GLv#b Kiv ntqtQ|

KZÁZv`Kvi

bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvM Mi Gg.wdj. tcMög wntmte eZgvb MtelYvKg@i mPbv ntqWQtjv|
cieZi®mgdq Gg.wdj. MtelYv tcMögW wGBPW tcMög `vbnšÍ iKvtj Avgvi kØ×q
wkÿK ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi AvBueGm-Gi Aa`vcK W. `fiwPI miKvi GB MtelYvKtg®
ZËyeavqK wntmte `wqZ; cvj b KiþZ mæSZ ntq AvgvtK KZv_®KtiþQb| MtelYvKvtj Zvi
KvQ t_þK MtelYvi eü e`enwi K w`K nvtZKj tg tkLvi mþhM tctqW| Zvi mnþhM Zv,
wbþ`Rbv, civgk®I AbþcØYv GB MtelYvKg®h_vh_fvte mæúbæKiþZ mnvqZv KtiþQ| GB
MtelYvi mn-ZËyeavqK W. Gm. Gg. divæK tnvmvBþbi cØm½K w`Kvbþ`Rbvi dtj
MtelYvi AZ`šÍ RwJ I `jfn welq mnR ntqtQ| Zvi ZËyeavb Ges AbþcØYv Qvov GB
MtelYvKg®h_vmgdq mæúbæKiv Amæe wQtjv| Dftqi cØZ Avgvi k¾v I KZÁZv |

MtelYvKg@i wefvbæ ch®q civgk®I Z_` mieivn KtiþQb Rvvn½xibMi
wekte`vj tqi bvUK I bvU`ZË; wefvM Mi Aa`vcK kØ×q W. Avdmvi Avgv`, W. jydi ingvb
I W. ikx`nviæb| Zvþ`i Mfxi kØv Ges KZÁZv RvbvB|

ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvM Mi fZce®k¶K cØdmi tLv`Kvi
wmi vRj nK, cØdmi gnvæš Ave`j Rvj j, cØdmi mvdKþex mvgv`x, cØdmi Avey`vD`
nvmvb, cØdmi tgv. knx`j øvn, cØdmi gjq tFšvgK, cØdmi Ave`j gwZb ZvjK`vi,
cØdmi wUGgGg bþæj tgvIvt`Qi tPšajx, cØdmi kun`j ingvb, cØdmi knx`BKevj,
cØdmi tgv. AvLZvi tnvtmb, cØdmi tgv. mvBdj Bmjvg, Avāj øvn Avj gvgb, GwUGg
dinv`Rvgvb cjvk, W. tgv. tgv`Í wdrj ingvb`mq`, bþæi ingvb ev`Py W. tgv. Avāj
nvij g cØgvwYK cØj_ wk¶Kþ`i `šiy KivQ cig k¾vi mvt_| wekte`vj tq QvI Rxeþbi
wefvbæch®q Zvþ`i nwi`R ms`útk®eü wltqi m½ cwI wPZ ntqW| wefvbæmgdq cØqvRbxq

civgk[©]l mnthwMZvi Rb[°] webtqi mv₊ Avi l [°]šij Y KiuQ bu[°]Kjv wefv₊Mi eZ[©]vb wky[°]K W. kvnwiqvi tnv₊mb, W. tgv. AvZvDi ingvb, g[°]ŋ[°]š[°] Avj gMxi, KvRx i m[°]igb Avdmvbn, tgv. nwee RvKwii qv, gxi tgne[°] Avj g, Awid nva[°]vi, W. tKš[°]ikK mi Kvi, m[°]gbv mi Kvi c[°]ŋ[°] wky[°]K[†] i | GKB mv₊ [°]šij Y KiuQ m[°]z[°]Z wefv₊Mi eZ[©]vb w[°]ŋ[°]K W. K[°]òc[°] g[°]ŋ[°], W. AvmZ ivq, W. gvdiænv tnv₊mb, W. cu[°]bx t[°], kvqjv Zvmgxb, mbw[°]R[°]v gB[°], W. [°]xbeÜz cvj, Avj gMxi cvi₊†FR, gvndRv LvZb, t[°]vj b mi Kvi, cvi₊gZv nK, tmw[°]bqv kvi₊g[°]b Lvb, m[°]†j vK tnv₊mb c[°]ŋ[°] w[°]ŋ[°]K[†] i | M[°]telYvKg[°] m[°]ú[°]bæKivi Rb[°] Zvi[°]v mve[°]ŋ[°]YK Drm[°]vn h[°]M[°]tq[°]Qb w[°]b[°]g[°]†E | Z[°]† i c[°]ŋ[°] Avig KZÁ |

Avgvi KwZcq eÜy mnKgx[©]l i fvKv[°]Ÿx wefv₊b[°]ev[°]te GB M[°]telYvKg[°]m[°]ú[°]v[°] †b mnvqZv K[°]†i[°]Qb | Gi g[°]†a[°] bu[°]Kjv wefv₊Mi wky[°]K m[°]†b mi Kvi, AvBb l m[°]wj k tK[°]†[°] i A[°]w[°]†fv₊†KU Aeš[°]í x bjæj l ivRkvnx wek[°]†e[°] vj[°]†qi m[°]ú[°]Ÿj Z mvs[°] w[°]ZK †Rv₊†Ui c[°]ŋ[°]b m[°]vavi Y m[°]ú[°]v[°] K Rbve Kvgiæj Bmj vg eveytek[°]wKQyZ[°], w[°]†[°] Rbv l Ab[°]†c[°]ŋ[°]Yv w[°]†q Avgv₊†K mnvqZv K[°]†i[°]Qb | GQov wefv₊bæmg[°]†q c[°]ŋ[°]qvRbxq g[°]†evb civgk[©]l Z[°]-Dcv[°]E w[°]†q FYx K[°]†i[°]Qb cv₊†qv w₊†qUv[°]†ii KvRx mvB[°] tnv₊mb [°]jvj Ges K[°]ue, bu[°]Kvi l M[°]telK mvBgb RvKwii qv | Avgvi GBmKj i fv₊x[°]l mnKgx[©]l i c[°]ŋ[°] KZÁZv c[°]Kvk KiuQ |

GB M[°]telYvKg[°]l iia[°] Kivi ci Avig KgR[°]xetb c[°]ek K[°]†i[°]Qj vg AvBb l m[°]wj k tK[°]†[°] a (AvmK) | AvBb l m[°]wj k tK[°]†[°] i w[°]b[°]†x cvi Pvj K mj Zlvn Kvgvj l k[°]òvfvRb m[°]yc[°]ŋ[°] P[°]µez[°]†K KZÁ w[°]†E [°]šij Y KiuQ | AvBb l m[°]wj k tK[°]†[°] i Avgvi c[°]ŋ[°]b mnKgx[©]Rv[°]†n[°] j Avj g w[°]†Uv Avgv₊†K tm[°]wj g Avj [°]x†bi KvR Ki[°]†Z AZ[°]š[°]í Drm[°]wnZ K[°]†i[°]Qb | GQov AvBb l m[°]wj k tK[°]†[°] i Avgvi Ab[°]v[°]b[°] c[°]ŋ[°]b mnKgx[©]l i g[°]†a[°] tgvZv[°]ni AvL[°], RMB[°]†q cvj, g[°]†ebj ingvb, tK[°]v[°]†qjv kvi₊g[°]b, m[°]†vBqv cvi₊†xb iæby g[°]†biv b[°]rvni j[°]†v, m[°]v[°]†[°] b[°]†[°] bx evjv, BbRv e[°]†g, w[°]kD[°]wj cv[°]†cqv, tm[°]wj b[°]iv Z[°]wbqv, tivLm[°]vbn ifcv, ej[°]nvb D[°]w[°]†b, gvng[°]†v g[°]††e[°] xN[°] M[°]telYvKv[°]†j Zvi[°]v w[°]†j b Avgvi mve[°]ŋ[°]YK i fvKv[°]Ÿx | GQov GB M[°]telYvK[°]†g[°]wefv₊bæmg[°]†q mnthwMZv K[°]†i[°]Qb bu[°]Kjv wefv₊Mi c[°]ŋ[°]b wky[°]v₊x[°]†[°] m[°]fvRb i w[°]b Ges eZ[©]vb Qv[°]† mvBd |

c[°]ŋ[°]qvRbxq M[°]š[°], m[°]vg[°]†qKx Ges wefv₊bæRv[°]†j i m[°]Uv[°]†b c[°]ŋ[°]Qb ivRkvnx wek[°]†e[°] vj[°]†qi tK[°]†[°] †q M[°]š[°]M[°]vi, e†i[°]†[°] M[°]telYv Rv[°]†ni M[°]š[°]M[°]vi, AvB[°]†eGm M[°]š[°]M[°]vi, g[°]†bweÁvb wefv₊Mi

tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, buU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvMmi tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, XvKvi tK>`xq cvej K
jvBteii Ges fv½pv, cvebvi mPZb MYcvVMvfi i mnvnh` vbZ nqfQ| GB mKj cZôvbi
me@h@qi KgRZPI KgPvi x` i AvšÍ wi K mnthvMZv KZÁZvi mvf_ `šj Y Ki vQ|

Avgvi ucZv Avājn mvĒvi Avgvi cZuU mvdj` Kx th fxLY Dj ømZ vQfj b Zv cKvki
fvlv Avgvi Rlv tbB| vZvb Avgvi GB Mtel YvKg®m=úbcnfZ t` tL thfZ cvi tj b bv G `yL
eY@vZxZ| Avgvi gv l qwn`v teMg G Mtel YvKvj xb mgfQ Avgvi msmvfi i tRvqvj vbRi Kva
Zfj vbq AvgvK vbfñ tiftQb| Zvi Avb`Z gL GB Mtel YvKtg® A`k` Pwj Kvk³|
Avgvi k@vfvRb kji -kvi wo exi gw³thv×v`mq` Avj x Ges i wgv LvZfbi Abfc@Yv AvgvK
Mtel YvKtg®vbtqWRZ ivLfZ mnvqZv KfifQ| GQrov Avgvi `x bvmñ mj Zlv ZvB `xN® b
msmvfi i bvlv `vq GKvB cvj b KfifQb| Zvi mvf_ Avgvi m=úR FY cKvki bq|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান

mPcĬ

mvi mstȳc	N
KZÁZv ĨKvi	Q
fvgKv	1
vel q weei Y	1
Mtel Yvi j 9Ĭ	3
c0mw½K mwnZ Ĩ ch9j vPbv I Mtel Yvi thšw³KZv	4
Mtel Yv c×wZ	6
cwi wa I mxgve×Zv	7
Awf m> ĩ fP ĩ fcti Lv	7
cŪg Aa`vq : tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©	9
evsj v bvUK I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb	9
evsj vt`tki bvU`PP© I tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie	16
tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí -`k8	21
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©	23
K. AwbtkZ AťšŦY I msev` KvU8	23
L. mc9el qK Mí Ges Rv8m I wevea tej 9	24
M. AvZi Avj xt` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov	25
N. gbZvmxi	27
O. kKšÍ j v	28
P. emb	31
Q. wKĚbťLv j v	34
R. tKi vgZg½j	40
S. nvZ n`vB	46
T. PvKv	51
U. ^heZx Kb`vi gb	55
V. niMR	58
W. ebcvsi j I cŪP`	61
X. GKwU gvi gv ĩ fck_v	64
Y. wbg¾b	65
Z. ĩ cœi gYxMY I ElvDrme	67
_ . cĬ	69
` . ĩ Yevqv j I avegvb	71

vØZxq Aa`vq : bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Rxeb	75
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K cwi Pq	76
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb	80
ZNj †Ki teMg	81
dn [®] mv†n†ei `x	83
nvig` mv†n†ei `x	84
cve`v	85
bZi	86
†MŠZgx, Abmeqv, wçöse`v I kKšÍjv	87
Wwvj gb	89
bI kv`x	89
b†Rvnb	90
kgj v	91
^KZi x	92
clj gwZ	93
teMgx	95
nv`œ I P [®] bx	95
mxZv	98
Kwvj >`x	98
cix	101
gwbiv teMg	103
m [†] K	104
gvj wZ I Kgj v	106
g½wj	107
†bvj K	108
Aa`vc†Ki `x I Kb`v	108
mvšgvj v	109
wZwm, Kwi gb I wRvj	109
m [†] Zx	110
AveQv	111
bvi x Pwi †Î i cöZ cwi ewi K m [†] nsmZvi `†jc	114
K. KUw ³ I tgšwLK Am`vPiY Kiv	115

L. ̄xi h_vt̄hvM̄ gh̄ v I fiY-tcvlY bv t̄ I qv	118
M. kvixwi K vbh̄Zb Kiv	118
N. em̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄ I qv	121
O. āf̄ nZ̄v Kīt̄Z evā Kiv	122
P. AvZ̄hZ̄vq c̄ōi wPZ Kiv	122
Q. t̄Rvi cēR̄ w̄t̄q t̄ I qv	123
R. m̄áúv̄Ē `Lj Kīt̄Z D̄`Z nI qv	124
S. t̄Rvi cēR̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kv̄t̄R ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv K_v gv̄b̄t̄Z evā Kiv	124
T. th̄ŠZ̄t̄Ki Kv̄īt̄Y vbh̄Zb Kiv	124
U. c̄ō̄Seq̄ < bvi x̄t̄K vb̄t̄Ri c̄ō>` ḡt̄Zv w̄t̄q K̄ti ̄v̄axb R̄xeb hvc̄t̄b evav t̄ I qv	125
V. Pj v̄t̄divi ̄v̄axbZv niY ev em̄ōt̄Z AvŪt̄K ivLv	126

ZZxq Aāvq : bvi x Pwi t̄t̄ i m̄gv̄w̄RK Aēvb 128

bvi x Pwi t̄t̄ i Av_̄m̄gv̄w̄RK cwi Pq	129
K. M̄n̄`ev M̄n̄K̄t̄ḡ@̄bt̄q̄w̄RZ Aw̄ew̄n̄Z Kb̄v I M̄pea-bvi x	129
L. weaev I ̄v̄gx cwi Z̄` ³ bvi x	131
M. t̄ckvR̄x̄ex bvi x	133
bvi xi c̄ō̄Z m̄gv̄w̄RK AvPiY I m̄gv̄t̄R bvi xi Aēvb	134
K. mZ̄x̄ vn	135
L. th̄ŠZ̄K I cYc̄ō̄v	137
M. eū̄weevn	138
N. tek̄v̄ēv̄Ē	139
O. AcniY I th̄Šb v̄bcxob	143
P. bvi x μq-w̄eμq	151
Q. Kms̄vi I w̄ḡv̄ Acev̄`	152
R. t̄Rvi cēR̄ weevn I evj̄ weevn	158
S. Ā`K̄Z gv̄ZZj̄ I āf̄ nZ̄v	159
T. nZ̄v I nZ̄v̄t̄P̄ón	162
U. m̄áú`-m̄áúv̄Ē `Lj	163
V. M̄ōgxY-w̄ePvi	164
W. bvi xi gv̄ Kvm̄w̄ ³	166
m̄gv̄t̄Ri c̄ō̄Z bvi xi f̄w̄ḡKv	168

PZ_z Aa^ovq : bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻ Í Ěj	172
bvix Pwi t̂i tc ^o Yv, AvPiY I c ^o YZv	173
K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc ^o Yv	174
L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I c ^o YZv	184
gvbwmK ØØ I g†bv%Kj ^o	193
K. gvbwmK ØØ	193
L. bvix Pwi t̂i g†bv%Kj ^o	200
bvix Pwi t̂i e ^o w ³ Zj	208
bvix Pwi t̂i tc ^o g I thŠbZv	213
bvix Pwi t̂i ivR%awZK †PZbv	225
Dcmsnvi	230
MŠcivÄ	245
c ^o igK DcKiY	245
mnvqK DcKiY	246
K. evsj v MŠ ^o	246
L. wewfba ^o c ^o Î-civ ^o Kiv, mvgvqKx I MŠ ^o c ^o Kv ^o kZ evsj v c ^o Ü	249
M. we† ^o vk fvlvq ivPZ mnvqK MŠ ^o	251

frvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xb (1949-2008) evsj v`tki cõZvbwZkxj bvU`Kvi | Zvii bvU`Ktgp Ab`Zg `enkó` ntjv, AvaybK bvU`Ki Aw½K, velq I Dc`vcþbi tÿtÎ HwZwn`K evsjv bvU`avivi GK aiþbi mgšq | Zvii GB bvU`w½K I bvU`aviv gnvKve`K ev`ÍeZv, eYðvZK bvU`iwxZ, K_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwj, be`bþMvõx bvU` cõFvZ bvþg cwi vPZ |¹ Mvb web`vþmi gþZv Zvii bvU`Ki velqI `evPÎ`cY` cõq cõZvU bvU`K DþV Avþm bMiþKw`K RbRxeb t_þK cõšÍ K Rbcþ`i bvbv tkŸYi bvbv gvbþli eûgvwîK Rxeb | GB `evPÎ`gq RbRxeþbi GKwU Dþj øLþhvM` Ask bvix | Zvii bvU`Ktgp`wZZwšK mgvR e`e`vi tFZi w`tq cwi ewi K I mvgwRK cwi tþk teþo I Vv GB bvix I bvixi gb`ÍËj D`NvUþbi cõvm j`¶ Kiv hvq | e`Z, tmwj g Avj `xþbi AwKvsk bvU`K wþkl , iæþZj mþ½ vPwîZ nq bvixi msNvZgq cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Ae`v | bvix Pwi þÎi wewPÎ I RuUj gb`ÍËj cKvkI Zvii bvU`Ki Dþj øLþhvM` cõ½ | `Zšj GKwU MþelYvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvU`K vPwîZ bvixi cwi ewi K Ae`v, mvgwRK Ae`vb I gb`ÍËj cõvb cõvb w`K wþkøLY Kiv mæe |

velq weeiY

mvinþZ`i wewfbækvLvq tmwj g Avj `xþbi Ae`vb _vKþj I Zvii cõvb cwi Pq bvU`Kvi | Zvii bvU`K HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU`Ki iwxZ I tKškj þK wZvb bZb Aw½þK Dc`vcb KþiþQb | GB Dc`vcb tKškj eZgvtb t`tk-wet`tk mgv`Z I Avþj vPZ |

mvinþZ`i GKwU Dþj øLþhvM` kvLv wntþte bvUK `xKZ | wewfbæbvU`ZwËK bvU`Ki wewfbæmsÁv w`tqþQb | evsjv ÓbvUKÓ kãwU BstiiwR ÓwþgvÓ ev ÓtcøÓ kþai cõZkã | maviY Aþ`Wþgv ntjv Awfbþqi Dþi þk` wj wLZ mvinZ`-wþkl | cõÍ weZ MþelYvq bvUK kþai A`qbt`R Kiv ntqþQ gÁvqþbi Dþi þk` wj wLZ bvU`Kvþi i PbvþK | w_tqUvi ev bvþU`i mþ_

¹ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvþi i `þ`k I mgMÓ (e_sov: `þ evsjvi w_tqUvi cKvkB, 2000), c., 31, 48, 53, 75, 84; Avdmi Avng`, ÓgþÁi wþj wRÓ, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cõÜ (XvKv: MšK, 1992), c., 75 |

bvUđKi cv_R" nđj v, w_tqUvi ev bvU" gđĀ AwfBxZ nq Ab" w` tK Wđgv ev bvUK gđĀ AwfBxZ nevi DđĪ tĳ" i wPZ nđj I Zv i'aymsıKø0 mwinZ" tKB wđt` R Kđi | GB Mđel YvKđg" t mđj g Avj `xtbi bvUK ej tZ gđ Z t mđj g Avj `xtbi bvU" mwinZ" tK tevSvđbv nđtđtQ |

cwi evi cv_exi Ab" Zg Aw` g cđZôvb | Aw` g mgvđR e" w³MZ avi Yvi cwi eđZ[©] mgwóMZ w elQB wQđj v gđ" | eskue`Ívi t_tK i iæ Kđi Rxeb avi tYi mKj chđq wQđj v tMvđĪi mKđj i Askx` wı tZj i wfvĒ tZ | wKŠ` mgđqi cvj ve` j Ges Rxeb hvctbi cwi eđZđbi mvt_ mvt_ gvđđli e" w³mĒvi wKvk thgb NUđZ i iæ Kđi tZgvb gvđđli wPšĪ vRMđZ , iæ Z tctZ i iæ Kđi DĒi waKvi w elqU | DĒi waKvi ev e" w³i mđú` -mđúwĒi gwđj Kvbvi avi Yvi mvt_ mvt_ h_ex mgvR KvWđgvi tFZi t_tK cwi evi avi YwU Avđiv mđ úo nđq I tV | mgKvđj cwi evi ej tZ gđ Z AvZđq-` Rb ev msmvi tevSvq | Ab" fvđe ej tZ tMđj cwi evi nđ" Q Ggb GK msMvđ thLvđb Gi cđZ" Kđi m` t mđi gđa" w bweo AvZđqZvi mđúK[©] Ges GKB evm` vđb emevđmi BwZnm i tđtQ |² GmKj bvbwea w` K chđj vPbv Kđi cwi evđi i` ĳKZ i fcti Lv wntmđe KđqKđi w` KđK wPwđZ Kiv hvq: K. mnevđmi mđúK[©] w eevn wKsev Ab" tKvđbv AvbđwđbK e" e` v th e" e` v Abđvqx mnevđmi mđúK[©] cđZwóZ Ges i wđj Z nq; L. bvgKi tYi e" e` v Ges esk MYbvi c xwZ; M. A_đwZK e" e` v, hv mšĪ vb Rbđ I cđZcvj tbi Rb" cđqvRb; Ges N. GKđi m vavi Y evm` vb | G Mđel YvđZI cwi evi ej tZ GKB evm` vđb emevđmi Z` ĳKZ AvZđq` Rb ev cwi Rbđ` i Rxeb hvctbđK tevSvđe |

gvbe mF` Zvi mPbvđ tMwAw` Í Zj i đvi cđqvRđb gvđj msNexfvđe emevm Ki tZv | GB h_ex emevm t_tKB mgvR avi Yv wKwđZ nđtđtQ | AvayđK Kvđj mgvR ej tZ tevSvq ci` úi mnđhwMzv I mnvđf wZi mvt_ emevmKvi x gvbe mgwó Ī hvđ` i i tđtQ w bR` ^ms` wZ, `Zšj` êwđó" I DđĪ k" |³ mgvR e" vcK I đđ` a Dfđ Ađ` e" eüZ nđZ cvđi, thgb evOwđj mgvR wKsev tet` mgvR | A_đđ mgvR nđ" Q GKB tkiđvi ev tKvđbv `Zšj` êwđó" HK" msevđj Z gvđj tMvđxi msNex emevm th msNexZvi tCQđb AvđQ tKvđbv GKđi DđĪ k" | GKđi w bđ` 0 mgvđRi i wZ-bwZ, AvPvi -Abđvb, ms` vi I ` wđf wđi Avđj vđK Mđo I tV t mLvđbKvi gvđđli mvgwRK tCđđvCU |

² cđveaeÜzmb_β I gwđj vđ gđLvcv`vq, mgvR` kđ (9g ms` i Y, Kđj KvZv: 1974), c., 105 |
³ Zđ` e, c., 47-49 |

fvgKv

gb-ÍËj kãwli gþj iþqþQ gb| weÁvþbi fvlvq gb nt"Q Bw`þ I AZxw`þ Mõn" AbfwiZi gw-Í©cñZ Abfve I Dcj wã| GB AšÍt" Dcj wãB gvbþI i ewin"K Pwuj Kvkw³ i cãvb wlvqvgK| gþbvRMþZ ev AšÍþj vþK wlvqvkvj fve I fvebv, wPšÍv I þPZbv, AvþeM, AbfwiZ I Dcj wãi mvt_ msikøó e"wi³ i gb-ÍËj| G KviþY gb-ÍËj ejþZ gþbvRMZ msþvšÍ ev gvbwmK Mob I Ae-vþK wþt`R Kþi| GB MþelYvKþg©cwi evi, mgvR Ges gb-ÍËj Dwj øwLZ avi Yv MþxZ ntqþQ|

MþelYvi j ¶I"

tmwj g Avj `xþbi cõq cõZ"KwU bvUþK bvix PwiþÎi GKwU Dþj øLþhvM" fvgKv j ý Kiv hvq| Zwi bvUþK bvix PwiþÎi þfZi w`þq bvUþKi Kwnwb Aþk weþklZ evOwj bvbv RbþMvõxi bvix Rxeþbi eügwîK mZ" DþbþwPZ ntqþQ| bvUþK bvix PwiþÎ wbgþYi þfZþi GB mþZ"i `þfc þKgb? bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi cõ_wgK cwiPq, Zvþ`i tckv, þkãY wK? Zvþ`i Rxeb AvfÁZv I `þofw½ þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi cwi ewi K cUfwg Ges Zvþ`i mvgwMþK cwi w`wZ þKgb? mvgwRK Rxeþb bvix PwiþÎi Ae-v I Ae-vb þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi Rxeb hvctþ wczZwšK mgvR e"e-v I `þofw½i cþve Ges cõZdj b iþqþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎi AvšÍ tmþúþKþ w`K, þjv þKgb? cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rxeb bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi cõKv I weKvþk wK aiþbi fvgKv `Zwi KþiþQ? bvix PwiþÎi Pwi wîK `ewkó" I cwi YwZþZ Gi weþkl cþve AvþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi gb-ÍwËK Ae-v I cþYZv, þjv þKgb? cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK bvbv cwi w`wZ I Ae-vb bvix PwiþÎi gvbwmK Ae-vþK wbgþY KþiþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎi Avþvi-AvþiþYi gþa" Zvi ewntcKv þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi gþvþe`bv I gvbwmK RwUj Zvi aib þKgb? Ñ cõ Í weZ Mþel Yvq Gme cõkã Reve AbþnUþbi þPóv Kiv ntqþQ| Dwj øwLZ wRÁvmvi Avþj vþK cõ Í weZ Mþel Yvi cãvb j ¶I" tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþK bvix PwiþÎ weþkøLY| Mþel Yvi mþbw`ø j ¶I" wZbwU:

K. cwi ewi K cUfwgþZ bvix PwiþÎi cõKv, weKv, øø I mvgwMþK cwi w`wZ weþkøLY Kiv;

L. cþwuj Z wczZwšK mgvR e"e-vq bvix PwiþÎi mvgwRK Ae-vb wþYþ Ges bvix PwiþÎi Dci Zvi cþve I msNþZi `þfc weþkøLY Kiv; Ges

M. brix Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ę; AbymÜvb Kiv |
cŃm½K mwnZ" chŃj vPbv I M̂el Yvi thšw³KZv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK wbtq G chšĪ tek wKQyAvtj vPbv ntqtQ | cŃtg G,tj vi Avtj vP" wltqj cŃZ `wó t` l qv hvq |

K. AiæY tmb | tmwj g Avj `xb bvU"Kv̂i i t̂k I mgMŃ e,ov: `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi cŃKvk, 2000 | G MŃš' Dc" wncZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek wKQz bvÛKi Aw½K I wltq qe"i Avtj vPbv | gj Z bvU"Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefŃe, Zvi bvU"Kvi Rxêbi cŃwZ I wbxŃv cteŃ bvÛKi chŃj vPbv Ges wKĚbtLv̂j v, tKivgZg½j, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, heZx Kb"vi gb, niMR, ebcvsij, cŃP" bvÛKi Aw½K I wltq qe" wbtq mswŃB Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ MšŵZ | GQrov tmwj g Avj `xtbi ga"htMi evsj v bvU" m̂úwKZ M̂el Yv KtgŃ chŃj vPbv, bvÛKi AvĀwj K fvl v m̂úwK"bvU"Kv̂i i GKŵ K_vj vc Ges Kj KvZvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi gAŵqZ bvÛKi Z_ wbtq AwZ mswŃB Avtj vPbv I DĪ wncZ ntqtQ |

L. gwđ`j nK I AiæY tmb (m̂úv`K) | mvZ ml`v (tmwj g Avj `xb N̂ 50Zg Rb̂ewil Ŕx k̂vNŃ) | XvKv: mwnZ" cŃKvk, 2008 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi 50Zg Rb̂ewil Ŕx Dcj tŃ cŃKvkZ `ß evsj vi wewfbr̂ewkó bvU"e" w³Zi I mgvtj vP̂Ki cĚÜ wbtq msKwj Z G MŃš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi KwZcq bvUK thgb: wKĚbtLv̂j v, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, niMR cŃwZ bvÛKi wltq I Aw½K web"vm, bvU"Kv̂i i wkĪ`kŃ, e" w³MZ t̂ZPvi Y, Kj KvZvq XvKv w_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK, Rb̂ewil Ŕx BZ" w cŃ½ bŵZ` xN" Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Mšŵ cĚÜ msKj b nl qvq wewfbr̂eĚtÜ tmwj g Avj `xtbi KtqKŵ bvUK thgb mswŃB f̂vte Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tZgwb KtqKŵ D̂tj ØL̂thŵ Pwi t̂ I msŵj B̂vte Avtj wPZ ntqtQ j Ń Kiv hvq |

M. ivtg`ygRg`vi (m̂úv`K) | w_tqUvi (tmwj g Avj `xb t̂si Y msL"v) | XvKv | 37Zg el,Ń1g msL"v, 2008 | t̂gwmKŵZ ŵkI f̂vte Avtj wPZ ntqtQ wewfbr̂ebvU"e" w³Zi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi m̂½ mŝkøó e" w³êMŃ e" w³MZ t̂ZPvi Ygj K tj Lv |

fvgKv

cñ½µtg Zvi `yGKwU bvUþKi velq I Aw½K wbtq AwZ msw¶B Avtj vPbv j ýYxq |

N. nvmvb kvnwi qvi (mæúv`K) | w_tqUvi I qvj v | XvKv | 10g el, 1-2 msL`v, Rvbyvwi - Rþ 2008 | cwî KwUþZ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi gvbMVB I wki`v`k, Zvi MtelKmEv, mtevevi Zvi bvUþKi Aw½K I velq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | cwî Kvi wefbaecëþÜ bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³ Rxeb, wki`x Rxeb Ges Zvi mþóKg© mæúþK©cö_wgK avi Yv cvl qv hvq |

O. jydi ingvb | Kvþji fv`ci tmwj g Avj `xb | XvKv: tiv`jv cKvkbx, 2009 | GMþi wU `fvqZb wekó cëþÜ web`Í G Mðš' wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie, wki`v`k, e`w³ AwfÁZv I wki`eZ, gZi cñ½, KtqKwU bvUþKi weþkøIY thgb: kKšÍ jv, PvKv, heZx Kb`vi gb, niMR, ebcvskj, cöP` cfiwZ Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Dwj øwLZ KtqKwU bvUþKi bvbv w`K weþkøIþYi wfZþi cñ½µtg wKQyDþj øLþwM` bvU`Pwi þîi msw¶B weþkøIYI mibteikZ ntqtQ |

P. tgrt Kvgiæj nvmvb Lvb (mæúv`K) | tmwj g Avj `xb : Aa`mgwvcZ MxZ | gwibKMÄ: Zvj KbMi w_tqUvi, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi gZii ci ZvþK Ges Zvi iPbv wbtq wefbaecî-cwî Kvq þ`þki wekó e`w³eM©, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mþ` , mnKgx©, bvU`eÜz, YMðxmn AmsL` gvbþI i AmsL` tj Lv cKwvZ ntqutj v Ñ Mðš w tmBme tj Lv wbtq mvRvþv ntqtQ | Mðš w þZ cKwvZ tj Lv, tj v gj Z bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbþK wbtq mgKvj xb gvbþI i gj`vqb | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvt_ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`fvebv I `kþbi wfiÉ, e`w³ tmwj g Avj `xb I wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi wefbaew`K, ZvþK wbtq tj Lv KweZv BZ`w` G mskwv Z Mðš' cKwvZ ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK I bvUþKi wefbaew`K wbtq AwZmvgvb` Avtj vPbv GB Mðš' j ý Kiv hvq |

Q. jydi ingvb | evsjv bvUK I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avtj vPbv wbtq evfi wU cëþÜ mvRvþv GB Mðš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi bv`wbK I `vkþK w`K, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK iPbvi

tcöyvcU, Zvi bvU†Ki mætebv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi 60Zg Rb†RqšÍx D`avc†bi
`šyZ I e`w³MZ Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³MZ tivRvbvgPv w†q cKvkKZ
Ôir bwj wçô eB†qi mgv†j vPbv, RvZxq bvU` Aw½K w†q MÖg w_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj
`xtbi cÖvm, MÖg w_tqUv†i i lô RvZxq m†æsj †bi AwfÁZv I Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvUK w†q cÖdmi wmi vRj Bmj vg †Pšajxi ÖÖD†Q†`i Kó w†Q†`i tkvKÖÖ
cÖ†Üi mgv†j vPbv, bvU`-e`w³Zi nvexe Zvbfxi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi mwöK†g®
Zj bvgjK Av†j vPbv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÖ bvU†Ki mRb%kj x I
†j vKHwZ†n`i AbjnÜvb, kKšÍjv bvU†Ki msj v†ci `vkÖK AwfçÖq I bv`wbK
gj`, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Av_®mvgwRK cwi †cöyZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki
w††Kí c†wZ w†q Av†j vPbv K†i†Qb|

R. Avdmvi Avg` | Öög†Ái wU†j wRÖÖ| g†Ái wU†j wR I Ab`vb` cÖÜ| XvKv: MÖŠK,
1992| G cÖÜ MÖŠ` tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK w†q GKwU enr cÖÜ i†q†Q| cÖÜwU
gjZ XvKv w_tqUvi cÖhwRZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÖ, Ô†KivgZg½j Ô I ÔnvZ
n`vBÖ bvU†Ki mgv†j vPbv| G cÖ†Ü GB bvU†q gÁvq†bi mgv†j vPbvi cvkvvcwk
Aw½K, w†q I cÖZwbwaZ†xj wKQzPwi † w†q ms†jß Av†j vPbv i†q†Q|

m½Z Kvi†YB Gme MÖŠ` I cÖ†Ü bvi x Pwi ††i Av†j vPbv cÖavb` cvq bv hv cÖ`Í w†Z M†elYvi
cÖavb j`†| tmwj g Avj `xtbi Dci i wPZ G i Pbv_tjvi _iæZi Acwi mxg| M†elYv w†q†i
mv†_ c†iv††f†te mæúK†®ß GmKj cKvkKZ MÖŠ` I cÖÜmsKj bmg† GB M†elYv mæúv`†b
mnvq†Ki fvgKv cvj b K†i†Q|

M†elYv c×wZ

GB M†elYvq cÖ_vgK Drm n†jv tmwj g Avj `xb i wPZ hveZxq bvU`Kg® GBme bvU†Ki cvW
w†kø††Yi ga` w†qB M†elYv Z_` msM†xZ n†q†Q| GB ai†Yi cvWw†kø†Y M†elYvi
HwZnwmK c×wZi GKwU †KŠkj | mnvqK DcKiY w†m†te Zv†K w†q hveZxq i Pbv, bvUK,
bvi x Pwi † w†qK i Pbv BZ`w` e`eüZ n†q†Q| Z†e M†elYvi cÖqvR†b Zvi `xN® †bi mnKgx®

I GKvšÍ NubôRb, veukó I vbfPkyj e"³eM©thgb wevfbaemgvtj vPK, bvU"vetklÁ, bvU"vbt`RK, bvU"vftbZv cÿjt e"³i mt½ Avtj vPbv Kti Zv t_tKI cØqvRbxq Z_-DcvÈ msMð Kiv ntqtQ|

cwi va I mxgve×Zv

gÂbvUKB tmwj g Avj `xtbi cðvb KwZ| Zte tUwj wfkB Ges teZvti cwi tekþbi Rb"l wZvb wKQz cvDwj wc `Zwi Kti wQþj b| GB MtelYvKtg©tkþlv³ Gme cvDwj wctK MðY Kiv nqv| ZvB G MtelYvKtg© cwi va ntjv tmwj g Avj `xtbi cKvkZ cY% gÂbvUKmgñ| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþK cØZvbvaZþkj Ges tMSY Dfq bvix PwiTB itqtQ| GgbwK bvUþK Dcw"vZ tbB tKej Ab" Pwiþi gjLi msjvc I eYðvi gta" w tq bvUþKi KwrvbeþÈ Dþj øL itqtQ Ggb bvix PwiTI vPwiZ ntqtQ| G MtelYvKtg©Hme tMSY PwiþK wtkl , iæZ; t`lqv nqv| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi msL"v thgb wecj bvUþKi bvix Pwiþi msL"vI AþbK| cØZ"KwU Pwiþi Dcti ZvB mgvb `wocvZ AZ"šÍ KwWb| e-Z Zwi bvUþKi tmB mKj bvix Pwiþ wtkøLY Kiv ntqtQ Ñ bvUþKi Kwrvwb we"Ívti Ges cwi ewwi K, mvgwRK I gb"Í wÈK tcd"vcþU hv`i Dþj øLthvM" fvgKv AvtQ|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK vbtq wj vLZ cÈU I MðšÍ msL"v Kg| wtkl fvte Zwi bvUþKi bvix Pwiþ , tjv m"útk©wj vLZ gšÍ e" tbB ej tj B Pþj | ZvB GB MtelYvq bvix Pwiþ m"útk©wfbatKvþbv AwfgZ ev gZvgZ Lðþbi tKvþbv AeKvk wQþj v bv|

Awfm>`tfP iþctiLv

Awfm>`tfP fvgKvq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ cðm½K msÁv, MtelYvi DþÍk", cðm½K mwnZ" chþj vPbv, MtelYv c×wZ Ges cwi va I mxgve×Zv| gj MtelYvKg©web"Í ntqtQ cuPwU Aa"vtq| MtelYv KvþR cZ"ý I ctivý fvte e"eüZ cKvkvmgñ mshy³ ntqtQ Awfm>`tfP meþkl Astk MðscwÄ wktivvþtg|

cØg Aa"vtq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ evsjv bvUþKi msrvýB BwZvnm I bvU"Kvi wntmte

fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mgKvtj evsj vt`tki buU`PPH aviv I buU`Kvi
wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefE, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí`kE Ges tmwj g Avj `xtbi
buUtki AwzK I weiq web`vm cñ½|

wZxq Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K Rxeb hvcb,
AvšI tmxúK©I mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti cZ cwi ewi K mvnsmZvi `fjc, bvix Pwi tti
cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb Avtj wPZ ntqtQ|

ZZxq Aa`vtqi Avtj vP` weiq ntjv bvix Pwi tti Av`vvgwRK cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti
cZ mvgwRK AvPiY I `wóf½, mvgwRK mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti mvgwRK Ae`vb,
mgvtRi cZ bvix Pwi tti fvgKv|

PZL©Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti gb`ÍwEK w`K AbymÚvtbi jty` Avtj wPZ ntqtQ
tcYv, AvteM, AbfWZ, AvPiY I cEYZv, AvšI ØØ I gtbv%Kj`, bvix Pwi tti e`w³Z; bvix
Pwi tti tcg I thšbZvi `fjc Ges bvix Pwi tti ivR%wZK tPZbv|

cAg Aa`vq Dcmsnvti bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb`ÍwEK cwi tciyZ
wetkøLY t`tk cñB avi Yv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk wPwZ bvix Pwi tti aib Ges `vZšj
wePvi I wetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ|

cŭg Aa'vq

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU'Kg©

GK. fvgKv

bvUK iPbvi cŭg w`tk tmwj g Avj `xb cvŏvZ" cŕvmeZ bvU'w½K AvĒxKZ Kti bvUK vbgŕY iia Ktib| wKš' µtg evsj v bvU'i mÿ xN©BwZnm chŕj vPbvi gva'tg wZwb wPivqZ evsj v bvU'tKi b`bZwĒK mĤ AbymŪvĤb iZ nb Ges ZviB avivevwnKZvq wbgMœnb evsj v bvU'tKi AvaybKvqĤb| Gi dj `ŕfc ga'hŕMi cvPwj bvU'w½tKi AvaybKvqb, eYŏvZŕK evsj v bvUK, K_vbvU" cŕvmeZ bvU'w½K cŭZŏvi gva'tg tmwj g Avj `xb AvaybK evsj v bvU'tK be'avivi ifcKvi wntmte wĤRi GKwU `ŕZšj `Zvi Kitz mÿg ntqŕQb|

bvU'Kvi wntmte mĒti i `kŕK evsj v`tki bvU'tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefŕe gjZ Mœc w_tqUvi tKw`K wekte`vj tqi bvU'PPŕ ga`w`tg| Aviki `kŕK Zvi bvU'-`kŕ cvtĕ hvq evsj v bvU'tKi HwZn" AbymŪvĤbi mĤĤ| tmB mĤĤ iPbv KtiĤQb AmsL" gĀ bvUK hv mgKvĤj evsj v`tki bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZtZ bZb aviv `Zvi KtiĤQ| evsj v bvU'tKi hŕMvšĤ i mÿKvix bvU'Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb I bvU'Ktgŕ cwiPq cŭvĤbi j`ÿ" evsj v bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wŕiv`k©bvU'Kvi wntmte Zvi Awefŕe, Zvi bvU'tKi Aw½K I weiq `ewPĤ" GB Aa'vtqi weŕeP"|

`ß. evsj v bvUK I bvU'Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb

evsj v bvU'tKi BwZnm AbymŪvĤb ŕ`Lv hvq, JcwbŕenkK AvgĤj evsj v bvU'tKi bvU'KviMY cvŏvZ" bvU'MoĤbi Av`tk©cŕvmeZ ntqŕQĤj b| hw I JcwbŕenkK AvgĤj i eŭ AvŕM t_ŕK GB Rbcŕ` bvU'PPP I bvU'tKi aviv cœngvb wŕĤj v Ges tmB avivevwnKZvq evsj v bvUK Zvi wBR`^HwZtn"i AvĤj vŕK cwi cŕ I weKvK jvf Kitz cviĤZv Ñ wKš' fviZeŕlŕ meŕĤi weŕUK Dcwbŕetki cŕvte evsj v bvUKI ZrKvĤj cvŏvZ" bvU'v`tkŕ cŕve gyŕ _vKtZ cvĤiwb| G mZ" Dcj wä Kti tmwj g Avj `xb weŕ`wk bvU'avivi cŕve t_ŕK evsj v bvUKtK thgb gyŕ Kievi cŕvm tbb ŕZgwb wKŕtoi w`tk `ŕŕ wbe× Kti evsj v bvU'tKi AvaybKvqĤb

BDtivcxq gÅAi Av` tj Kj KvZvq BstirR` i Aemi weþbv` b Ges e`emvqK Kvi tY Mto I Vv
 0I i tcø nvDm0 (AvbgwbK 1753Ñ1756), 0nbD tcø nvDm ev K`vj KvUv w_tqUvi0
 (1775Ñ1808) cFwZ BstirR m0 Dtj øLthvM` i ½vj q c0Z0vi gva`tg|⁴ GiB avivevnKZvq
 cieZx©Kvtj Avtiv wKQz i ½vj q c0Zw0Z nq| Gi gta`, 0vgtmm weþ÷vi c0BtFU w_tqUvi0
 (1789Ñ1790), 0tnvtqjvi tcø m w_tqUvi0 (1797Ñ1824), 0Gt_wbqvg w_tqUvi0
 (1812Ñ1814), 0tPŠi ½x w_tqUvi0 (1813Ñ1839), 0`g&g& w_tqUvi0 (1817Ñ1824),
 0eVKLvbv w_tqUvi0 (1824), 0mvu mym w_tqUvi0 (1839Ñ1849), 0I wittqUvj w_tqUvi0
 (1853Ñ1872) cFwZ Dtj øLthvM`|⁵ BwZnvfmi mvj`c0vY t_tK Rvbn hvq th, Dwj øwLZ
 i ½vj qmgfn tmšLb BstirR AwftbZv-AwftbT x KZK BstirR buUK gÅvqZ ntZv| fvlvMZ
 Kvi tY, Ggb wK mvaviY ev0vjt` i c0ekw0Kvi bv_vKvq GB mKj buUK ev0vjt` i wki im
 DcftvftMi Z0v tgUvtZ AcviM w0tjv|⁶ wKŠ, 1795 mvjt` i ækt` kvq tMivmg t`Í cvbwFP
 tj tet`d KZK Kj KvZvi tWgZj vtZ c0g ev0vjt` i w_tqUvi bvtg L`vZ 0te½vj w_tqUvi0
 c0Zw0Z ntj evsjv bu`PP0 BwZnm bZb ct_ aweZ nq| tMivmg tj tet`d te½vj
 w_tqUvi KZK 1795 mvjt` i 27 btf`ft BstirR buUK 0` wWmMvBR0-Gi evsjv ifcvšÍ i
 0Kvi wbK mse`j0 gÅ` Ktib| Mteltki gtZ, 0m`eZ BnvB c0g AwfbxZ evsjv buUK
 ...|00⁷ gjZ GfvteB `ia nq cv0vZ` bu`w½tk iwPZ buUK 0viv cv0vZ` bu`
 cwitekbiwZtZ Dc`wcz evsjv buUK I bu`PP0 bZb hvT| cieZx©Kvtj evsjv buUtki
 GB aviv cwicp Kitz `iayweþ`wkt` i gta`B bu`kvjv `vcb Kti bu`PP0 mxgve`_vtKub,
 bu`w0q weEevb ev0vjt` i ½vj q `vcb Kti bu`PP0q Dt` `vMx ntq ItVb| Zte Zviv buUtki
 BDtivcxq iwzi m½ c0Pxb ms`Z bu`iwzi I GK aiþbi mgšq NwUtuQttj b| c0g ev0vjt`
 c0Zw0Z bu`kvjv `wcz nq c0bKkvi VvKa c0Zw0Z 0m`y w_tqUvi0 (1831) c0Z0vi
 gva`tg thLvfb tk` wczqti 0Rvj qvm wRvi0 I DBj mb Abw`Z ms`Z bu`Kvi fefwzi
 0DEiivgPwi Z0 AwfbxZ nq| 1933 mvjt` k`vgevRvti c0Zw0Z nq 0bexb emj bu`kvjv0

⁴ mti kP>`agT, evsjv buUtki weeZ0 (Kvj KvZv : K`vj KvUv eK nvDm, 1973), c., 174|
⁵ we`Í wii Z`0e` : Agj wgt, Kj KvZvq weþ`kx i ½vj q (w0Zxq ms`iY, tKvj KvZv : `vk`B G`v0
 tKvs vj wgtUW, 1416); k½i fAvPvh© evsjv i ½vj tqi BwZnvfmi Dcv`vb (Kvj KvZv : cw0ge½
 ivR` cY`Í K cl©, 1982), c., 28|
⁶ AwRZKkvi tNvl, evsjv buUtki BwZnm (cÅg ms`iY, Kvj KvZv : tRbvtij wEvm©q`v0
 cwe0kvm©c0BtFU vj wgtUW, 1970), c., 20|
⁷ Zt`e|

thLvfb 1835 mtj 6 At±vei gÃ´ nq Ôe`vmy`iô hv evOwj cÔZwôZ i½vj tq cÔg evsj v
bvU†Ki gÃvqb etj `KZ|⁸ mtg wet`kt`i tkLvfbv bvU`PP† cÔZ evOwj bvU`vtgv`xt`i
AbjvM Avtiv we´ÍZ ntq I†V| Aí Kv†j i gta`B cÔZwôZ nq K†qKvU côm× bvU`kvj v| Gi
gta` D†j ØL†hvM` Ôfej MvOqv bvU`kvj vÔ (1858), Ôcv`vi qvNvUv e½ bvU`vj qÔ
(1859Ñ1873), ÔRvovm†Kv bvU`kvj vÔ (1866Ñ1867), ÔtkvfvevRvi cÔB†FU w`tqUvi K`vj
tmvmvBvUÔ (1865Ñ1867) Ges ÔeûevRvi e½ bvU` mgvRÔ (1868Ñ1875) cFwZ|⁹ Gme
g†Ã Kv†j xc†bœwmstni (1840-1870) ÔetµvtgveYRvÔ (1857), ÔmveÎx-mZ`evbÔ (1858)
Ges Ôgvj ZxgvaeÔ (1859), ÔivgbvqvY ZK†Zæ (1822-86), ÔKj xbkj me©Ô (1854),
ÔteYx-msnviÔ (1856), Ôi Zve†j xÔ (1858), b`Kgvi iv†qi ÔAvfÁvb kKŠÍj vÔ (1855),
D†gkP>`^a v†g†i Ôeaevvevn bvUKÔ (1856), hZv`†gvnb VvK†i i (1831-1908)
Ôe`vmy`iÔ (1835), gvB†Kj gajnb`†Ëi (1824-73) Ôkv†vÔ (1859), ÔG†KB vK etj
mf`ZvÔ (1860), ÔKvKgvi xÔ (1861) BZ`w` bvUK gÃ´ nq|¹⁰

bvU`PP† Pwn`v DË†ivËi epxi m†_ m†_ evsj v bvU`mwn†Z`i BvZnv†m Av†iv
AmsL` bvU`Kv†i i D`e NU†Z _v†K| wetkl fvte j`y`Yxq th, bvU†Ki Kv†vnb I fvlv evsj v
ntj I G mg†qi Av†Kvsk bvUK MVbveb`v†m BD†ivcxq bvU`iwxZ†K PevŠÍ Av`k`v†m†te
M†Y K†i | dtj Dvbk kZ†K Jcv†tevkK Avg†j i bvU`iPbv I cv†tekbvi GB cFv†ei
†fZi w`tqB Av†vbk evsj v bvU†Ki hv†v`i iæ nq| M†el†Ki g†Z:

Kj KvZv†Kv`K G-me bvU`PP†Avvi I Dvbk kZ†Ki i½imvcÔ evemys`vZi`j imPP†
gv†S evOwj fvegvb†m cvÔvZ` I Av†vbk Rv†b †PZbv mÃv†i D†j ØL†hvM` fvgKv cvj b
K†i | cKZc†j wet`kt`i cÔZwôZ i½vj tq bvU`wfbq I Atcivi Ab†Ki†Y I Abyni†Y
cieZxR†j M†o I†V Av†vbk evsj v bvUK I bvU`kvj v|¹¹

evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP† GB avivev†nKZvq Awef†e N†U †R. vm. _β, ZvivPiY vmK`vi,
ivgbvqvY ZK†Zæ (1822Ñ1886), gvB†Kj gajnb`†Ë (1824Ñ1873), `xbeÛz v†g†

⁸ e†R>`bv_ e†`vcva`vq, e½xq bvU`kvj vi BvZnv†m (5g ms`iY, Kv†j KvZv : e½xq mwnZ` cv†i r,
`PÍ 1386), c, 21|
⁹ m†i kP>`^ag†, evsj v bvU†Ki weeZ†, c, 251-258|
¹⁰ AvRZ Kgv†i †Nv†, evsj v bvU†Ki BvZnv†m, c, 20-26; m†i kP>`^ag†, evsj v bvU†Ki weeZ†, c,
244-266; v†kiki emy GKK eQ†i i evsj v w`tqUvi (Kv†j KvZv : bvf†bv, 1973), c, 1-2|
¹¹ m†Kgv†i vek†m, evsj v†`†ki bvU`PP†I bvU†Ki aviv (XvKv : evsj v GKv†Wgx, 1998), c, 1|

(1830Ñ1873), wVwi kP>^a tNvl (1844Ñ1911), gxi gkviid tnvfmb (1847Ñ1912), tR`wZwi>bv_ VvKi (1848Ñ1925), AgZjvj emy (1853Ñ1929), gfbvfgvnb emy (1831Ñ1912), wfbR>`jvj ivq (1863Ñ1913) cŕjL DfjØLfhvM` bvU`Kvfi i | G mKj bvU`Kvfi weL`vZ bvUK_ t_jvi A¼ I `k` wefvRb i xwZ, Kwnubi µgcwi YwZi we`Ívi, msjvc iPbv tKŠkj, bvU` AšÍt` gÁvqb wbf`Kv, iPbvixwZ Abjvfi bvUtki tkwweb`vmKiY cŕjZ w`tk `wó w`tj mýúó cŕxqgvb nq th, G_ t_jv BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi cŕveRvZ Ges tKvfbv tKvfbv t_jfÍ G_ t_jvZ ms`Z bvUtki cŕvel j`yYxq | Dcwi vj ØwLZ bvU`Kvfi i gta` gajm`b `fEi bvUKI BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi cŕvecp wKŠ` gajm`b `E BstiR Jcwbtekk Kvij `iayBstiRf` i ev BstivR fvlvq ivPZ wki Aw½KB bq, ØwK-divm-j wZb cŕjZ t`k A_ŕ KwUtb>Uvj wj UvfiPvi Øvivi AbcØwYZ ntqfQb | ... gajm`b K`vnmK`wvj wUj gta` wj wi K`wvj wU ARØ Kfi GK`ØZvØZev`x wki ZfEj mÜvb tiftL wMfqtQb Avgv` i Rb`|Ø¹² wKŠ` gajm`b `fEi mgKij xb evsjv bvUK wQfjv gj Z BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi AbjvmfbB Ave× | Jcwbtekk Avgj t`tk evsjv bvU`iPbv I PPF aivq BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi th AvbMZ` weivRgvb, A`vewa tmB aivvB evsjv bvUtk AwewQbŕvte µgvMhigvY | hw` I evOvj i mvs`wZK HwZfn`i Amvgvb` wb`kØ cØPxb I ga`hfMi HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU` Yv bvU`gj K KfZ`i tfZi w`tq AvaybK Kvij i evsjv bvUK I bvU`ixwZ wbgZ nevi kZfvM m`ŕebv itqfQ etj tmwj g Avj `xb veklrm Kfi b |

BwZnvfmi µgavivq Dwj ØwLZ bvU`Kvfi i Ae`ewwZ cfi i ex`bv_ VvKfi i (1861-1941) nrfZ evsjv bvUK wR`^ifc I ixwZi Avkfq AvaybK ifc jvf Kfi | Mfeltki gfZ:

i ex`^a bvUtki Mvb`kx t`kR eYØvZK-i xwZi Abjvix, MxwZangZv Gi ggŕfZ mj; ms`Z A_ev BDfivcxq bvU`kvf`y³ ixwZi cŕZ AÜ AvbMfZ`i cwiefZ[©]tmLvfb cŕ`y Kwí Awiej cixy`v-wbixy`v | e`Z Kve`bvU`, bZ`bvU`, MxwZbvU`, ifcK, mvstKwZK hZ AwfavqB wPwYZ Kiv tnvK bv tKb evOjv bvU` mwnfZ`i BwZnvfmi m`úY[©]-Zšj`ewktó`i Awakvix etj tm_ t_jv ōi ex`^a bvUKØ G mvaviY cwí PfqB wekó | i ex`^a bvUtki cŕev[®] wekóZvB cŕjY Kfi th Dwk kZfKi tktli `kK t`tk vek kZfKi ZZxq `ktKi gta`B evOjv bvUK ms`Z I BDfivcxq ixwZi k;Lj gy³ nrfZ mýg nq |¹³

¹² tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi, ØKf_vcK_b : tmwj g Avj `xtbi m½Ø, Knb K_v, tmvfnj nvmvb Mwj e I bl kv` Rwgj m`úv. (XvKv: i x`f, 2008), c., 39 |

¹³ j ydi ingvb, bvU` welfqK cØÜ, c., 18 |

ie`bv_ VvKi B cŭg cvŏvZ` bvU`Ki MvZcŭkZ, ōōmsNvZ, `k`vbgvP cŕfjZ MVvweb`v`mi
weciXZ tmŕZ `votqUŕj b| Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj x vbtq wekó MtelK AvRZKgvi tNvI
Dŕj øL KŕiŕQb:

Zvni bvU`K `vb I Kvj mgŕŭ th vkw_j Zv, `k`ms`vcbv I Pwiŕŕi AvMgb-ubMŕb mŕŕŭ
th D`vmbZv ŕ`Lv hvq Zvrv cvŏvE` bvU`Ki ev`Íewbŏv, msnwZ I `p web`v`mi cŭZ
Zvni âŕÿcnxb AeÁvB thb e`³ Kŕi |¹⁴

evOvj i `xNŕ ŕbi vbR`^ mvs`vZK HwZn`ŕK `ŕKviceŕ evsj v bvU`mwnŕZ`
cŕP`avivi AvaybK bvU`ixiZi th exR ie`bv_ tivcY KŕiUŕj b Zvi avivewnKZv iwyZ
nevi tKvŕbv mŕtebv cieZx`Kvŕj j ſ Kiv hvq bv| bvU`Ki fve, Avw½K I cwiŕekbiwZ
wetePbvq ie`bv_ cieZx`evsj v bvU`mwnZ` I bvU`PPŕZI cvŏvZ` bvU`ixiZi cŕveB mŕ úó
ntq I ŕV|

ie`bv_ VvKi ŕ_ŕK tmwj g Avj `xb chŕÍ evsj v bvUK I bvU`PPŕ w`ŕK `wŏ w`ŕj
ŕ`Lv hvq, bvUK I bvU`PPŕ BwZnvŕm tek KŕqKwU Dŕj øLŕhvM` evK mŕ úó | thgb: bebvU`
Avŕ`vj b, tckv`vi bvU`kvj v Ges Mŕc w_ŕqUvi Avŕ`vj b| GmKj Avŕ`vj b I bvU`PPŕ
aviv Rbŕ w`ŕqŕQ AmsL` cŕ_Zhkv bvU`Kvŕi i | thgb: gŕb ivq (1899ŕ1988), Beŕng Lwv
(1894ŕ1978), AvKei DÍxb (1895ŕ1978), gŕn`ª ſB (1910ŕ1984), kPv`bv_ tmb
ſB (1892ŕ1961), weRb fÆvPvh©(1915ŕ1978), Zj mx j wnox (1897ŕ1959), mwj j
tmb (1924ŕ), Rmxg D`&xb (1903ŕ1976), Avej dRj (1903ŕ1983), Avhg Dwi`b
(1904ŕ1973), bjæj tgvŕgb (1908ŕ1989), wvKv`vi Avej Rvdi (1919ŕ1975),
kIKZ I mgvb (1917ŕ1998), `mq` I qvj xDj øvn (1922ŕ1971), gpxi ŕPŕaj x
(1925ŕ1971), AvmKvi Beŕb kvBL (1925ŕ), Avibm ŕPŕaj x (1929ŕ1990), kŕŕgŕ
(1915ŕ1997), Drcj `E (1929ŕ1993), Avj vDwi`b Avj AvRv` (1932ŕ2009), ev`j
mi Kvi (1925ŕ2011), mvC` Avnŕg` (1931ŕ2010), tgvwZ PŕÆvcv`vq (1934ŕ2012)
cŕj_| Kwnvbi msMVb I NUbvi Z½Zv, `k`cU vbgvP, msj vc i Pbv ŕKŕkj, gÁvqb vbt`kŕv,
welqe` I i Pbv ixixZŕZ wevfboecvŏvZ` BRŕgi vbcŕ e`envi, Pwiŕ wPŕY ŕKŕkj cŕfjZ w`K

¹⁴ AvRZKgvi tNvI, evsj v bvU`Ki BwZnvŕm, c., 29|

weŧePbv Kitj Dwj ōwLZ weL`vZ bvU`Kviŧ`i bvUŧKi ifc I iwxZI cvŌvZ` aviYvcŧhZ Ń hw` I Zvŧ`i bvUŧKi e³e` I Kvirnb wPŦŧY Gŧ`ŧki gvbŧI RxebvPiYB VvB tctqtQ|

evsj v bvUŧKi GB avivevwnKZvq Dcwiwj ōwLZ bvU`Kviŧ`i thvM` DĒimwi wntmte 1970 mtj ŐAnbŧKZ AŧŧŧYŌ bvUŧKi gvaŧg gĀbvUŧKi bvU`Kvi wntmte hvŦv`iia Ktib tmvj g Avj `xb| cŌg w`ŧKi mŧKŧg©wZvbl DĒicjæŧŧ`i jwj Z cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZI cŦvecp avivŧKB KwŧŧZi mt_ enb Ktib| Dŧj ōL` th, evsj vŧ`ŧki gw³hŧxvĒi Kvj cte© evsj v bvU`PPŧ D³⁄₄wvZ th MwZkj aviv cŦZvbqZ cŧngvb ntZ`iia Kti Zv evsj v bvU`mwvZ`ŧK Dcvi w`ŧqtQ Aviv AmsL` KwZŧvb bvU`Kvŧii| Zbŧa` Dŧj ōLŧhvM` ggZvRD` &xb Avng` (1935Ń), ħmq` kvgmj nK (1935Ń), Avāj ōvn Avj gvqj (1942Ń2008), gvqj ikr` (194Ń), wRqv nvq`vi (1936Ń2008), Gm.Gg. tmvj vqgvb (1953-2001), gvnb nxiv (1956Ń) cŧŧ| gw³hyx cieZx©GmKj bvU`Kvi weŧe` I AwŧK wŧq bvb cixŧv-wbixŧv Pwj ŧqtQb Ges Zvŧ`i mŧKŧg©evsj v bvU`mwvZ`ŧK mgx KŧiŧQ| Zte Gŧ`i bvUKI AwKvsk ŧŧŧŧ cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZ cŦweZ|

Gfŧe tŧŧŧ`d cieZx©evsj v bvU`mwvZ` I bvU`PPŧ th aviv mŧ ntqtQ Zvi B AbjYb cŧq`ŧkv eŧŧii I AwK Kvj aŧi evsj v bvUŧK mĀwi Z ntq Pŧj ŧQ| hw` I bvUŧKi weŧe` I AvL`vb wevŧm evsj vi gvbŧI RxebvPiY, mgmvgwqK cwiŧcŧŧY Z I Rxebŧeva DŧV GŧmŧQ weŧfŧe` wŧfŧŧZ wKŧ`iPbv iwxZŧZ eiveiB evŌwj bvU`KviMY cvŌvZ` bvU`aviv gŧŧŧŧx| U`ŧRwW, ŧivgwUK U`ŧRwW, KŧgwW, dvm©Ges gZev`mgŧni gŧa` KwmmRg, ŧivgwUimRg Ges cieZx©Z Dwbk kZŧKi ŧŧŧi w`ŧK cvŌvZ` th wŧqwj Rŧgi hvŦv`iia nq Ń evsj v bvUŧK `xNRvj Zvi B mvabv jŧ Kiv ŧmŧQ| GŌvov wŧŧŧ Rg, G- ŧcŧwRg, mŧwŧqwj Rg Ges wŧZxq wekŧŧxvĒi cvŌgv bvU`mwvZ` th A`vemvWRŧgi Awefŧe NŧU Zvi aviv evsj v bvUŧK weŧfŧe`ŧe cŧŧŧ ntqtQ| cvŌvZ` bvUŧKi cĀ¼ iwxZ, cieZx©Z `ŧ A¼, wZb A¼ GgbwK GK¼ iwxZi bvUK Ń bvU`Kvirnb`iia ntq ivBwRs A`vKkb ŧŧŧK KvBŧg- ntq Avei axŧi axŧi dwj s A`vKkŧbi gvaŧg bvUŧKi Pŧvŧŧ cwiYwZ NUvŧbvi ŧKŧkj Ń bvU`ga` weŧfŧe`ŧb ŧmU, j vBU, Kw÷Dg, `k`vŧŧŧ i cŦwZi Dŧj ōL Ń bvUKŧK mŧŧŧŧŧ A`vKkb cŧvb KiŧZ wbiŧŧŧi msjvc wŧfŧZv I Pwiŧ iPbvi ŧKŧkj BZ`w` cvŌvZ` b> bZwĒK k;Ljv tgŧb bvUK iPbvi ŧKŧkj B `xNRvj aŧi evsj v bvUKŧK c_ ŧ`wLŧq

Ptj tQ| vKŠ' tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi Mtel Yvgj K MŠ' ōga`hMi evOj v bvU" (1996)Ń-tZ cŃvY Ktib, cvŃvZ" avivi bvUtki GB mKj k;Lj v t_tK m=úY©wfbŃvte evOwj i wbr^-^i xwzi m=tebvqg bvU"aviv D¾xweZ wQtj v cŃpxb I ga`hM Ges Dwj ŃwLZ bvUtki avivtk wbi xjv Kti evOwj i wbr^-^avivi AvaybK bvUK mRtbi AvKv•jv `xNRvj Aetnwj Z itq tMtQ| GB `vqteva t_tK evOwj i wbr^-^mvs^-wZK HwZtn"i avivq tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v bvU" w½K wbtq bZb wbi xjvq eZx nb| evsj v bvUtki cKZ BwZnm I wKko LjRtZ wMtq m̄tg wZwb wbwŃZ nb th, ŃŃvRvi eQtii evOj v bvUtki Aw½K mvabvZB Avgv` i RvZxq bvU"i xwzi cKZ D¾xw m=Ńe |ŃŃ¹⁵ dtj wZwb evsj v bvUtki wbr^-^aviv I MwZ-cKwZ Abhvqx bvUK wbgvŃY `p cZ`qx ntq I tVb Ges i iæ Ktib bZb wbi xjv|

wZb. evsj v`tki bvU"PPŃ I tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefŃ

cŃtgB Dtj ŃL Kiv `i Kvi th, MŃc w_tqUvi bvU"PPŃ tFzi w`tqB bvU"Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi RbŃ I weKvk Zi wšZ ntqtQ| cŃ½Z MŃc w_tqUvti i mPbv I `ewktŃi w`tk `wŃ wbtjyc Kiv thtZ cvti |

Awef³ evsj vq cŃg MŃc w_tqUvi avi Yvi RbŃ cvŃŃg e½ Pwj Ńtki `ktK Ńfvi Zxq MYbvU" msN (AvB.wc.wJ.G)Ń-Gi gva`tg| gj Z, mgvR e`tj i Zxe^a AvKv•jvq AewwR"K gtbvŃve wbtq t`tki meŃÍti i wgwj Z kw³tZ msNex GKwU Avf`vj b cŃZŃv KivB wQtj v MŃc w_tqUvi Mto tZvj vi gL" DŃÍk" Ń hvt`i KivR wQtj v AewwR"K vKŠ' `vqUv tckv`wmi | A_vŃ GB bvU"aviv Avmtj GKwU Avf`vj b, hvi wKko wbwZ AvtQ fvi Zxq MYbvU" mstNi DŃ`vŃMi gta" | BwZnvŃmi mvj" t_tK Rvbw hvq th, tbZZj tcŃtY I ivR%bwZK gZv`tkŃ Ńt;Ń ZrKvj xb MYbvU" mstN fvŃb aitj tmLvb t_tK ŃYx wKí xiv tewtq GŃm GKwvK MŃc w_tqUvi msMVb Mto tZvtj b Ń hvi gta" ŃeũifcŃŃ (1948) cŃZwŃZ nq cŃg|¹⁶ Gici Ńvj Uj w_tqUvi MŃcŃ ev Gj .wJ.wR (1949), ŃtkŠfwKŃ (1957), ŃMŃeŃ (1957), my`ig&

¹⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŃŃK_vbvU", K_vcyŃŃ, bvUtki Kvk, ivRxe ŃgvqŃ m=úv. (XivKv : mwPcŃ, 2005), c., 96 |

¹⁶ `kŃ tPšajx, ŃMYbvU" mŃ-N fvŃb I Zvi Kvi YmgŃŃ, MYbvU" Avf`vj b (cwi gwRZ I cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`iY, Kj KivZv : AbŃŃ, 2009), c., 279-292 |

(1957), Ūw_tqUvi BDwbUŪ (1958), PZi ½ (1958), K`vj KvUv w_tqUvi (1959), Ūbv`xKvi Ū (1960) Ges Avt`iv eŪ `j cŪZwŪZ nŪZ_vt`K|¹⁷ bZb DĪxcbvq `i iæ nq Mæc w_tqUvti i hĪM| `faxbZv DEi fvi Zel`Z_v cŪŪget½ bZb Ktj etĪ D¾meZ nq tj vKvk`yvi MYgva`g Ū bvU`kĪ PPĪ bZb bvgavix msMVb Mæc w_tqUvi Ū IvU I mĒi `kt`K hvi PŵvŠĪ weKvk j`y Kiv hvq| wKŠ; GmgŪqi Awakusk gĀwqZ bvUŪki iPbv I cŪhvRbvi wZi wQŪj v JcibtekkK bvU`i wZi Av`tk`AbcŪNYZ| Ab`w`tk cŪŪget½i Mæc w_tqUvti i GB Pvj wPĪ m` wef³ ceet½| (eZgvb evsj vt`k) j`y Kiv hvq| ZrKvj xb ceet½ A_v` tmmgŪqi evsj vt`tki Mæc w_tqUvi PPĪ BwZnvŪmi w`tk `wŵ wbeX KĪtj t`Lv hvq th, cĀvt`ki `kt`K XvKvq cŪg Mæc w_tqUvti i cŪ_wgK mPbv nq XvKv wekpe`vj q tKw`K ŪWŪgv mvŪKĴŪ (1956) cŪZŵvi gva`tg|¹⁸ ŪWŪgv mvŪKĴŪ bvUK wbePb, gĀvqb I cŪhvRbvq bZb `wŵfwzi cwĪPq t`q hv GŪt`tki bvU`PPĪ MwZŪk teMevb KĪi | ŪWŪgv mvŪKĴŪ cŪZŵvi cŪq GKhm ci 1968 mvŪj wRqv nvq`vi I AvZvDi ingvŪbi DŪt`vŪM XvKvq cŪZwŪZ nq ŪbvMwi K bvU` mæcŪvqŪ|¹⁹ gŪZ ceet½ (eZgvb evsj vt`k) D³ `wŪ bvU`tj i gva`tgB Mæc w_tqUvti i exR tiwcz nq| Zte Mæc w_tqUvi Avt`vj tbi weKvkZ Ae`v cwĪj wŪyZ nq gŪ³hŪxvĒi 1972 mvŪj i evsj vt`tk|

1971 mvŪj gŪ³hŪxvi mgŪq evsj vt`tki AmsL` ms`wZcŪY gvbj Kj KvZvq kiYv_x© Rxeb AwZewnZ KĪib| ZLb Kj KvZvi Mæc w_tqUvti i mvŪ_ZvŪ i cŪZ`y cwĪPq NŪŪ Ges Kj KvZvi Mæc w_tqUvti i cŪZkæwZkxj KvhpŪtg gŪ nŪq `faxb evsj vt`tk Mæc w_tqUvi Avt`vj b cŪZŵvq Zvi v Avkvev`x nŪq I tVb| 1971 mvŪj gŪ³hŪxvi mgŪq ZiæY Kwe I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbI cwŵ RvgtqŪtj b fviŪzi AvMi Zj vq| Ab`w`tk tmwj g Avj `xtbi mnKgxPv, hvĪv `faxbZv cieZx`XvKvi bvU`PPĪq gŪ` fŪgKv wŵtqŪtj b, ZvŪ i

¹⁷ cŪeĪ mi Kvi, bvU`gĀ bvU`iŪc (wŪZxq ms`iY, Kj KvZv : cŪyv cKvkbx , 1397), c, 243-244 |
¹⁸ ŪWŪgv-mvŪKĴĪ i KvŪRi gŪa`B wŪj evsj vt`tki AvRŪki w_tqUvti i mŪ | hv AvgŪt` i tcŪYv nŪq AvŪQ Mæc-w_tqUvi PPĪq| Ū Kvgvj DwĪ b bxj ŪŪKvŪj i hvĪvq XvKvi w_tqUvi Ū, XvKv gnvbMi xi bvU`PPĪ(XvKv : evsj vt`k wĪkĪ Kj v GKŪWgx, 1992), c, 79 |
¹⁹ Ū1968 mvŪj i tktĪ i w`tk ŪMæc w_tqUvi Avt`vj bŪ-G wekĪmx KŪqKRb Drmvnx bvU`KgxP cŪPŵvq bvMwi K bvU` mæcŪvŪqi RbŪ| `j MVtbi fvebv cŪg AvZvDi ingvŪ I wRqv nvq`vti i gv_vq GŪmwŪj | Ū mweiv gŪbi, evsj vt`tki bvU`PPĪ(XvKv : i`vgb cveŪj kvm©2007), c, 46 |

c0q c0Z`tK gpr³hyKvj xb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgtq tmLvbKvi w_tqUvi t`tL bZb fvtē Avtj woZ I DĪ xicZ ntqtQb | tmwj g Avj `xb wQtj b `f Kvj xb tmB AwfÁZvi Askx`vi | wevkó mgvtj vPK I bvU`MteIK AiæY tmb G cñt½ Dtj øL Kti tQb:

1971-G gpr³htxi w`b_wj tZ, ej vB evuj`, mevB wQuUtq cotj b | tmwj g Ptj wMtquQtj b AvMi Zj vq | KweZv tj Lv Qvov c0q Avi wKQß Kivi wQj bv | G mgtqB Kj KvZvq | wMtquQtj b KtqKevi | Kj KvZvi w_tqUvi t`Lvi AwfÁZv ZvK Avtj woZ Kti | e`Z tmwj tgi mnKgxPv, hvivB `faxbZv-cieZxXvKvi bZb w_tqUvti gL` fmgKv wbtquQtj b, Zv`i c0q c0Z`tKB gpr³hyKvj xb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgq tmLvbKvi w_tqUvi t`tL tQb Ges Zvi im M0Y Kti tQb | `f Kvj xb AwfÁZvq tmwj gl tmB `tj wQtj b |²⁰

evsj vt`k `faxb ntj gpr³htxi Av`tk©Abc0YZ wKÍc0Y gvby t`i gta` bvUtKi c0Z fvtj vevmv Gt`tki bvU`PPH tÿÎtK bZb DĪxcbvq D`xB Kti | e`Z, `xN©PueYk eQtii wef`wk kvmb, tkvIY I wbhZtb mwnZ` I ms`wZi iaex `xvi Ltj hvq | bZb c0YPvÁtj` tqtZ I tV t`tki me©Ítii gvby | ms`wZ I bvU`RMtZi gvby | Zvi evBti _vKtZ cvtib bv | Zui v Avtiv mwpokxj Ktg©tqtZ I tVb | 1972 mvTj 0w_tqUvi 0 bvU`tmv0xi hvIvi ga` w`tq `faxb evsj vt`k bZb D`tq bvU`PPH hvIv i ia nq | M0c w_tqUvi PPH Avtiv mynsnZ nq 0w_tqUvi 0 bvU` t j i mgmvqwk XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K 0bvU`Pm0 (1972) c0Z0vi gva`tg | gj Z GB Kvj cte©XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPH th tRvqvi mwp ntquQtj v Zv ZiæY Kwe tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxefti 0vi DtbPftbi mfhM Kti t`q | GQvov `faxbZv ce©Zx© mgtq wky`K gpxi tPšajxi kvwYZ w`Kwb`Rbv I Abtç0Yvq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awef0e Zj wšZ ntquQtj v etj Rvbw hvq | G cñt½ tmwj g Avj `xb GK mvj`vrKvti Dtj øL Kti tQb wky`K gpxi tPšajx ZvK etj wQtj b:

KweZv hw`wj LtZ Pvl tZv Rxebv` Avi iex`bv`i gtZv KweZv wj LtZ nte, cvite? cvite bv | GitPtq fvtjv KitZ cvite hw`bvUK wj L | Avi th th bvUK wj Lte, tm tm Avgvi mnthwMZv cvte | Zvici wZwb wJ.Gm. Gwj qtUi wntj t±W tç0R eBwJ cotZ ej t j b | m`vti i GB K_wU Avwg ti tLwJ vg | Ges GLb GB mgtq Gtm Avgvi gtb nq th,

²⁰ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kti i `f`k I mgM0(e_s ov : `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi c0Kvkv, 2000), c, 16-17 |

GKRb cKZ wkytKi K_v hw` tgb Pj v hvq, Zte Zvi GKUv D`PZv `Zvi nte ev tm GKUv RvqMvq tcŠvteB|²¹

gj Z, gpxi tPšajxB nt`Ob tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeftbi tcŦYvi cŦg gvBj dj K, th tcŦYv XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPŦ tcŦYvctU Avtiv weKwKZ ntq I tV| cieZŦZ m` gw³htxvEi evsj vt`tk XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`j ŦbvU`PμŦ-Gi mt½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi mæúK©wcz ntj G Kvj cte©Zvi bvUK iPbv MwZkxj ntq I tV| BwZcte©1968 mvťj wZwb cŦg tiwWI bvUK ŦnecixZ ZgmvcŦ, 1969 mvťj cŦg wUwF wdKkb Ŧvj weqvgŦ hv evsj vt`k tUwj wfktb ŦNvg tbBŦ bvtg 1970 mvťj cŦwvi Z Ges 1970 mvťj cŦg gÂbvUK ŦAvbtkZ AššYŦ iPbv Kij I tmwj g Avj `xb GB Kvj cte©A_Ŧ 1972 mvťj bvU`Kvi wntmte Zvi `iaei w`tki Dťj ŦLthvM` bvUK Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ Ges ŦRwŦm I welea tej ŦŦŦ iPbv Ktib| Dwj ŦwLZ GB bvUK `wli gta` w`tq `iaei nq evsj vt`tki gÂbvUtk bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb AwfhvŦv|

1972 mvťj WwKmycŦhvRbv Kti ŦRwŦm I welea tej ŦŦŦ bvUKwJ Ges tm eŦti XvKv wekte`vj tqi nj ,ťjvi bvU`-cŦZthvMZvq bvUKwJ cŦg cjt`vi cvq| Ab`w`tk 1972 mvťj B euePb Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ cŦhvRbv Kti mŦŦ Kti ClŦxq mvdj` hv mæEZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki cŦg gÂvqb|²² cti eQi 1973 mvťj bvU`Ptmi cŦhvRbvq gÂ`nq tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŦG. tcvwvF I gj mgm`vŦ bvUKwJ| GKB eQi cŦZwŦZ nq ŦXvKv w_tqUvi (1973)Ŧ bvU`j Ŧ hv`i cŦhvRbv, wkrí PPŦ `kŦ, j`y` I Dťi k` evsj vt`tki Mæc w_tqUvi PPŦq bZb gvŦv thvM Kti | cŦZŦv j Mæť_ťK AvgZi AwfbæAv`kŦbtq GB bvU`ťj i mt½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi `Zvi nq wkrí x Rxeftbi wbi wev`ObæmsthvM| GB Kvj ceŦK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeftbi Dťj ŦLthvM` Aa`vq wnmvte wPwýZ Kiv hvq| KviY cŦZŦvi ci t_ťK XvKv w_tqUvti tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bZb bZb ifc I ixwZi wbi xýv `xN©Kvj aťi mvdťj`i mvť_ Pj tQ| ŦXvKv w_tqUviŦ cŦZŦvi `iaetZ Zvt`i mŦbw`Ŧ A½xKvi wŦťjv Ŧ

²¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŦAvj vctb tmwj g Avj `xbŦŦ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvjvrKvi), w_tqUvi I qvj v, 8g elŦ_ŦmsL`v, Aťævei ŦwŦmæť 2006, c., 118|

²² AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvi i `ťk I mgMŦ c., 17|

00gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I ixiZi weiæt× wbr`^bvU`Kvi, wbr`^bvU`Kgx©Zwi |00²³ gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I ixiZi weiæt× wbr`^bvU`Kvi `Zwi i GB msKí µtg tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi ntq I VvtK Zi wšZ Kti | GiB avivewnzKvq 1973 mvjt tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK 0m0ev` KvU00 c0hvRbvi ga` w`tq 0XvKv w_tqUvi0-Gi hv1v`ia|²⁴ 1974-75 mvjt tmwj g Avj `xb iPbv Ktib Zxe^a m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK 0gbZvmmi0| Dcwiwj 0vLZ c0Z`KwU bvUKB cv0vZ` bvU`wztki KvtQ FYx| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Rxeþbi`iaei w`tki G bvUK_tjv AvqZtb t0vtUv, tKvþbwU tcv=vi agx© tKvþbwU ev`Í eev`x bvU`wztki AbjmiY KtiþQ| cv0vZ` A`vemv0 I mvUvqvi awgZvI Gme bvUtki Awztki j`y Kiv hvq|

cv0vZ` bvU`ixiZi FY`fU` enb Kti bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi hv1v`iaej I tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx©Dþj 0LþhvM` iPbv 0kKšÍ jv (1977)0 bvUtki cv0vZ` bvU`ixiZi Mv0 tft0 tewitq Gtm wbr`^t`kR ixiZi Awme®vti i Dþ`vtMi w`K t_tk c0g wbi x`y`v j`y Kiv hvq| kKšÍ jvtK wbtq fvi Zetl`0th tčšiwvYK Avtj L` Mto DþvtQ ZvtK e`tj w`tqþQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0kKšÍ jv0| Zte AwztkiMZ w`K t_tk bvUKwU ms`Z bvUtki AmsL` `enk0`tk aviy KtiþQ Zv my`ú0| cv0vZ` aviv t_tk ms`Z aæc`x Awztki Zvi AbjmiUvbx wki xi Mfxi `w0 we`Í Z ntqþQ Zv mntR AbvgZ nq| 0kKšÍ jv0 bvUtki tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`wbg0Y th becZ`q t`Lv hvq 0kEbtLvj v0 (1978-80) bvUtki Zv cwicY0fc jvf Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq, 0kKšÍ jv ntjv Avgvi Dckþj i gtZv, Gici Avi fvetZ nq w| Avvg GwMþquQ mybw`0fvte|00²⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb my`ú0B 0kKšÍ jv0 Dckþj t_tk Kj tctj b 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUtki Gtm| G bvUtki wZvb cv0vZ` cfwieZ bvU`ixiZi cwiz`vM Kti Hwzn`evnx evsjv bvU`ixiZi AvaybKvqþb AM0ni nb| Avi Gt`y`f1 tmwj g Avj `xtbi tc0Yv`j wQþjv i ex`^bvU` mvinZ` Ges 0wj wckv0i Mí mgr|²⁶ gj Z 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t_tk tmwj g Avj `xbtki bZbfvte Awme®vi Kiv hvq| KviY 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t_tk cieZx©0tkivgZg½j 0 (1984-85) I 0nvZ n`vB0 (1987-89) chšÍ ev0wj i wbr`^HwZþn` wewbvgZ eY0vZK

²³ XvKv w_tqUvi, 00ht`xvEi Kvtj i gA00, MYms`wZ, XvKv w_tqUvi, 2q el`0g msL`v`ekvL 1389, c., 38|

²⁴ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i`f`k I mgM0 c., 17|

²⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, 00Avj vctþb tmwj g Avj `xb00 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvj`vrKvi), w_tqUvi I qvjv, c., 128|

²⁶ j`ydi ingvb, 00eZPvix wki x,00`þ evsjv i w_tqUvi, 2q el`0g msL`v, wwtm`f 1999, c., 197|

evsj v bvU`ixwZi `tfc wbyxZ I cõZuõZ nq| bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZP
Dþj øLþhvM` Aa`vq wbygZ nq ðPvKvõ (1990), ðheZx Kb`vi gbõ (1992) Ges ðniMRõ
(1992) Ñ GB bvU`Îqxi ga` w`tq| evsj v eYðvZK bvU`ixwZi wbyxývi AwfÁvb `tfc GB
bvU`Îqx ðK_vbvU`õ bvþg AwfwnZ ntqtQ| evsj v bvUþKi wbr`^Aw½K AbymUrmymtmwj g Avj
`xtbi cieZP wbyxývi dmj ðebcvisj õ (1997) I ðcðP`õ (1998) bvUKðq| mgKvtj i
wkí iæwP I RxebtevatK aviY Kþi Dfq bvUK iþZ ntqtQ wei x cvPwj i Av`tkø eYðvZK
Aw½þKi PevšÍ wbyxýv cieZx©wbg¾bõ (2002), ð`Yðevqj õ (2006), ðcyõ (2007),
ðavegvbõ (2008) bvUK_þjvþZ j ý Kiv hvq| bvUþKi Aw½þKi GB wePÎ msthvRb gj Z
`Zwi ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbr`^wkí fvebvi Avþj vþK| ZvB tmwj g Avj `xbþK Awie®vi
KiþZ Zvi wkí-`kð cñþ½ Avþj vþv cðm½K| Zvi wkí-`kð I bvU` wbgP`kj x GþK
Actii cwiciK|

Pvi. tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí-`kð

tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wbr`^bvU`kðbi bvg w`tqWþj b ððZv%ðZev`x wkí ZÉð| `eðet` i
`ðZv%ðZev`x ag© kðb RxeVZv I cigvZv ev `ðv I mþoi we`QbðZv I wjþbi aviYv
cõZdwj Z ntqtQ| A_ø Ckþi-Rþte tf` I Aþf` `þ mæÜB eZøvb|²⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb
GB `ðZv%ðZev`x `kðbi mþ½ wPivqZ evsj v bvU`i Aw½K web`vtmi GKwU mvhR` LþR
cvb| Zvi e`vL`v Abþvqx, wkí ZÉj wntmte `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ntjv cðgZ, GKB Aw½þK
GKwaK iwxZ I þKŠktj i ifcvqY; wðZxqZ, þKvþv wv`ø Aw½þK iia ntj I þgvštq H
Aw½þKi wePþwZ; Ges ZZxqZ, wekvj cUfwg I `ewþÎ`i gþa` meø GK msnZ HK`|²⁸
ððZv%ðZõ kã wefvRb Kiþj cvlqv hvq Ñ `ðZ I A%ðZ A_ø `þ Ges GK| dþj Gi
AwfawbK A_© wðvq `ðþzi A%ðZ A_ø `þtqi wjþb GK A_ev GþKi gþa` `þ| `þ
GLvþb eþþKI wþ`R Kþi| Gfvte `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉj A_© wðvq, wv`ø wkí Aw½þKi
þfZþi eü wkí Aw½þKi GK aiþbi thŠw³K mgšq| A_ø ðmKj `ðZ wkí iwxZþf`

²⁷ ýw` ivg`vm, `eðe-im-cðvk (Kuj KvZv : G þK mi Kvi G`vU þKvs, 1379), c., 132-133|
²⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ðevOj v þðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉj ceøcið, `þ evsj vi w`tqUvi, 1g el©2q
msL`v, 1998, c., 378-379|

A`xKvi ceR iPbvi KvVtgv, fW½ I mtevewi wkí i bvbv Dcv`vþbi GKwU `ZtùZ`gkY hv meþtk tgšuj K Ges bvbv i xwzi msthvM mþEj| Aþf`vZþ|²⁹ `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí i xwz cñt½ Ab`Í tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj GtKi gta` eü Ges eüi GtKi gta` j xb nevi `þvšÍ iþc ga`hþMi evOj v mwnZ` t_þK cþZ `þvšÍ Dc`vcb Kiv hvq| aiv hvK cvþWj | G GKB mþ½ bvU`, bZ`, MxZ, KZ`, K_v, Kwnbx, DcvL`vb, i vMi vWYxi wevPÎ mÂq, Zvi GK t`tn thb wvLþj i mg`Í `evPÎ`, GK AwefvR` `Ymþ½þZ Rj Rj Kti|

GB wkí ZtEj cþve mþokxj iPbvi týtÎ `iayAw½K bq fvlþf` A_þ c` M` tf` I A`xKvi Kivi cþvm t` Lv hvq|³⁰

Gþve evsj vi cþxb I ga`hþMi Awakvsk mwnZ` I bvU`aviv `ØZv%ØZev`x i xwzþZ weþkøLY Kiv mþe| GKwU mþoktgv` tfZti eüwkí i xwz Aþf`vZþK ntq mþRZ GB ALÐ wkí aviv Ebvesk kZvãxi ceRvj chšÍ Ae`vnZ wQþj v| `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK ZrKvj xb HwZn`evnx evsj vbuþþK weþkøø Kitiþ t` Lv hvq GKB bvtU` bZ`, MxZ, eYþv, AveþE, KZ`, Kve` Ñ A_þ mKj wkí avivi ALÐ mgšq mwaZ ntqtQ| tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v wkí - mwnþZ`i wþivqZ Motþi GB weþkl `eþkó`þK aviY Kþib| KviY Zvi gþZ, öwkí ZtEj kvLv-gKj hZB EaYþvqgx tnvK, Gi gj Uv t` kKvj, fþMvj I Rbcþ` B vbe×|³¹

Dwj øwLZ %ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb Aa`vtqi mþbv gj Z ÖkEbþLvj vð bvUþKi gta` w`þq| mþZivs ej v hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi `iia i w`þKi cvðvZ` bvU`w½K cþveZ bvUK ÖAwþþKZ AþšYÖ t_þK ÖkKšÍ j vð bvUK chšÍ iPbv mgn wQþj v Zvi wkí x Rxeþbi cþwZ ceþ cieZþ Kvtj ÖkEbþLvj vð bvUK t_þK `iia Kti gZi Aewa Zvi bvU`w½K evsj v bvUþKi wvR`^iþc-i xwz cþveZ| weþq-weþ`vtmi evsj vi weþfþe þkíY I mþcð vtqi Rxeþ hvctþbi bvbv SÅvÿä DcvL`vþb mgþ Zvi bvUK mgn| Zvi bvUþKi GB wevPÎ Aw½K I weþq weþ`vtmi we`Í Z Avþj vþbvi gta` w`þq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi `vZšj I Ae`vb Abþveþ Kiv mþe|

²⁹ Zt`e, c, 360|
³⁰ Zt`e, c, 359-360|
³¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ö`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj, g½j mÜ`v, tdeþqwi 1995, msL`v 16, c, 4|

cvP. tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Ki msL`v cP`i | Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj xi gta`I AmsL` aib I bZb
aviYv cvl qv hvq| Zvi bvU`Kvi Rxe`bi weifbæchf`q bvU`Ki Aw½K I wełtqi t`y`f` bvbv
cix`y`v-vbix`y`v I `wofw½ j`y`Yxq| GB Astki Avtj vPbvi gj wełq ntj v tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvU`Ki cD`ugK cwi Pq, wełq I MVb%kj x|

K. Awb`KZ A`stY I msev` KvU`B

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŐAwb`KZ A`stYŐ bvU`Ki iPbvKvj 1970 muj Ges Őmsev` KvU`BŐ i wPZ
nq 1973 mvtj | ŐAwb`KZ A`stYŐ Kue Avnmvb nvexe m`u`w` Z tivev`ti mwnZ`cvZv
Ő`wbK cwK`I vbŐ-G cD`g cKwkZ nq|³² cieZx`mg`q 1973 mvtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv
t`_`K cKwkZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cD`g MŠ` Őmc`wełqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUKŐ-G AŠÍ`P` nq
bvUKw| Ab`w`_`K Őmsev` KvU`BŐ evsj v GKv`Wgx t`_`K 1981 mvtj cKwkZ ŐRw`m I wevea
tej pŐ MŐši AŠÍ`P` | bvUKw cD`g gAwqZ nq bwmi Dw`l b BDm`tdi wbt` Rbvq ŐXvKv
w`_`qUvi Ő t`_`K 1973 mvtj |

ŐAwb`KZ A`stYŐ wełtqi w` K t`_`K GKw HwZnwmK bvUK ũ` mj Zvb g`p`\$` web
ZNj`_`Ki weP`I RxebvPiY wPw`Z ntq`Q bvUKwU`Z | bvUKwU`i MVb cvŐvZ` bvU`w½K
cFweZ | wełq I Aw½`_`Ki w` K t`_`K cP`ij Z HwZnwmK bvU`Ki Ab`eZ`B j`y` Kiv tM`j I
wKQy`tgŠij K wPŠÍ`vi `ny`i I bvUKwU`Z cvl qv hvq ũ` hw` I `k` ev A¼ wefivR`bi t`y`f` GB
bvU`K cP`ij Z bvU`w½`_`K mPivPi e`eüZ cD`g A¼ ev cD`g `k` ũ` Gfvte wefivRZ bv Kti
eis `k` , t`j v`K K, L, M BZ`w` wktivbv`g wbt` k`Kiv ntq`Q | bvUKwU`Z wełqe` I Pwi`I
wbg`P` hw` I MZvb`w½K wKŠ`cD`x`Ki eügw`l K e`envi AZ`ŠÍ` mg`x |

ŐmOev` KvU`BŐ bvUKI gj Z cvŐvZ` bvU`Mo`b wbg`Z | GB bvU`K e`½`-we`æ`c
`x`bZv DĒi evsj v`_`ki Avf`ŠÍ`ixY k¼vgg ivR`w½ZK cwi w`wZ D`V Gt`m`Q | msjvc I
cwi w`wZ wełg`P`Y A`vemw`bvU`Ki Qvqv Av`Q bvUKwU`Z, mivUqv`ti i g`Zv e`½`-we`æ`c I

³² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ1, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`u`v. (XvKv : gvI j v e`f` vm`©2005),
c, 423 |

mgvbfite j`y Kiv hvq| gjZ msjvc c`avb buUKuLi NUbc`evtn im`oj Rg e`envti
gy³ht`xvEi evsj vt`tki mvgwRK, ivR%awZK, mvs`wZK bvbv Aeýtqi wPÎ Dc`wicz
ntqtQ|

L. mc`elqK Mí Ges Rvdm I wevea tej p

Úmc`elqK Mí Ő Ges ŐRvdm I wevea tej pŏ buUK `wU iwPZ ntqtQ 1972 mtj | Úmc`elqK
Mí Ő 1972 mtj i 8 A±vei Őeúepbŏ buU` j KZR evsj v buU`gÂ kZel`D` hvcb Dcj t`y
XvKvi Kwimix wj bvqZtb cŏg gÂ` nq| buUKuLi wbt`Rbv w`tquQtb Avgxiæj nK
tPšajx| cieZx`eQi 1973 mtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv t`tK cKwkZ tmuj g Avj `x`bi
Úmc`elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUKŐ MŐŠ` buUKuW gy`Z nq|³³ Ab`w`tK ŐRvdm I wevea tej pŏ
1981 mtj Ab`wU buUKmn MšivKvti cKwkZ nq evsj v GKvtWgx t`tK|³⁴ bwmi Dwi b
BDmtdi wbt`Rbvq buUKuW 1972 mtj XvKv wekte`vj tqi AvšÍtnj buU`cŏZthwMZvq
cŏg gÂwqZ nq|³⁵

Úmc`elqK Mí Ő buUKuW A`vemw`AwiztK tj Lv| A`vemvW` maviY Kwmbi tFZti
buUKuLi msj vt`c mvstKwZKZvi `Zt`Z`e`envi j`y Kiv hvq:

dnv`| Kx Kivi AvtQ Ń ativ I Uv G Nti i gta`B Ń

`x : AvZtK Dtv Ń tm wK|

dnv`| n`wG Nti i gta`B| Lvti wbtP AÜKvti | Kvjt v j`w wcv`Qj Ń PKPtK dYv Ń weI
Qto gvti Ń Zxe`weI Ń mvB Kti Ń mvB Kti AvgvtK Kvg eumtq w`tj v|

wZub A`vfwek KtÉ ej tZ ej tZ GK GKcv GwMtq Avtmb| `x mgvb wvQz`_vtKb|
Mj vi `t Zxe`nq|³⁶

cvc tPZbv I ivR%awZK tPZbvi wbcY wPÎY G buU`K wfbet`vZbv `Zwi Kti tQ| tQvtUv
cwimti i G buU`K tKv`bv `k` wefvRb bv`vKtj I msjvc iPbvi aib, Kwmbi MVb cŏwZ

³³ tmuj g Avj `xb, mc`elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUK (XvKv : ingvb cKvkbx, 1973), c., 76|

³⁴ tmuj g Avj `xb, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ1, c., 423|

³⁵ AiæY tmb, tmuj g Avj `xb buU`Kvti i `t`k I mgMŐ c., 17|

³⁶ tmuj g Avj `xb, Úmc`elqK Mí Ő, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ1, c., 137|

w`K weŧePbvq MZvbYmZK cvŌvZ` bvU`i xwZi AbjMvgx| mgmvgwqK ŌRwŌm I weŧea tejpŌ
bvUŧKI Zvi ceZb ŌmcŌelqK MŧŌ bvUŧKi gŧZv A`vemwW©bvU`avivi cŧve iŧqŧQ ũ Zŧe
bvUKwŌ ŌmcŌelqK Mŧŧ Ōi tŧŧq kwYZ I mv`R| bvUŧKi Pwi`ŧ, tŧji wbw`Ō tKvŧbv bvg tbB,
tŌvŧUv tŌvŧUv msjvc Ges Zv h_v`©mvsŧKwZK| mgKvjxb mgqŧK Zŧj aiŧZ GK cŌMvp
nZvkv bvUKwŌZ Ōwŧq iŧqŧQ| A`vemwW©bvUŧKi gŧZv NUbvi msMvb KLŧbv KLŧbv
Gŧjvŧŧjv gŧb ntj I cwiw`wZ weŧbgŧY AŠŧtw`Z mvgÄm` AUŌ| bvUKwŌi KwŧwŧŧZ
AbeiZ ifcK I cŌZŧKi e`envŧi mgKvjxb mgqŧK aivi tŧŌv mŧúŌ|

M. AvZi Avj xŧ` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KuKov

tmwj g Avj `xŧbi bvU`Kvi Rxeŧbi w`ŧK `wŌ wbe× Kiŧj t`Lv hvq Zvi bvU`Kŧg©úŌZ `wŌ
fvM cwi`ŌŌ| GKwŌ Zvi `iæi w`ŧKi Dcwŧŧek cŧweZ bvUK Ges Ab`wŌ nvRvi eŌŧii
evsjv bvUŧKi HwZn` cŧweZ| tmwj g Avj `xŧbi `iæi w`ŧKi bvUK, tŧji w`ŧK j`y` Kiŧj
t`Lv hvq, ŌŧMvovKvi KŧqKwŌ bvUŧKB, A`vemwW©I m`vUvqŧii Av`j nqŧZv mgKvjxb
cvŌvZ` wkyv I AwfÁZviB cwiYvg, cieZxŧvŧj hvŧK mgvŧjvPbv KŧiB tmwj g Zvi
`KxqZvi hvŧv `iæi KŧiŧŌb|³⁷ wKŠ`GB `KxqZvi cŌg wŧŧŧi AvfvM cvl qv hvq ŌAvZi
Avj xŧ` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUŧKi gŧa`| bvUKwŌ iwPZ nq 1975 mvŧj | GKB eŌi wŧŧmŧŧi
iŧg`ygRg`vi KZŧ mŧúwŌ Z Ōw`ŧqUvi Ō cwiŧ Kvq cŌKwKZ Ges PÆMŌŧgi ŌAvi`gŌ bvU`j
KZŧ gÄ`nq|³⁸ Ab`w`ŧK ŌPi KuKovŌ bvUŧKi iPbvKvj 1976 mvŧj | bvUKwŌi cŌŧg bvg
wŌŧjv ŌPi KuKovi WKŧgUwi Ō| bwmi Dwiŧ b BDmŧŧdi wŧŧ`Rbvq 1977 mvŧj bvUKwŌ c_bvUK
wŧŧmŧe cwiŧewKZ³⁹ Ges 1994 mvŧj evsjvŧ`k Mæc w`ŧqUvi tŧWŧŧi kvŧbi ŌbvPvl iv`ŧv
bvPvl Ō c_bvUK mŧj b MŌŠ`cŌg cŌKwKZ nq|⁴⁰

ŌAvZi Avj xŧ` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUKwŌZ evsjvi K.I.K mgvŧRi Rxeŧwŧŧ weaZ| G
bvUŧK cvU-Pvl xŧ` i `bw`b Rxeb, AvPvi weŧŧm, ms`ŧŧi tŧZŧi gnvRbx tkvlŧŧi K_v

³⁷ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvŧi i `ŧ`k I mgMŌ c., 19|

³⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb iPbvmgMŌ1, c., 294, 425|

³⁹ Zŧ`e, c., 425|

⁴⁰ bwmi Dwiŧ b BDmŧŧd mŧúv., bvPvl iv`ŧv bvPvl (XvKv : evsjvŧ`k Mæc w`ŧqUvi tŧWŧŧi kvb,
1994), fvŧKv|

cpe[©] ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi G bvUtK cDg evOwj i wPivqZ Mí K_bimZi AbyniY
j ý Kiv hvq |⁴¹ bvUKuUz t`Lv hvq cDg ex wDZxq exK RxebwFÁZvi wbgMí Mí
tkvbvq | Amy` AvZti msjvtci tFZti I jYKtq AvtQ Ggb ARm^aMí | `fveZB msjvtci
gva`tg cvDvZ` bvUtKi A`vKkbangZvi tKSkj GLvfb jvf KtiQ wPivqZ evsjv bvUtKi
DcvL`vbangZvq | bvUKuUz tKvfbv `k`wefvRb tbB Ges bvUtKi iiaZ th ce[©]K_v Ask
itqtQ Zv K_tKi eY[©]vi ifcvqY:

wbPz fvg N DPz DPz Niemo | elPkiZ UBU^{af} cwob N kxZ mviv cDŠÍ fti hvq LwbK
ktm | cvU cDvb dmj |

tngtŠÍ i iia N gvVfi Kzvkv bvtQ N wetKtj i tiŠ`^abxj `izg Móg | cvUKvUv tkl
ntj Pvlx Ovj tbq tklZg KvD t_tK cvUi ifcvj Avk | tmB Kte cvU KvUz AvZti
Wwb nvZi AvOj KvUv wMtqQj | tm KvUv Nv ntZ ntZ GLb Zvi Rxeb mskq |⁴²

j ýYxq th, Hwzn`evnx evsjv bvUtKi eY[©]vangZvi mfi mÜvb itqtQ bvUKuU Motbi
gta` | mgmvgvqK iPbv ŌPi KuvKov bvUtKI eY[©]vZK bvU`imZi Avfvm j ý Kiv hvq |
evsjvi bvUtKi wPivqZ Mí K_bimZ GLvfb Pwi tti eY[©]vq cKvkZ:

ReYi | cwDtg | tmvbgv`x b`x | DRvfb hvq bP N fvuUz Avtm wgvvcwb | mKbvI
AvmOj b+cj `wK | Avnv cvsMvk gvQi gtZvb MZi wQj Zvi | KtZw`b tRv`wq tRvqvi
MR[©] Kti N evNvZiv BPvi tPvtL bxj Av_b N tXD-Gi AvtM j vdvq Zvi | mKbvI QUdU
Kti N Pj ReYi | cj vB b+cj |

tm Kq N tRvqvi WwKtjv gws N D_vj KwitQ eK | mviv ivBZ mKbv Kvfb` | wenvtb mevi
mv_ hvwZ nwe `wiqvq | cwY[©]vq gvQ tgtj fvjv | ivZ tcvvq N ZeymKbv BbvB webvB
Kti | Awg KB `Bivi w`tk bvl fvmvevi WwK Avm^tQ |⁴³

msjvtci wbgv[©]kjx ch[©]eyY Ktj t`Lv hvq, msjvtci Ašt^wZ mfi itqtQ MxZj Zv I
wP^tangZv | Pwi tti gta` w`tq eY[©]vi Ggb Dcv`wZ cDjY Kti cvDvZ` bvU`wz^tKi Qvqv

⁴¹ jydi ingvb, ŌAwef[©]ei AwFÁvb : kKŠÍ jvD, KvTj i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb (XvKv :
tvt`jv cKvkbx, 2009), c., 43 |
⁴² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb iPvmgM[©]1, c., 279 |
⁴³ Zt`e c., 320-321 |

_vKtj I HwZn`evnx evsj v bvUtki ýxy c`veI itqtQ bvUtk| GQovon bvUKuUtz Mvtqb
t`vniat`i Dcw`wZ I bZ`MxZ t`tk Abgvb Kiv Am½Z bq th, evsj v bvUtki HwZtn`i
tfZti bvU`Kvi µtg AMñi nt`Ob|

N. gpbZvmxi

1974-75 mtj tmwj g Avj `xb iPbv Ktib Zxe^a m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK ōgpbZvmxi ō|⁴⁴ bwni
Dwi`b BDMtdi wbt`Rbvq 1976 mtj bvUKuU XvKv w`tqUvti i c`hvRbvq g`AwqZ ntj GK
AfZce©Avtj vob mjo`nq| bvUKuU 1986 mtj evsj v GKvtWgx KZ` c`KwikZ tmwj g Avj
`xtbi ōwZbw g`AbvUKŌ MŠ`f³|

ōgpbZvmxi ō bvUtki Kwinwb cwi`tek`tbl e`½-we`æc cwij wýZ nq wKŠ` GLvtb
welqeb`vtmi Mfxi Zv Avti KUz wfbq bvUKuUtz m` `faxb t`tk nek kZtki e`Rvq` I
c`Rev`x mF`Zvi we`Ívti i `fjc DtbwP`tbi tPón Kiv ntqtQ| bvUKuU wgdwRK`vj Ktgmw
wntmte L`vZ| KviY mg`Í bvUKuU nvm`im I Mvtb ficj| M` I c` i wPZ msjvc, nvm`
imvZ`K Mvb, bZ` me wgwj tq c`mtbi aib I cwi`tek we`wbg`Y msev` KvU`bi avitZ tj Lv
G bvUKuUtz tmwj g Avj `xtbi iPbv`k`j x Avti v kmYZ ntqtQ ejv hvq| ōgpbZvmxi ō bvUtk
NUbvi cwi`ci`K wntmteB e`eüZ ntqtQ msMxZ| bvU`NUbv cwi`Z`³ nqub wKŠ` Mí ev
AvL`vtbi mt`_ hý³ ntqtQ wP`awgZv I msMxZ| mg`Í AvL`vb msMxZi GKUv we`tkl mj I
Zvtj evav| gvbm `enkto`I c`Zw Pwi`t`i gta` GB mj Zvtj i Q` itqtQ| Avti v j`ýYxq
th, ōgpbZvmxi ō bvUtki mtPZbfvte cvöwZ` A¼ wefvRb thgb cwi`Z`³ ntqtQ tZgub bvU`k`
tKvtbv c`vMZ `k` wefvRbi wZi I AbMvgx bq| `k` cwi`eZ`Kvtj c`vKW`vix mtOi
Dcw`wZi gta` teLUxq bvU`ixwZi AbjmiY cZ`ý Kiv tMtj I bvUKuU th we`tkl Zvj I mti
evav Zv e½t` kxq|⁴⁵

evsj v bvU`-HwZtn`i c`ŌbæQvc cvl qv tMtj I tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi GB c`wZc`teP

⁴⁴ c`tg bvU`Kvi bvUKuU bvgKiY KtiwQtj b ōgpbZvmxi d`vUwmŌ| cieZ`Kvtj Bsti`R d`vUwm
k`wU ev` w`tg Gi bvgKiY Ktib ōgpbZvmxi ō| tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbw g`AbvUK (XvKv : evsj v
GKvtWgx, 1986), c., 223|

⁴⁵ j`ydi ingub, ōAwef`ei Awf`Avb : kKŠ`Í j`vŌ, Kvtj i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb, c., 44-45|

bvU`K cvõvZ` bvU`iwxzi k;Lj tK m`úY©A`Kvi Ki tZ cvti bwb | A_v® tmwj g Avj `xtbi m`óKtg©Hwzn`MZ `t`kxq bvU`wz`tKi aviv ZLbi m`úY©DB nqwb | Ômc©welqK Mí Ô (1972) t_`tK ÔgpZvxi Ô (1974-75) chŠÍ tmwj g Avj `xb th bvUK_`tj v wj tL`Qb, Zv gj Z bvMwi K Rxe Ges G Rxe tbi bvbv RvUj Zv tK tK`^`Kti | wKŠ' memgqB bvU`Ki welq I MVb wbtq wbi x`y`v Ki tZ tPón Kti tQb tmwj g Avj `xb |

0. kKŠÍ jv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`m`t`i i gta` ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ GKwU D`j øL`thvM` m`óKtg© bvUKwU i wPZ nq 1977 m`tj | XvKv w_`tqUvi bvUKwU c`g g`AwqZ Kti 1978 m`tj | bvUKwU wbt`k`v w_`tqU`tj b bwmí Dwí b BDm`d |⁴⁶ 1986 m`tj bvUKwU evsjv GKv`Wgx KZŠ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔwZbwU g`AbvUKÔ M`Š' c`Kw`kZ nq |

ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`Ki w`kóZv htZvUv bv bvU`%k`xi R`b`, Zvi I tP`tq tenk fvi Ze tI P wPivqZ kKŠÍ jv c`jvY m`ú`K`bvU`Kv`i i bZb e`vL`v ev c`pgg`vq`tbi Kvi tY | kKŠÍ jv tK w`ti th t`šiwYK Kw`wb c`P`w`j Z Zv m`úY©e`tj tM`tQ bvU`Kv`i i wfbæ`w`f`w`z I e`vL`vq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`Ki Kw`w`bi t`y`t`I th bZb teva weaZ Zv tZ Mfxi fvt`e `w` wbe`x Ki t`j j`y` Kiv hvq, AvaybKKv`t`j i gvb`t`i i wPŠÍ v-tPZbv, gvbexq Abf`w`Z I Rxebhv`c`t`bi Zxe`a msKU c`Z`dw`j Z n`t`q`Q | gj Z, ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`K GB Rb`c`t`i i w`g_`t`j v`t`K t`f`t`0 gvb`t`i i Rq-civRq Avi Aw`e`ig j ovB`t`qi fvlv Aw`e`v`t`i i t`f`Zi w`t`q bvU`Kvi gvb`j I c`Kw`zi Aw`e`t`Q` i`f`ci gta` th Uvbc`t`ob Ń gvb`t`i i Am`xg AvKv`•`y`v Avi Zvi kixix m`xgvi msNv`t`Zi th ex`f`rm j xj v`t`L`j v Zv Aw`e`v`t`i i t`P`ón Kti t`Qb |⁴⁷

ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`K bvU`Kv`i i Kw`m`E`vi Mf`x`i Kw`m`K I kvkZ Aw`Í`t`z`j R`b` th Aw`w`Z, GKB m`t`z` bk`j`Zvi weia`t`x th AvZ`v` j`y`K`t`q`U`t`j v, ZviB c`Z`a`w`b t`k`v`v hvq kKŠÍ jvi AŠÍ `t`b |⁴⁸ ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ ZvB n`t`q D`t`v`t`Q c`j`v`Y`t`K Avk`q Kti gvb`w`e`K Abf`w`Zi

⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwU g`AbvUK, c., 225-26 |

⁴⁷ Avby g`v`v`š, Ôtmwj g Avj `xtbi m`ó K_vÔ, w_`tqUvi l`q`j`v, `kg el, 1-2 thŠ_ mSL`v, Rvby`w`i-R`b 2008 c., 96 |

⁴⁸ tmv`f`nj n`w`v`b M`w`j e I bl kv` R`w`g`j m`ú`v., Knb K_v, f`w`g`K`v`k |

ifcvqY| Kwnubweb`vm chqj vPbv Kitj t`Lv hvq, tmwj g Avj `xtbi OkKšÍj v0 buUKuW
 cijvY ev Kwij `vtmi OkKšÍj v0 bq| cKwZtc0yx kKšÍj vi ivRv `pššÍ i c0Z fvťj vevmv,
 vbqyZ vba0i Z Kó, AwfÁvb RuUj Zv, `x wntmte `ghP`vq vbtRtK Ges vbtRi wki
 mšÍ vbtK Avaw0Z Kivi tPón BZ`w` ch½ G buUtk tbB| gvbexq AvKv•ývq Rxeb-gZi,
 `M0biK cFwZi 00B GLvťb cKU| gj Z buUKuWtZ kKšÍj vi AhwPZ RbthšYv Ges
 gvbťli cPbkxj kixťi vbw0Z vebťki AvZ`nvnvKviB gj welq ntq DťVtQ| ivRv wĩ ksKi
 `xwettqvMe`_v, hšYv BZ`w` tK tK>`aKti gvbťli cPbkxj Zvi waiæt× GK t`ťni AvťqvRb
 t`Lv hvq G buUKuWtZ Ń t`Lv hvq civRťqi M0wbťZ wklwgtĪi AvZf »Zvi wbg0
 AvZ0v | tmB mvt_ buUtk c0Zdij Z ntqtQ kKšÍj vi gvbexq kixieťEi bkj ZvťK
 AwZμťgi c0Z`vkv| kKšÍj vi RťbĪ inm`gqZv, vbtm½Zv, GKvKxZi, nvnvKvi, AhwPZ
 lohtšj tfZťi cĪxfZ ntZ _vťK cW_exi mKj cPbkxj gvbťli Rxeťbi A_0AbymŪvťbi
 e`vcKZv| dtj `fM0 mvt_ gťZP, t`eZvi mvt_ t`eZvi, t`eZvi mvt_ gwU msj M0Rxeťbi
 AvcvZ msNťiP dmj wntmte kKšÍj vi Rbťthgb Zvi tfZťi Amnvqťeva RvMvq Ń tZgwb
 gvbťli msKxY0Rxeb I Awbev0gZi c0Z NYvťeva `Zvi Kti |⁴⁹

OkKšÍj v0 tcšiwYK KwnubťK wfvĪ Kti `fM0 mvt_ gťZP 00gq cKvk Ń t`eZv
 Avi gvbwEK Rxeťbi msNvťZi Kwnub| wKš' AbymŪrmy`w0 wbe× Kitj t`Lv hvq, GB
 msNvťZi gťa` itqtQ cW_ex I gvbťli msKxY0RxebťK c0Z`vL`vb Kti `fM0 wkvj Zv I
 AgiťZi AvKv•ýv| `M0gj Z GLvťb ifcK gvĪ | wfb0e w0fiv½ t_ťK gťb Kiv thťZ cvťi th,
 gťZP i`3gvstmi mť½ m0úK00b0Kti Pťj hvl qvi Zxe`B`QvUvI GK aiťbi Amy`Zv, Rxeb
 t_ťK cvqvb|⁵⁰ wKš' Mfxi `w0 wťj j ý Kiv hvq, `M0l gťZP mxgvnxb weti vťa Mto I Vv
 GKvU PwiťĪi AvZ0vť` i tfZťi jYKtq AvťQ tk0Y-00I | `M0l gZfK hw` `yU tk0Y wntmte
 wPwyZ Kiv hvq, Zvntj t`k Kvťj i tPšnĪxtZ GwU tk0YmZ ivR%0wZK msNvZ I gv`3 i c0Z
 A½yj vbt`R | GB weti va ci`úiweti vax `β tk0Yi, Awakvi ewĀZ `pťj i mvt_ civμgkij x
 ýgZvi weti va | G AvZ0v` ZvB mgM0 gvbeRvviZi | gj Z, kKšÍj v-cjvťYi ivRb0wZK

⁴⁹ Kugiæ3/4vgvb Rvrv½xi, 00tmwj tgi gĀ buUK00, w_tqUvi l qjv, `kg el, 1-2 thš_ msl`v,
 Rvbywi Rb 2008, c., 90 |

⁵⁰ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU'Kvťi i t`k I mgM0 c., 34 |

eM⁶ vi AwRRj ev AvRwRj Mötg Avtm Mögevmxi m½ mpmúK©Zwi KiþZ| Zvi e³Zv I K_v-evZv⁶ awoevR ivR%awZK tbZv` i Mvj fiv cÖZkëwZi gþZv GKIKg tKŠZK mjo Kti N wKŠ` Zvi Dþi k`, tjvf I `v_eiZv my`úo tevSv hvq| Mwi e K.I.K AvtkþKi mvgvb` Rwg Rei`Lj ntq hvl qvi Dcµg ntj AwRRþK bwj k RvbtZ Avtm AvtkK| wKŠ` AwRR ZvþZ Kvb t`q bv eis wþþRi `iw` tPniv Dþwþþbi Rb` wibbeAvtkþKi ewotZ wbgšY Av`vq Kti tbq| AwRRþj i KvQ t_þK UvKv tctq hw` tqtqi kþi ewoi tjvf tgUvþZ cvti Ges cÖq nvZQov nIqv eMvRwg nvZQov bv nq tmB Avkvq tQþj tqtq` i AvcmE mþEþ ZvþK wbgšY Kti AvtkK| cwi ewi K m`ú` dviwR-e`eüZ ewtþ Lvev t`qv nq AwRRj þK| ewtþi tMši egq BwZnm tRþb Zvi ivRbwZi AvZcÖvti KvþR j vMvþvi Rb` AwRRj tmUv wþtq þþZ Pvq knþi | cwi evti i mevB Gi Zxe`weti waZv Kti | cÖY hvte Zey AZxZ HwZn` AvtkK nvZQov Kiþe bv GB cZ`q t`Lv w`þj AwRRj tjvf t`Lvq, Zvi t`qv `ynvRvi UvKvq tqtq` KZixi wntj ø nþe| AvtkK wðavðþð tfrþM| GiKg RwUj cwi w`wZi gþa` %KZix AvZhnZ`v Kiþj AvtkþKi cwi evti tkvþKi Ovqv tþtg Avtm| HwZn`evnx ewmb AwMömb, tkvþK AvtkþKi Dbv`MÖ`Í Zv Ges wibbeK.I.þKi KvQ t_þK eM⁶ t`Iqv Rwg tKto tþl qvq Mögevmxi cÖZevt` gþi nq| cwi w`wZ teMwZK t`þL AwRRj I Zvi m½x Kig cvj vq| Rwg i Zvi fwmæ`KZixi jvþki mvt_ ewmbwU Kei t`I qvi K_v ej þj R%ak Mögevmxi KÉaYwY tkvþv hvq:

GB ewmb GB MötgB _vKþev| tZvgvþMv KvþQ _vKþev| GB ewmb tMvþi w`þZ w`gybv Avgiv| ewmbLvbv tZvþj v| t`nvl tMivgevmxþMvþi t`nvl | ZvþMv Cgvþbi Afve| ZvþMv eþKi gþa` mvtþmi Afve| Zviv teCgvþþMvþi gv_v wþPz KBiv Qvj vg Kti | AZ`vPvi Kiþj gþ eþRv mn` Kti | ewmbWv t`LvI t`LvI ZvþMvþi |⁵⁷

GBfvte dviwRi ewmbUv thb msMög I cÖZevt` i cÖZxK ntq I þv buUþK| Mögevmx Rvþb dviwRiv GKw` b AZ`vPvix Rwg`vi I BstþRt` i weiæþx MþR©DþVwQþj v| dviwRt` i e`eüZ G ewmb ZvB HwZþn`i cÖZxK, Ab`vq-AZ`vPvix t` i weiæþx cÖZevt` i `þi K| GþK i ýv Kiv mKþj i `bwZK `wqZj| Ab`w`þK Avþiv Mfxi fvte `wð cþwii Z Kiþj GB ewtþi i fcwvKÖ A_þK Avþiv we`Í Z Kti t`Lvi I mþhvM i tqtQ| BstþR kvmbvgþj nvRvi eQþi i HwZn`gg

⁵⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMö3, c., 37|

evsj vt`tki Av_©mvgwRK I ivR%bwZK Ae`vi cZ`y bvU` wPŕ cwiYZ ntqtQ|⁶⁰

ŌembŌ bvUKwU i AvL`vbweb`vm ŌkKšÍ j vŌ wKsev ŌKĒbŕLvj vŌ bvUŕKi gŕZv e`vcK I we`Í Z bq| wKš' j yYxq th, NUBveĒ tŌvtUv wKsev etov tnvK tmwj g Avj `xb cŌZwbqZ Ggb GKwU bvU`wŕK I welq wbgŕY wfboŕfboŕcŌyvcU I i xwZ tetŌ wbtqtŌb| `k`cU mŕŕi tŕŕŕI j y Kiv hvq bZb fvebvi chŕŕ AeKvk|⁶¹

Q. wKĒbŕLvj v

ŌKĒbŕLvj vŌ bvUKwU i PbvKvj 1978-80| bvŕmi Dwi`b BDmŕl wŕŕ`ŕKZ GB bvUKwU XvKv w_ŕqUvi cŌg gŕĀ Avŕb 1981 mŕŕj |⁶² evsj v GKvŕWgx KZŕ 1986 mŕŕj bvUKwU tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi ŌwZbwU gĀbvUKŌ MŌš' cŌKwKZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi ŌKĒbŕLvj v bvUKwU mŕetkl Dŕŕ ŌLŕhŕM` Œ i PbvixwZ I welq mew`K t_ŕK| ŌgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvŌ ev Gwck wiŕqwj Rŕg tj Lv G bvUŕKi AvL`vb fŕM thgb etov tZgwb GLvŕb aiv cŕŕŕŕ AmsL` cŌŕšÍ K gvŕŕŕ i Rŕetbi Ōwe| mgŕŕj vPŕKi gŕZ:

Avgiv AwZ we`ŕŕŕi mŕŕ_ evsj v bvUŕKi, weŕkl Kŕi, gĀbvUŕKi GK AvŕqŕRb j y` Kw i wKĒbŕLvj v bvŕgi bvUŕK| GZ AvŕqŕRb, GZ Pwi`ŕ, Rŕetbi eŭgwi`K iŕc-iŕcŕšÍ i, `ŕk`i ŕ`kR Dcv`vb, gŕĀi cŕŕj Z aibŕK GŕKevŕi Dj Ucvj U Kŕi ŕ`qvi Ggb hv`Kix AvŕqŕRb Avgiv BZtcŕe`ŕ`wL bv| ... bvUŕKi Pj wZ iŕc ev aviYv ŕŕŕŕ thŕZ ŕ`Lv hvq| gĀ bvUŕK ciwbŕŕkxj eŕRvŕv aviYwKŕZ th bvU`cŕvn Pjy wŌj Zv GLvŕb Gŕm thb i xwZgZ av`v Lvq| RbRŕeb ŭogŕ Kŕi ŕŕŕŕ thŕZ _ŕŕK, ŕKvb AvŕqŕRb, Aŕcŕv Ōrov, Ggb wK bvU`Kŕŕi i ŕ`ŕj wK AvŕqŕRbŕK A`ŕKvi Kŕi GKevŕi `kŕKi mŕŕ_ GKaiŕbi gwUŕNŕ v tŕŕ Mŕŕo Zj ŕZ _ŕŕK|⁶³

ŌKĒbŕLvj vŌ bvUKwU gj Z bvbŕŕkŕYi Œ bvbv mŕcŌ vtŕŕi weŕPŕ Rŕetbi AvŕŕL` ntŕ

⁶⁰ j yŕdi ingvb, Ōevsj vt`tki mŕcŌZK w_ŕqUvi PPŕcŕŕŕŕ Ōni MRŌ,ŌŌ`ŕ evsj vi w_ŕqUvi, c., 321|
⁶¹ Zŕ`e|
⁶² tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwU gĀbvUK, c., 227-237|
⁶³ Kugiŕŕvŕv Rvŕvŕxi, Ōŕtmwj ŕgi gĀbvUKŌŌ, w_ŕqUvi I qjv, `kg el© 1-2 thŕ_ mSL`v, Rvŕŕŕŕi -RŕŕŌ8, c., 91|

DfVtQ | GKwU tgj vK Avkq Kti MoxY Rxeþbi mġ-`ġL, tkvLY-cxoþbi Qwe AvkþZ
tPtqtQb bvU`Kvi | j vDqv mæc0 vq, Kwl Rrex tkŲY, Mvþqb, gnvRb, hvĪv`tj i gvbĳ Gi Kg
AmsL` tckvRrex gvbĳ i mvguMĲ Qwe weaZ ntqtQ bvUþK | ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi AvL`vbFvþM
th Rxeþbi Mí t`Lv hvq ŐkĒbþLv j v0 bvUþK Zv m`úYwfbþ e`Z ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi ci
t`þK tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþKi velq web`vm evK vbtqtQ wfbæ ct_| Zvi cieZx©
bvUK, tj vþZ t`LþZ cvl qv hvq evsj vi wewfbæcŲšĪ K Rbcþ`i mvaviY RbRxeb I Zvi
wekvj K`vbFvm | GKviþY ŐkĒbþLv j v0 bvUþK t`Lv hvq MoxY evsj vi wv`ygmj gvþbi
tj vKvqZ Rxeb I AvPvi-e`envi ev KZ`þK wNþi tgj v, hvĪv`tj i hvĪvcj v ũ Mŉgi `y`
gvbĳ, gnvRb, Rþj-fvmv j vDqv-mæú` vq BZ`w` tkŲtckvi gvbĳ | Gi ga` w`tq MoxY
Rxeþbi iþ ev`Í eZv I GKvĒi-cieZP evsj vþ`tki KwB AwfÁZv ifc tctqtQ |

ŐkĒbþLv j v0 bvUþKi AvL`vb web`vþm bvUþKi PwiĪ, tj vi wZbvU tK>`a wPwýZ Kiv hvq
ũ GK. UBvvg Mŉgi tmvbvB, GK`v th wQj Pwv, AvR w`b gRj | mþ½ ewQi, AZþZ tckvq
th wQj Kvj `þ. behM Aþciv hvĪv`tj i AwfþbZviv ũ i we`vk, QvqvĒb, ebkþej v Ges
Zv`i gþa` mæúþKþ Uvbcþob I fvþj vevmv | wZb. tbšKvq Kti GþmþQ th j vDqv mæc0 vq ũ
tm mæc0 vþqi B tgþq Wwvj gb | GQov kvqQj eqwZ I Zvi wkl` gsj v, Avþi v AmsL` PwiĪ ũ
tgj vi gwj K B`y KŲþi, hvĪv`tj i gwj K mþj tNv, gvþj Kv, Qþbxi Dþj ŐLþhvM` |⁶⁴
b`xi Zxi tNþI Mþo I Vv msMxZwccvmy Rbcþ`i G mKj bvbv tkŲYi gvbĳ i mgšþq
wecZxcZvq Kwnvb ntq DfVtQ msMŉggĳ i | wKš` G msMŉg e`w³ i bq ũ msMŉg mgwó i, tMvUv
Rbcþ`i |

gwbKMÄ gnKgvi DĒi-cwŉg AĀj, Uv½vBj tRj vi wKq`sk I hgvvi ce©Zxi
tNþI Mþo I Wv we`Í xY©Rbc` ŐkĒbþLv j v0 bvUþKi cUfvq | bvUþKi Kwnvb web`vm j ý
Kiþj wZb aiþbi c`K, A_P Awfbæggj Őþþi mgšþq `þ nq ũ GK. tmvbvBþqi Rvgi cĪZ
B`y KŲþi i tj vF I Zvþ`i Dfþqi Őþ; `þ. hvĪv`tj i Kkj þ`i mġ-`ġL, gvbweK AwvZ©,
tbkv I tckvi Őþ Ges `þj i gwj þKi tj vþfi KvþQ vbtRþ`i B"Qv-Avb"Qvi vemRþ I
tkvLY; Ges wZb. j vDqv tkŲYi Aw`Í ZMZ msMŉgi Avf`šĪ i xY tKv`j, RvZ`wfgvb I

⁶⁴ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvi i t`k I mgMŉ c., 36 |

tckve` tji c0P0v BZ`w | wKËbtLvj v tgj vi eY0` I Avb` gti cwi tetk GB wZb tkWYi
msM0g wefbaNUbvi ga` w` tq DÌ mcZ ntqtQ | dtj NUbv hZ etov ntq t` Lv t` q Zvi tPtq
AtbK tenk etov ntq DfVtQ NUbvi AšÍ wbnZ Kvi Y |⁶⁵

M0gxYtgj vK DcRxe` Kti i wPZ 0KËbtLvj v0 bvUtKi kixi e`et`Q` mgKvj xb
evsj v` tki ýwq0z M0gxY RxebB DfV Avtm | bvUtKi PwiT` tji vi Rxeb wPÎ chfeytY
mgvRi fv0tbi wPÎ cvlqv hvq Ñ cvlqv hvq tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i | Aw`Í tZi c0qvRtb
bvUtKi PwiT` iv tckv e` j Ki tQ ev Ki tZ eva` nt`Q | thgb Ñ Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vc MmQi
tckv tbq, ZmZi tQtj PwI Ges PwI i tQtj w` bgRj ntq hvq | tbšKvfvwm j vDqv` i
tPvtLI mgZj Rxe tbi nvZQwb t` Lv hvq |⁶⁶ wKš` mgZj Rxe tbi PwI t` i Rxeb e`e`vI
gnvRtbi wbcxotb wZvšÍ f`zj | GmKj bvbvmea Rxeb RvUj Zvq w` bgRj tmvB,
hvT` tji ebktvj v wKsev tet` Wwj gb c0q mevB wR Rxeb etEi cwi va wQto tei ntZ
Pvq | AcYZvi nvnvKvi dtU I tV mevi g`veqte | bvg-cwi Pqnx mvavi Y gvbj Qvqvi Ab,
tmvB, ebkt, tMvj vcMmQ, Wwj gb, evQi, i w`vk c0q meKvU PwiT` i gta`B cvlqv hvq
evsj v` tki c0šÍ K gvbtli RxebRweKvi ifcvšÍ tii KiaY BvZnm | wwkó Mtel tKi
gtZ:

0KËbtLvj v0 mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii bvUK | GKRbtg bvbvb ifcvšÍ tii bvqK
gMx tivMvuvšÍ tmvB | wKËbtLvj vi tgj vq Gtm Avgv` i ms`wzi objective ifci
mt½ cwi Pq nq | A_0 mgvR Af`šÍ ti w`gvb tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii e`MZ ifcu tm
c0gevtii gZ cZ`ý Kti | hvT` tji bwiqKv ebkt, Kj yevQi Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vcMmQ
c0Z`K ifcvšÍ wZ Rxe tbi gg0 eZv etq teov`Q Aó c0i | j vDqv iæ`Í tgi mt½ NtU
tmvBbtqi mefkl ifcvšÍ i | j vDqv m`u` vti tgq Wwj gtbi wPÉ ifcvšÍ tii tXDtqi
t`vj v, wKš` ce0s`vi etk tm wZcjæ tli tckvq wUtK `vKvi e`_msM0g GK aitbi
AvZhemR0 t`q tklvva | B`y K)Uv±i mvgwRK ifcvšÍ tii dmj A_P weE AR0bi
Ae`emZ cti tkYxMZ `fveetk tm wbtRB GLb mvgwRK ifcvšÍ i mva tB Zrci | A_v0
th tkvYhšj; mgvRi tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i tK Zj wšZ I `æZZi Kti, B`y Zvi Pvj tKi

⁶⁵ Awe` ingvb, 00XvKv w`tqUvi -Gi KËbtLvj v0, Leti i KvmR, XvKv, 6 wwtm` 1981 |

⁶⁶ Avdmvi Avng` , gtAi wUj wR I Ab`vb` c0U (XvKv : M0šK, 1998), c, 72 |

fvgKvq AeZxY©⁶⁷

tešxRvZtKi cþRþbñ aviYv Ges BZvuj i Kue lwf`i tgUvgitdwm Kvtë`
tcŠiWYK ifcvšÍtii aviYvq AbcñYZ ntq tmwj g Avj `xb bvUKuUz Ztj GtbtQb
mvæcñZK evsj v`tki Av_mvgnRK I mvs`wZK cwi gDjt tkvlygtLx mgvRi ifcvšÍtii
wewfbomPÎ | G cñt½ bvU`Kvii fvl`:

wKËbtLvj v`Z Avgvi th `vkðK cUfvg wQtjv, tmUv ntjv, tešxRvZtK gvbtI i cþRþñ ntjv
erievi cvc Kivi dtj | cvvYI MíUv AvtQ| t`eZvi Awfkvc jvMjtjv, dtj tKD cv_i
ntjv, tKDev ntq tMj nwiY| nVv GKw`b Avgvi gtb ntjv Avgv`i mgvR e`e`vZB
MíUv AvtQ| tRvZ`vi tPvL kvmtjv, K.L.K D`Q` ntq tMj | mvgwRK ifcvšÍ i H KvítY|
Avgiv GLv`b t`Lj vg th tmvBvB ntjv ZvZx, ZvZx ntjv Pvlx| Pvlx ntjv w`bgRj, w`bgRj
ntjv dñKi | cñZUv PwiÎ mgvRi tKvb bv tKvb Ask w`tq e`tj hv`Q, ifcvšÍ i ntq
hv`Q| GB ifcvšÍtii m½ æc`x ifcvšÍtii c`vívjv Kti t`Lv|⁶⁸

ñKËbtLvj v` bvU`Ki vekvj K`vbvftm wPwÎ Z tgjvq Avmv hv`v`j, A_MayAwaKvix,
mgvR t`tK weZwoZ wQbgj AcKwZ`Ovqv, mgvRe`e`vi myekvj _vevi PZi I cwi Kwí Z
wKvvi tmvBvB, evQi, iæ`Íg, Wwuj gb, gvj Kv-cñwZt` i th ifcvšÍ i kvj RbRxeb Ñ tmLv`b
thgb nZkv I e`Avi AvZv` tkvbv hvq tZgnb cñZev`x tPZbvI itqtQ tkvIK B`j Lp
nlqvi gta`| bvU`Ki velqe`i GmKj RvUj evK_tjv ntq Itv vbišÍi cwi eZðkxj
mgvRi tPbv BwZeË |

ñKËbtLvj v` bvU`Ki gta` w`tqB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`w½K etov aitbi cwi eZð
j`y Kiv hvq| GB Kvj cte`wR`^bvU`ZËi I b`bZËi Zvii AtšttYi velq ntq `wovq|
evsjv bvU`Ki mj xN`BwZnvftmi avivq RvZxq bvU`w½K wbgñY eZx ntq Itvb wZub| RvZxq
bvU`w½K ej tZ Aek` wZub tKvb wv`ð Aw½tKi K_v etj b bv| wZub gtb Ktib, ðcðPxb
Ges ga`hM ag`I tj vKvPvimn bvbvb velqtK tK`^Kti th mKj DcvL`vb I KtZ`i Rb`

⁶⁷ jrdi ingub, ðevsj v`tki mvæcñZK w_tqUvi PPPcñ½ ðniMRð,ð`ß evsj vi w_tqUvi, 1g el©
2q msL`v, gvP©1998, c., 323 |

⁶⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ðtmwj g Avj `xtbi gLvgwL (mvjvrKvi)ð, Knb K_v, c., 59 |

ntquQj , tmB mKj welqB nt"Q RvZxq AwlztKi `enkó" | 69 GB aviYvq exgj ntq
ÓkÉbtlvj v0 bvUK iPbvi mgq Zvi Dcj wä nq cvÖvZ" bvUtki GKgtLx Kwnubi mt½ evsj v
bvUtki wetiva itqtQ | wZwb ga`htMi g½j Kvtë"i MVtb j`y Ktib, ZvtZ itqtQ Kwnub
Ges AtbK AbKwnub N wekvj we`Ívti iwPZ ntqtQ wekvj GK Kve" | dtj ÓkÉbtlvj v0
bvUtk wZwb g½j Kvtë"i MVb iwZ AbjniY Ktib | 70 g½j Kvtë"i Kwnubi Mob wbtmft`tn
gnvKwe`K | dtj GB gnvKwe`K we`Ívi ÓkÉbtlvj v0 bvUtki KwnubtZ web`Í ntq Itv |
G bvUtki Kwnubweb`vtm t`Lv hvq we`ÍZ Gi tčÿvcU, AmsL" Gi Pwi`T N G thb AmsL"
Rxeftbi we`ÍZ Avtj L" | eYÖv I msj vtci MvlybtZ wbgZ ÓkÉbtlvj v0 bvUtki eÜwe`Ívix
NUbvttmZ Avgvt`i tjvKRxeftb mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍti i wPÎ Dtv GtttQ fvOv
Rxeftbi Rulj dvt` cëwÄZ maviY tkiYi cÖZwbva tmvbb, be`ygzvtfvMx gnvRbx
mæc0vtqi cÖZwbva B`y gnvRbx tšKvi gwS mæc0vq, jvDqv mæc0vq, hvÎv `j cFwZ
gvbfti i wePÎ Rxeftvj x | we`ÍZ Kwnubi tčÿvcU wbgZ GB bvUtk tKvtbv avivewnk
Mí cvlqv hvq bv | wekó Mtel K G cñt½ etj b:

GKwU Av`šÍ Kwnbx bq, eis cÖZ`wnK NUgvb Lð Lð KZK`tjv`tk" GKwU wPivqZ Mí
Kvvtgvi AšÍ M® mtZ"i web`vmB GB bvUtki wekóZv | dtj bvUtki cÖvMZ Pj wZ cwimi
ttt0 tttQ | Ges cvÖvZ" bvUtki mZxe^a NUbvetËi e`tj G bvUtk Gt`tki g½j Kve"
wKsev Ab`vb" Kwnbx Kvtë"i wPivqZ eYÖvZK iwZwU bZb AwlztK cÖZw0Z ntqtQ | 71

ÓkÉbtlvj v0 bvUKwU gj Z eYÖvZK bvU`iwZtZ wj wLZ | 72 G cñt½ bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib,

69 tmwj g Avj `xb, ÓkvtRi fvlv M" wki xi fvlv KveZv0 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvÿvrKvi),
mvBwnK wePÎv, 4 tdeæqwi 1994, c., 31 |

70 ÓkÉbtlvj v iPbvKvtj GB mZ" Avgvi KvtQ aiv w`tquQj th, GKgtLx Kwnubi qfivcxq iwZ
Avgvt`i HwZn`evnx bvU`iwZi GKevti wecixZgtLx | aiv hvK g½j bvU" ev g½j Kve" N
Kwnub-AbKwnubi wekvj we`Ívti iwPZ nq tm Kve" | wKÉbtlvj v Ges cieZxRvtj Avtj v
`ËtUv bvUKNtKivgZ g½j I nvZ n`vB iPbv Kvtj g½j Kvtë"i MVbiwZi avivUv gtb
titLwQ | 68 tmwj g Avj `xb, 68tmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU" e`w³Zð (tmwj g Avj `xtbi
mvÿvrKvi), gwmK fvl K, tdeæqwi 1993, c., 11 |

71 Avdmvi Avng`, gt`Ai wUj wR I Ab`vb" cëÜ, c., 74 |

72 ÓeYÖvZK bvU" mæc0ZKvtj i evsjv bvUtki iPbviwZi GKwU wetkl aviv | eYÖv I msj vtci
gva`tg cvPwuj I K_KZvi avivq LwbKwU AvaybKKvtj i Dcb`vm ev K_vmwntZ"i avtP iwPZ
bvUKB eYÖvZK bvU" etj AvfwvZ | 68 tmwj g Avj `xb, evsjv bvU`tkvI (XvKv : wkyv I ms`wZ
tk` ; 1998), c., 229 |

00evOj v bvU`Ki mvgwMk `ewktó`i gta` eY0vaigZv Ges msj vcgylbZv ci`úti i cwi c`K N
hw` I Zv BD`ivcxq DrKá bvU`Ki msÁvq wvZvŠÍ f`vlven Ges mæZ G Rb`B evOj v
bvU`Ki NUbvi Zvov `v`K bv, b`Z` I m½xZi c0qvtM bvUK ntq I`v g`Ái Aj ¼vi |0073
d`j eY0v I msjvc GB`0Z Mo`bi GK PgrKvi mgšq f`L`Z cvl qv hvq 0kE`btLvj v0
bvU`K| Ab`w``K NUbvi ev`K ev`K m½xZ I b`Z`I cwi cY0bvUKwI f`nveqe| GKw
wk`i KtgP gta` K_v, Kw`wb, bZ`, MxZ, Kve` cfwZi mngšq GK A0Z ifc cwi j w`Z nq
0kE`btLvj v0 bvU`K N hv`K`0Zv0Zev`x wk`i i w`Zi Av`k0ej`Z f`tq`Qb bvU`Kvi |

bvU`Ki we`ÍZ NUbv wefvR`bi i w`Z wntmte A¼ I `k` wefvR`bi cwi eZ0
gnvKvte`i gZv mM0wefvRb Kiv ntq`Q 0kE`btLvj v0 bvU`K| gnvKwe`K Mo`bi bqul m`M0
wbgZ bvUKwI m`K A¼ wntmte f`L`j I j`yYxq th, G`Z tKvb Mfv0 ev`k` fvm`tbB|
Ab`w``K wKÉ`btLvj vi fvlv`kj x wbgZ ntq`Q Av`w`j K K_` fvlvq wKŠ`Zv m`E`j Kwe`K
e`Ábvq cY0

tmvovB| KvKbjm c`Lxi ml qvj i b`Z i b`Z tKgb wki wki vqv DV`j v kixj Uv| gv_vUv wK
cvK w`j v GKevi | fvej vg KbUv mvPv N evPb bv giY N

Qvqvi Áb| giY N giY| giYi f`tq`mZ` hw` wKQy_v`K ZvB`j Rbgfi Kó cvB K`vb |74

i aymsj v`cB bq eY0vi AŠÍ g0j I Kwe`K fveve`Í vi c0ngvb:

AvKv`ki Pw` µgk D¾j nq| w`bvŠÍ i tkl evZvm nvj Kv Rvo w`fZ `v`K| mv`Si wKQy
Av`M`B mLv Zviv N tmvovB I evQi wKÉ`btLvj vq G`m tcŠ0vq| tgj vq G`m tmvovB w`ti
cvq Zvi wvR`wvZ`Kvi f`w`w| ZLb tmvovBi `B tPv`L te`bv I `šZ c`w0v t`_K`fZg
Agvem`vi gZB c0Qb`ntq `v`K |75

bvUKwI AmsL` c003`Z Ggb Kve`gqZv Qwotq i`tq`Q| MxZj wP`I agx0fvlvi w`Zi Avk`qB
Mto D`V`Q wKÉ`btLvj vi fvlv`kj x| Av`w`j K fvlvi AŠÍ wv0Z Q``ú``tbi gta` wbgZ
ntq`Q Pwi`f`i m`Zg Abf`w`Zi `Zt`Z`ifcvqY|

73 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K_vbvU`, K_vcyQ00, bvU`Ki Kvk, c., 99|

74 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00kE`btLvj v00, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, mvBgb RvKwii qv mæúv. (XvKv :
gvI j v e`vm02006, c., 117|

75 Z`e, c., 88|

KvVtgvweb`vm wePbvq ŐKĒbŁLvj vŰ bvUKŁK Őaĉc`x ev`ÍeZvŰ ev ŐKwmK
wi qvwj RgŰ hv cKvi ŠÍ Łi ŐgnvKwe`K ev`ÍeZvŰ ev ŐGwck wi Łqwj RgŰ AvL`v Ł`qv nŁqŁQ|
Gwck wi Łqwj Rg cŁŁŁ½ tmwj g Avj `ŁŁbi fvl`:

aĉc`x gnvKve` ev agŰŰŠi Kwnbx AbKwnbxi ŁcŰYvq mgKvj ŁK Ł`LvŁŁKB Awg Gwck
wi qvwj Rg ej ŁZ PvB| wKĒbŁLvj v teŠx RvZK I IwŁŁ`i tgUvgi dwmŁmi ŁcŰYvq i wPZ|
... A_P G_Łj vi Mı vsk GŁKevŁi B mgKvŁj i |⁷⁶

ŐKĒbŁLvj vŰ bvUŁKi Abe` MŁı mgKvj xb RxbŁKB ZŁj Avbv nŁqŁQ| GŐvov gnvKvŁe`i
AmsL` ŁŐvŁv eŁov Kwnvbi mgwŠZ iŁci we`ÍZ NUbvĉvnl G bvUŁK j`y Kiv hvq|
gnvKvŁe` mnavi YZ AnaKvsk Pwi ĪB GKRB Dc`vĉŁKi gŁa` w Łq vbR`^Pwi wĪ K Aege j v f
KŁi | ŁKivgZgŁŁj I Ł`Lv hvq GKRB eYŰvKvixi gŁa` w Łq Pwi Īi gb`ÍĒ; RxbŁi
e`vL`v, cwi w`wZ weŁbgŰ, Pwi Īi Aegei DŁbŁPb cŁvŁZ cKwŁZ nŁqŁQ| GŐvov Ő9 mŁM©
wKĒbŁLvj v bvUŁKi weŁqe`i wekvj Zv, ARmª gvbe Pwi Īi wgvŐj, RxbŁi weNŁsKj
LvbvLŁ` ZvŁ`i AbeiZ c_ cwi mgv Ges GB Pj gvŁZvq ZvŁ`i ŁcŐŁb bv ZvKvŁbv
bvUKwŁZ gnvKwe`K e`wŁB GŁbŁQ|^{Ű77}

Dcwi D³ AvŁj vPbvq mŰ`uŰ th, ŐKĒbŁLvj vŰ bvUŁKi MvŁ c`wŁZŁZ bvU`Kvi cŰPxb I
ga`hŁxq cRvDrme ŁKw`K Awj wLZ evsj v bvUŁKi m`Łe` AwŁŁK-iwŁŁŁK e`envi KiŁZ
ŁPŁqŁQb| GŁyŁĪ cŁvZ` bvUŁKi cŰvŁj Z i wŁzi weŁaŁx` wŁŁq evsj v bvUŁK Ł`kR i wŁZ
cŰqvŁmi ŁyŁĪ ga`hŁxq gŁj Kve`mgŰ, kvive` LvŁbi we`vmy`i, kŁKŰKxZŰ, cŰPwŁj,
hvĪv BZ`w` wŐj Zvi AvkŁ`j |⁷⁸ dŁj cŰvŁj Z evsj v bvUŁKi AwŁŁK thvM nŁqŁQ
AwfbeZj| mZıvs ej v hvq, AwŁŁKMZ w`K ŁŁŁK evsj v bvU`HwZŁn`i avıvq i wPZ
ŐKĒbŁLvj vŰ bvUŁKi gŁa` w Łq evsj v bvUŁK bZb avıvi mPbv nŁqŁQ|

R. ŁKivgZgŁŁj

⁷⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, Őtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³ZŰ (tmwj g Avj `ŁŁbi
mvy`vrKvi), gwmK fvl K, c., 11|
⁷⁷ Avdmi Avng`, gŁĀi wŁj wR I Ab`vb` cĒŰ, c., 76
⁷⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŐK_vbvU`, K_ıcyŐŰ, bvUŁKi KŁk, c., 96|

tmwj g Avj `xřbi ōtKivgZg½j ō bvUKuW i vPZ nq 1984-85 mvtj |⁷⁹ 1985 mvtj XvKv w_tqUvti cōhvRbv wntmte bwmı Dwi b BDmđ bvUKuWi wbt`Rbv t`b|⁸⁰ tKivgZg½j bvUřKi we`ÍZ AvL`vbwvvtm 1947 t_tK 1971 mvj chŚÍ mgřqi evsjvt`řki ivR%bwZK-mvgywRK-A_%bwZK-agxř cřvZ weltq bviKxq AZ`vPvti cñ½ aZ ntqtQ| wekvj AvL`vbwvvtm wv`y gıj gvb, Mvtiv, nvRs, K`v_wj K wL`a-vb, gvb, Fwł, wvRov, Rıg`vi, tRřj, gwS cřvZ m`cōvtqi Rxb hvctbi třZi w`tq DřV GřmřQ ZrKvj xb ivR%bwZK Aw`řZv, gıřhı I hřxvEi Aeřq cřvZ cñ½| Gi mvt_ mgřq NřUřQ tj vKR DcvL`vb, DcK_v I wKse`wřÍ i | Avi tj vKR fvıvi `ř cōqvřM bvUKuW RwiZagıbwvřkřl GKıU f-Lřđi mgMŌAwvemt` i Rxb hvctbi `ři K ntq DřVřQ| G KviřYB ōtKivgZg½j ō tj vKR Rxeřbi Rxbfvı|⁸¹ bvUřK bvbv Rbct` i, bvbv eřYř, bvbv gvbřl i, bvbv msKU I msNvtři th e`vcK Qıe wPwł Z ntqtQ ZřK t`Lvřv ntqtQ wvřfbœkŌY I tckvRvex cōq mEı wU Pwi řři gvařg GMvtıwU Lřđ| th Lđ_řj vřK cřxKx Ař_řGMvıwU biK wvmtę aıv ntqtQ Ń Avi G biK mřúófvřę gvb| mř| bvUřKi bvkK tKivgZ GB GMvtıwU biK GřKi ci GK AwZřug Kiřj Avgıv Zvi AwZřřgi mvt_ t`wL evsjvi wvřfbœRbct` i Aeřřqi řqven wPř | tKivgZ Pwi řřıwU ntq DřVřQ GB bviKxq Kwnıbi K_K| mgvřj vPřKi gřZ:

tKivgZ GB gnvKwe`K Kwnıbxi K_K| tKivgZ evsj v-Rbct` i AZxZ I eZřvb gvbřPřři Dci w`tq tntU Pjv GK cw_K| bvU`KwnıbřZ tKivgřZi KLřbv mıřq Ask_vKřj I cřKZcřř Pwi řřıwUřK bvU`Kvi `kř wntmte Dc`vcb KřiřQb| evsjvt`k bvgK GKıU i½gřři AZxZ I eZřřvřbi AwřbřZ Kwnıbxi `kř tKivgZ| cř_i `řvřři `k` t`řL PřjřQ Awıvg tKivgZ| Zvi t`Lv G Rbct` i BwZeEř tmwj g Avj `xb řgvU GMvtıv Lřđ `k`gvb Kři Zřj řQb|⁸²

Kwnıb wvřvtm j řYxq th, tKivgřZi Rbř t_tK AÜZi chŚÍ cōq mgMŌ Rxb Kwnıb GřZ weaZ ntqtQ| 1946 t_tK řiæ Kři evsjvt`řki `řxbZv cieZřwvřfbœ

⁷⁹ j řđi ingvb, ōevsj vt`řki mřúóřZK w_tqUvi PPRcñ½ ōıi MRŌ,Ō `ř evsjvi w_tqUvi, c., 309|
⁸⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvımgMŌ2, c., 367|
⁸¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vbvU, K_vcyQŌ, bvUřKi Křk, c., 101|
⁸² Abřg nřvıb, ōtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUřK cōřÍ K gvb| I mgvR-RxbŌ, w_tqUvi l qvj v, c., 140|

Rbct`i gj`tevtai Aeýtqi wPÎmn `xN©mgtqi e`et`Qt` bvUKuUtz Dtv GtmtQ Ñ
`faxZv msMög, mk`evg-Avt`vj b, iYú%vi, t`kfvM, ivqtUi dtj ýý`RwZmEvi msMög
cFwZ Ges GiB tfZti Rxeþbi nZvkv I eÂbvi cwitcôýZ | cw_K tKivgtZi SÂvÿä
Rxeb t`tL GtKi cti GK bitKi gtZv wbggZv | Rxeþbi tkl tKv_vq Ñ tKv_vq mZ`,
gvbþli g½j Ñ GmKj AgxgvsimZ cKæbþq GMvtiv t`vRL AwZµg KtiþQ tm | mgqetE
NYqgvb tKivgZ t`tL nv½tiii avitjv gLmNýtii tfZi tKgb Amnvq mvaviY gvþli
Rxeb |⁸³ tKivgtZi Rxeb AwfÁZvi ga` w`tq gvþli Aw`ÍZi | Ae`vtbi `tfc thgb
wPwýZ Kiv ntqtQ tZgwb g½j gq my`i Rxeþbi AvKv•ývi cöZ my`úó Bw½ZI j ý Kiv
hvq | bvUtKi tktl bvU`Kvi GB AvKv•ýv e`³ KtiþQb th,

GB bvUK `kfb mvgwRKmþYi Kj`vY tnvK | cy` tnvK | th GB bvUK t`tLÑ mvgwRK
g½j mvaþb tm thb Zrci nq | Ab`vq AwPvtii tklþYi weiatx tmv`Pvi nq | th GB
bvUK t`tL tm thb kgjvi Acwi cp`ãþYi wbi vcE`v weavb Kti | cw_exi mg`Í`ãþYi Rb`
tm thb ggZvi nvZ evovq | gvbe RbgþK mvgwRKMÝ thb `VMZ Rvbvq | GB bvUK `kfb
eÜ`v brix thb dj eZx nq |⁸⁴

mv`úit`wqK msNvZ, t`kuefvM, eb`v, `wfy, ivófvlv msMög, agöZv, cöj vfb
t`wL`tq ags`Í i, gw`³hyx cFwZ NUBv cèvtñ AvKxY©th RxeþK cö`ý Kiv hvq Ñ th
nZvkv, eÂbv, Aw`iZv I gZi wPÎ cwijwýZ nq Zv eeP mf`Zvi mgZj` | tKivgtZi
RxebwrfÁZv I hšýv ZvB GB Rbct`i cöZ`þKi hšýv ntq I tV | GQovov tKivgZg½tj i
Aw`i Rxeb cèvtñi tfZti evi evi t`Lv hvq`ãf nZ`vi AgvbweK wPÎ | GKuU`ãþYi tfZti
bvU`Kvi AbšÍ m`æbvi K_v e`³ KtiþQb | bitRvntþbi bóãþYi cöZ ZvB tKivgtZi
AvZPrKvi gg`þj KivivNvZ Kti:

tKvb t`vtl fjæb Ltm tMv tLv`v Ñ Rbg dj iþ³ fvBmv hvq | gitþYi tnB cvti Av`g
mjZ Ñ Gti Zng tKvtj bþv Zvvdþj i SgSug w`I | tnB cvti ZB evBov DwM tMv evRvb
Ñ GB cvti h`v Zi bbxi Qvqv Lvb cto | Awg h`vb tLvqte t`wn Zti `wK | bl kv`xi
fjæbUvi bþM ZB t`nv Kwim bþvgqv Ñ Ql qvj iwnm Ñ AKvtj MeZcvZ K`v ABj Avgvi

⁸³ tmwj g Avj `xb, öK_vbvU`, K_vcyQö, bvUtKi Kvk, c., 101 |

⁸⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMö2, c., 306 |

gv Rbbxi | Awg K`vb cY©kixj wbyv Ræšvevi cvijvg bv Ñ gvtqi eþKi `þ Lvevi cvijvg
bv Ñ nvgv_wovl K`vb nBtjv bv Avgvi | tKvb tdtikZv Ñ tKvb tdtikZv GB K_vi Reve
w`evi cviþev|⁸⁵

tKivgZtK tev bI kv`x, `x bþRvnb I kgjvi åf i ývi Zxeª cÞÓv bvUþK t`Lv
tMtQ| tkl evi kgjvi åf i ývi tPóvi `vq tKivgZtKB KiæYfvte enb KiþZ nq Ges Gi
dtj `vbxq Mðgevmx KZR tKivgtZi PýzDrcvUþbi th AgvbwKZv t`Lv hvq Zv AZ`ŠÍ
fqven| GI wbgð th, AvcoY tPóv mþÉj| bI kv`x I bþRvntþbi mæþgi wbyvcËv weavb Kiv
mvgwRKfvte mæe nqwb| tkl veva awl Zv bþRvntþbi Rxeb I åþYi wbyvcËv weavb KiþZ
ZvþK vetq Kþi tKivgZ Ñ wKŠ` `xi gZt`n wbtq fvmþZ nq tbŠKvq| metþtI AÜ tKivgZ
i³v³ kixi I tPvL wbtq Pþj AwbwðZ MŠÍ te`i Dþiþk`| GmKj bvbv AwfÁZvq tKivgZ
GMþivwU bviKixq cwi w`wzi tfZi PþtZ wmtq nþq IþV GKvþji whi| Rxeþbi wbgð
cwi Ywzi ga` w`þq þkve× whi wdti Avþmbwb wKŠ` AÜ I cwi YZ tKivgZ bZb tKvþbv biK
ev Mðxi Dþiþk` c`mÁvj b Kþi|⁸⁶ wewkó MþelK Avdmvi Avng` tKivgtZi RxebšYvþK
whi i mvt_ Zj bv Kiþj I tKivgtZi cwi Ywz AÜ ivRv BwWcvþmi KiæY cwi Ywzi K_v `þi Y
Kwiþq t`q| BwWcvm Zvi wþtRi tPvL wþtR DrcvUz KþiwQþj b wKŠ` tKivgtZi tPvL
agðUMðgevmx bksmfvte tRvi Kþi DrcvUþ Kþi | G cþt½ mgvtj vþtKi e`vL`v ntj v:

tkl `þk` AÜ tKivgtZi be eþwrfgtL hvIvi AŠÍ wþnZ A_©Rxeþbi Aweivg engvbZv|
tKivgtZi G Pjv thb Ñ mþdwKm iþPZ ðivRv BwWcvmð AÜþZj AwfKvc mþgZ wbywzi
Kivj Mðm t_þK gy³ ntq be Rxeþbi `Mð ARvbw cþ_ cv evovq|⁸⁷

fqven cwi Ywzi tfZi w`þqI tKivgtZi Aweivg Pþvi cZ`þq gvþþli Rxeþbi msMðGB
GLvþb eþov ntq DþvþQ| tkl chŠÍ CwWcvþmi gþZv AÜ tKivgtZi I Rxeb msMðg t_þK
cvjvþbvi tKvþbv mþhvM tbB Ñ AwaKvsk gvþþliB Zv _þtK bv| mgMð bvUK Rþo ZvB
tKivgtZi AwePj `xN©_cwi þgy ewYZ ntqþQ| wewkó mgvtj vþtKi gþZ:

wbyþi tKivgZ Rxeþbi avivcvZ t_þK wkyv MðY KiþZ KiþZ e`vmt`þei gZ gnvÁvbx

⁸⁵ Zþ`e, c, 286|
⁸⁶ Avdmvi Avng`, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cèÜ, c, 87|
⁸⁷ j ydi ingvb, ðeysj vþ`þki mþvæcðZK w`þqUvi PPPcþi½ ðniMRð,ð`þ eysj vi w`þqUvi, c, 330|

cvPwj i xZi Abjvix g½j Kvte`i Aw½KtKB bZb ifc`vfb cðvnx vQtb|⁹⁰ g½j Kvte`i mpcwimi Aw½tKi tfZI w`tq th vekvj AvtqvRb wZvb DtbvPb Kij b tmLvtb`i ayevOwj bq, GZ` Ætj i bvbv RvZtMvöxi Avb>`-te`bv-msMötgi BvZeË GMvti wU wefvRb ev cteP gta` weaZ ntqtQ| MteltKi gtZ :

ÜKÉbtLvj vqð tivgub Kwe I wft`i Ötgvigidwmmð, tešxRvZK I wv`ycjvYi ifcvšÍ i wPšÍvtK AvajbK `eÁwbK `wófwi AvtjvtK mvgwRK I tcvkVMZ ifcvšÍ i ifc wPwZ Kivi ci AvtjvP` bvUtk [tKivgZg½j] wv`ycjvY I Bmjvqx HvZtn`i Abjvix bvU`Kvi mß bitKi concept tK tft½ GMvU bviKxq ftebi gta` tKivgZ I Zvi Pricvtki AZ`PwitiZi e`vKj AvZv` I ü`qvZP cKvk NuUqtQb|⁹¹

mt`n tbB th, ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki AbtçÖYv`j wPivqZ Gwck Ges ag©kð| wtklZ GtZ g½j Kvte`i cFve cøj | gj PwiT tKivgtZi mt½ g½j kãw hy³ ntq buKUwi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ g½j Kve`mgfni bvgKiftYi i xZ wnmvte| gvbtli g½j Kvgbvq t`eZvi RqMvb g½j Kvte`i mvaviY `ewkó`| ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki t`eZv Av`gmjZ|⁹² Avevi Pðxg½tj thgb `M© gtZP wefvRb v`tK tZgub G bvUtki t`Lv hvq gtZP bitK hšYwKó tKivgZ Zvi me Afve, AwftwM Kvj cjæltK Rvbvq| AvKvki Zviv `tM© cZxK ntq GtmtQ tKivgtZi m½x wnmvte| Avi tmB mv` ÖbvUKuUz Zvi KvjtvtKi th Ae`vb ZvtZ `M©gtZP gta` GKw AvajbK A_P RxešÍ eÜbl thb `wcz ntqtQ| gtb nq bvU`Kvi `M©gtZP GKw mtPZb cÖZifci gva`tg gnvKvte`i e`wßtK `úk©Kiz tPtqtQb|⁹³ ZvQov th tKvfbv g½j gvttB cvPwj Ñ thLvtb Kwnvbi tçÿvcU we`ÍZ| GB we`ÍZ RxebvtjL` tKivgZg½tj i Mvb web`vtmI my`úó| bLjv Lð t`tK PvbZviv Lð chšÍ ewAZ wbhZZ tKivgtZi bviKxq Rxeb hvctbi tfZI w`tq mepnr cwi mti Dtv GtmtQ wv`y gmj gvB, wL`÷vb, Mvtiv, nvRs cFvZ agfej`x gvby | GQov K.I.K, wFLwi, j vWqvj, Wv³vi, Rvg`vi, bvtqe, cvj k, WvKvZ, ivRbxwZve`, ivRvki, wRov, gwS cFvZ tkwYi AmsL` gvbtli RxebvPiY GtZ wPwZ ntqtQ| Gi mv` mgwšZ ntqtQ tjvKR DcvL`vb, DcK_v

⁹⁰ Zt`e, c., 327 |
⁹¹ Zt`e, c., 326 |
⁹² tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖK_vbvU`, K_vcyQðð, bvUtki Kvk, c., 101 |
⁹³ Avdmvi Avng`, gta`i wUj wR I Ab`vb` cðÜ, c., 91 |

Avi wkse`wšÍ Mí | dtj wekvj AvL`vbfwM tewóZ tKivgZg½j I GucK `enkto`i AšÍ MZ | GucK Ki MVb Kwnrb I Pwi tÎi mepr cwi mti wbigZ MVb tKŠktj GKvtj i hM I hšYvi wPtÎ weaz nevi gta`B GucK wítqwj Rtgí mv`RZv cŹZcbentqtQ ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`K |

DcLðmn tgvU GMvfiwU Ltð iwPZ ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`Ki AvL`vbwv`vm cvŉvZ` bvU`Ki NUBv msNvZ t`tk m`uY`wfbf G bvU`Ki cŹZ`KwU Lð `ZŠ; I m`uY` Avevi mgMŐ Lð wgtj I GKwU ALwDZ mgšq i tqtQ bvU`K | KviY cŹZwU DcKwnrb Avj v`v `enkto`i ntj I NUBv I Kvj MZ HK` i tqtQ | bvUKwU i fvl`%kj xZI Av`Aj K fvlvi mvej xj Zv j`y` Kiv hvq | tj vKR fvlvi tmš`h` I MwZgqZvq wbigZ ntqtQ Pwi tÎi fvertem | Av`Aj K fvlvi mste`bkj Zv I MxZj mj bvU`K Kve`ggZv `Zwi Kti tq A`bK `v`b | Pbywggvi PvetKi AvNvZ AvnZ tKivgtZi KvUv `v`M Qvtg` hLb tZtj i cŹj c`t`q ZLb tKivgZ etj :

GB `vn Ń Rvbjv `v Ń H th fvOv wk`Ki Rvbjv Ń DĚi ce AvKv`k bvl Zviv DVtQ | AvNb gv`m gvS ivBtZ GB Zviv DvV | kBtj ø te` b Pvgov Rtgj ZI Ptj`y` kwšÍ j`v`M |⁹⁴

cvŉvZ` bvU`i wZi th AbpZ` evsj v bvU`K `xN`vj ati t`Lv tM`Q tmLv`b tmwj g Avj `x`bi ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`K ga`hMxq evsj v bvU`w½K I mgx DcvL`v`bi avivq GKxfZ ntqtQ AvaybK h`Mi Rxebteva I bvU`%kj x | gj Z evsj v`tki `xN`v`bi HwZn` I ms`wZi avivewwKZvq wbigZ th Rivxq bvU`w½K i AššTY bvU`Kvi Kti wQtj b tmB cŹPóvi dmj ŐtKivgZg½j Ő |

S. nvZ n`vB

tmwj g Avj `x`bi cieZr`bvUK ŐnvZ n`vBŐ-Gi i PbvKvj v 1987-89 | XvKv w`tqUv`i i cŹhvRbvq Ges bwmi Dwi`b BDm`di wbt`Rbvq bvUKwU i cŹg g`Avqb 1989 mvtj |⁹⁵ 1997 mvtj evsj v GKv`Wgx KZR MšvKv`i bvUKwU cŹKwKZ nq |

⁹⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ2, c., 251 |

⁹⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKv`Wgx, XvKv, 1997), c., FigKv, 165 |

Mqbn Pwi Kti cwiġ tq tKvj KvZvi wLw`icj NvU t_ġK tivgvĀ I AwbōqZvi cġ_ cv ewoġqUj th hġK eqmx Avbvi Ń eū e`i Nġi eū AwfĀZv mĀq Kti tm bvUġK Dcw`Z nġqġQ IvġUvaŃ©GK cō³b RvnmR wntmte| eqġmi fvi ZvġK KveyKitZ cvġi bv Ń m`v Drdj ø tgRwR Avbvi ZvB tW½βiv cwL wkKvġi tewġq cto evgbx Mōġg| cwL wkKvi KitZ wMġq Amy` nġj k`wġj Kv Av¼āix Avġm i`kġi vi Rb`| ivZfi Av¼āixi KvġQ tm gv`ġj i Mí etj | mgŷ^aRvntRi GB cŪg Mġí cvK-`kġġKI wġq hvq cwL`exi bvbvġ`ġk Ń wewfboe e`ġi | GġK GġK Av¼āixi KvġQ Avġiv AmsL` tj vgnlġ Mí etj Avbvi Ń gvėvi fvġj wĒ e`ġii Mí, tMvqvj> NvġUi Mí, AwvdKvi Kġj Kġj Nġi teovġbvi Mí, evN nmZ I I KvMej Mí, evUwrfqvi mvc Avi mv`v Būġi i Mí, fga`mvMġi i Pw`i Mí, me tkġl wi I wW tRwbġiv e`ġi GK cvDŪ tbtvġUi Mí | Mí ejġZ ejġZ AZxZ Rxeġbi tmvbwj w`b_wj i K_v ġġb Kti Avbġi i teġP _vKvi B`Ov Avġiv cġj nq Ń Avi Gfvġe Rxeġbi mxgvnxb m`ġebvi tfZġi gZġġevatK AwZμg Kti tm| evaġK`i DcvġšÍ I ZvB Avbvi fvġwi k`wġj Kv Av¼āixi mvġ_ bZb Rxeġbi `ġcġcpivq msmvi-eŪġb Ave× nq| i`iæ nq Avġi K Rxeġbi hvġv|

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ bvUġKi AmsL` NUbvcġvġn mgġ`ġi wġkvj Zvi cvkvcwġk ġybe Rxeġbi msŷġä msNvZ dġU DġvġQ| Avi Avbvi fvġwi i ewŷ Mí I RxebvPiġYi ġġa` teġo DġvġQ Avġi K I ġWmx|⁹⁹ Avbvi fvġwi i eūġwġġK RxebwrfĀZvi mvġ_ mvġ_ GKB mgvšÍ ivġj cġKwġZ nġqġQ tġġ I `ġæNġi tgv`j AvZġøø, Avbvi cġġ Rvgvġj i Rbġ cwi Pġqi mġ`n I msNvZ, Ni fvOv Pġ bxi fvmgvb tek`v Rxeb, Kġj ivq tRġj cvovi wecbœRbRxeb, tj`ġbi AcġKwZ`` cwi YwZ cġFwZ| GfvġeB ŪnvZ n`vBŌ bvUġK Avbvi fvġwi, nv`w Pġ bx, Bw`m, j ġġv, wŪġv, ġvj ynveR cġġ Pwi ġġi i AvZġġPZbv GK GKwU mgġ`ġi cġZxK nġq DġvġQ|¹⁰⁰ Avbġi i āġġYi Dġvg Mġí thgb aiv cġoġQ Rxeġbi bvbv wecġZxc cwi w`wZ Ń tZġwb DcKj evmxi cġZw`ġbi ŌvġŌK AvšÍ tm`úKġ cġKwġZ nġqġQ| G bvUKwU ZvB SĀvŷä DcKj xq Rxeġbi aġc`x Dcġ wä| wġkó bvU` mgġġj vPK AvZvDi ingvġbi ġšÍ e` `ŷZġ`:

ġnvKwe`K Aveġn mŏ GB i PbvġK Rxeġbi Mfxi ġġ©úkġimNb I aġc`x avivcvZ ejġj

⁹⁹ Avdmvi Avng`, ŪŪxvKv w_ġqUvġi i cŌhvRbvŪ, my`ig, 5g el©1g msL`v, fv`aKwZġ 1397|
¹⁰⁰ Abyġġ nmvb, ŪŪtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUġK cŪšÍ K ġvġj I mgvR-RxebŪ, w_ġqUvi I qvj v, c,145-146|

AZiw³ nte bv| nviwRtZi tLjvq ýZ-weýZ I iw³g tmš`th[©] fwlZ Avgv`iB
wbZ`w`tbi hwcZ Rxeftbi tivRbvgPv ũnvZ n`vB0| GB bvU`K cĕwnZ R½gZv, tckj
kw³Zi½ Avgv`i iay`úk[©]Kti bv`úp Kti| ...ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb
Avgv`i Avtb[©] tnujltqi gZ 0l`i g`vb GÜ` `` mx0 Dcb`vtmi bvqtKi gZ GK I`i g`vtbi
Mí tkvbvb| GB `p[©]0l`i g`vb0 bweK Avbvi fvŪwii iay Avgv`i mgý^a ml`vi K_vB
tkvbvb bv, Rxeftbi wewKwibi nvŪi Mí I tkvbvb| Rxeftbi weýä tclubj mgf`^a Avbvi
fvŪwii ml`v-mv½vtZiv nj nv`w P`bx, eRj, tgv`y jĕv, bvWy I Rvgvtj iv| Givl mgý^a
gšb Kti Rxeftbi Rqvltj vq wQvbtq AvbtZ Pvq gvb-KvĀb| ũnvZ n`vB0 A_ŕ mvZ iKtgi
ml`v GfvteB M0_Z nq GB bvU`Ki kixti, A_ĕn ntq Dtv e`vcKfvte|¹⁰¹

Avi GB Rxeb mgf`ⁱ mvZ ml`vi tfZti Avbvi fvŪwii bweK Rxeftbi AwfĀZvi Mí,
DcKjevxi Rxeb Pp[©], ms`wZ-ms`vi-wektm, AvPvi-AvPiY, mvgwiRK Rxeftbi bvbvgtLx
ev`ÍeZv, mgf`ⁱ m½ DcKjxq Rxeftbi msNvZ-msNI[©]ntq DtvŪQ bvUKwii ggŕ_v|¹⁰²
mgf`ⁱ cKjxq Rbc`i bvbv tkŪ I tckvi gvbl`₂tjvi Rxeftbi aib I e`vL`v Ab`mKj
Rbc`₁ t`K wfbq GLvtb Rxeb I Rxeftbi Dcvq Avjv`vfvte Q`ex ũ GKw`₁K Rxeb,
ms`vi, AvšÍ tm`útK[©] 00 Ab`w`₁K RweKvi KwB ev`ÍeZv me wgvj tq GB DcKjxq
RxebhvĀvi AšÍ MZ cĕYZv mewKOB wfbogvĀv tctqtQ bvU`K| bvU`Kvti i fvlvq:

ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K Avgiv evsjv`tki mgf`ⁱ cKjxq AvĀwj K gvbtli Rxeftb mgf`ⁱ
Zi½yävZv cĕ`y Ki`Z tPtq0| f-cKwZi wtkl Avefn jwj Z etj DcKjxq AĀtj i
gvbl`i x th mgý kwmmZ Zv bq, eis Rxeftb Rq-civRtqi msM0tg mgý tK Zviv AwZµg
Kti hvq KLt`bv KLt`bv| mgM0bvU`K `i wgtkii e`i, fvvtj wĕi tmB tqtqW, fga`-
mvMti i Pu`, wi l wv tRwbti v0i mĀvi t`j vd gvD`ub A`ú÷ `tĕĕ Qv` fvtm Avbvi fvŪwii
tPvtL| mg`Pvi tYi teva gZikh`vl Ae j β nq bv Zvi |¹⁰³

cĕZ A`₁B Avbvi fvŪwii, Pp`bx, tgv`y jĕv, bvWy Rvgvj, Av½x, tj`b, nv`w DcKjxq
Rxeftbi M0 t`K bvbv cvtK-wecvtK gvbtli mnRvZ AšÍ MZ cĕYZvq Rxeftbi mvZ-mgý^a

¹⁰¹ AvZvDi ingvb, ŪwKv w_tqUvti i ũnvZ n`vB0 gZi AÜKvti Rxeftbi RqMvb00, cv` c0xtci
Avtj vq, c., 90-91|

¹⁰² jrdi ingvb, Ūwvsv v`tki mv`cĕZK w_tqUvi Pp[©]cĕn½ ũni MR0, Ū`β evsj vi w_tqUvi, c., 331|

¹⁰³ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|

cwio t`q|

Awi½K weƒePbvq ÔnkËb†Lvĵ vŌ I ÔtkivgZg½ĵ Ō bvU†Ki Awi½†K i wPZ be`Kv†j i I wWm etj L`vZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔnvZ n`vBŌ bvUKwU| ÔnkËb†Lvĵ vŌ bvUK i Pbvĵ gta` w`tq RvZxq bvU`wi½†Ki AbymŪv†bi dmj wntmte th evsj v eYŲvZ†K bvU` Awi½†Ki D™e N†U Ñ ÔnvZ n`vBŌ bvU†K tmB A½xKvi cpe^{©3} ntqtQ| ÔnvZ n`vBŌ bvU†K cvŲvZ` bvU†Ki g†Zv †Kv†bv GKK KwnubeË ev NUbvi Z½ tbB| bvU†Ki PwiÎ ,tj vB thb GK GKwU Mí | dtj mgMŌbvU†Ki †Kv_vI GKK †Kv†bv Kwnubweb`v†mi cËYZv `p nqbv|¹⁰⁴ eis wKQychqμwgK `k†K †lvj wU cte©FvM Kiv ntqtQ Ges GB LŲ LŲ `k`wPÎ wgtj cŲZwU PwiÎ I Zv†`i Rxeb avivi th mvgwMŌK Qwe dtU D†V†Q Ñ Zv†Z i†qtQ gnvKwe`K we`Ívi | we`ÍZ Kwnubi e`wB†Z mgKv†j i wvwi†L D†V G†m†Q AmsL` PwiÎ I Zv†`i Rxeb| dtj G bvU†K gnvKwe`K ev`ÍeZvq th AvL`vb wbvqZ ntqtQ Zvi Ab†cŲYvi Dm`j I ga`hMxq g½j bvU ev g½j Kve`| ÔnvZ n`vBŌ bvU†K cŲwj Z Avie` i Rbxi Mí K_b i xwZi ga` w`tq th bvU`i xwZ wbvqZ Ñ Zvi mv†_ wgtk Av†Q HwZn`evnx evsj v bvU`i xwZi gj `enkó` Ñ bZ`, MxZ I eYŲv| Ab`w`†K †dbx-†bvqLvĵ xi we`ÍxY©DcKj xq AĀ†j cŲwj Z fvlvi mvgwMŌK `enk†ó`i GKwU mvavi YxKZ fvlv%kx x wbvqZ ntqtQ G bvU†K| ÔnvZ n`vBŌ-Gi fvlvi xwZ Ges Rxeb†K thgb A%ŲZ `w†Z cZ`y Kiv ntqtQ †Zgub A%ŲZ ntq D†V†Q Gi Mí K_b i xwZ, eYŲv, msj vc, msMxZ, tj vKwμqv cŲwZ|

ÔnvZ n`vBŌ bvU†Ki A¼ wefvRb cŲwj Z bvU†Ki g†Zv bq| mg†`† †Rvqvi fvlvi AbK††Y bvU`ce©wefvwRZ ntqtQ| m†eZ mgj`a Ges gvb†I i AŠÍMZ cËYZv†K Ae†j †b K†i bvU†Ki A¼ wefvRb evsj v bvU`mwntZ` cŲg| GQvov eYŲv e`wZ††K Ab`Î Pwi††i nvefve ev cw†tek eYŲvq cŲwj Z eÜbx wPý cw†Z`wM K†††Qb bvU`Kvi | KviY bvU†Ki tj L` I cwZ i†c G wPý memgqB GKUv weNomyŲ K†i etj wZwb g†b K†i b|¹⁰⁵

Dcw†D³ Av†j vPbvq `p nq Ñ ÔnkËb†Lvĵ vŌ, ÔtkivgZg½ĵ Ō Ges ÔnvZ n`vBŌ wZbwU

¹⁰⁴ Avdmvi Avg`, g†Āi wUj wR I Ab`vb` cËŪ, c., 99|
¹⁰⁵ Ōeý`gvY b††U`, eYŲv e`wZ††K Ab`Î Pwi††i nvefve ev cw†tek eYŲvq cŲwj Z eÜbx wPý cw†Z`wM K†††Q| bvU†Ki tj L` I cwZ i†c G wPý Avgvi K††Q eivei B GKUv weNœ†j g†b nq|Ō tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB bvU†Ki ŌfvgKvŌ, c., 13|

bvU`K Awl/2KMZ mv`k` i tq`Q | GB mv`k` mwbævZceR bvU`mgvtj vPK I MtelK GtK AwfwnZ Kti`Qb be`Kvtj i Tqx etj | e`Z, ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ bvU`Ki i Pbv i xzi cwi cYzv NtU`Q ÔnvZ n`vBÕ bvU`K | Avtiv j`y`Yxq th, bvUK wZbvU`tZ eûme`Ívix NUbvtmîZ I bvU`w`l/2Ki gta` Ašq i tq`Q | ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ, ÔtKivgZg`j`j` Ô Ges ÔnvZ n`vBÕ GB bvU`Tqxi gta` w`tq evsj v bvU`K bvU`w`l/2K I w`lq AvšZ w`l`j` wR i Pbv | tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvZ w`tq i iæ ntq`Q |¹⁰⁶ Awl/2K I w`lqMZ Aštqi Kvi`Y Tqx etj AwfwnZ wZbvU` bvU`KB KvWtgvMZ we`Ív`i i tKškj wnmvte ga`h`Mi g`j`j` Kvte`i `teZx`AbynwZ Aw`Ígvb Ges aæc`x Rieb `k`bi iwk`cv`Z mgKvjxb Rieb`K t`Lvi c`qvm AvtQ | wZbvU` bvU`KB ev`ÍeZvi cšUKz aæc`xKvtj i `w`Ovqvq i wPZ hv`K bvU`Kvi aæc`x ev`ÍeZv bvtg AwfwnZ Kti`Qb | Ab`w`tK wZbvU` bvUKB eY`vZ`K i xz`tZ i wPZ | GQvov evsj v bvU`Ki gj`euk` wntmte wZbvU` bvU`K Kg teuk bZ`, MxZ, eY`v, Kvirwb, msj vc c`f`wZi myngšq A`f`v`tZi A`wZi`f`ci m`k`Lj eÜb `Zvi ntq`Q | wbtm`tn Dcwbtek c`f`weZ bvU`w`l/2Ki ej q`f`f`½ mnm`eQ`i i evsj v bvU`i b`bZw`ÉK `w`f`w`tZ i wPZ GB Tqx bvU`Ki gva`tg AvaybK evsj v bvU`Ki bZb m`æebv m`w` ntq`Q |

T. PvKv

ÔPvKvÕ bvU`Ki i PbvKvj 1990 mvj | GKB eQi `mq` Rwgj Avntgt` i wbt`Rbvi bvUKw Bst`i wR fvlvq c`g g`AwqZ nq hy`v`v`ô` | XvKvi MšK t`t`K 1991 mv`j bvUKw MšvKvti c`KwKZ nq |¹⁰⁷

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔPvKvÕ, Ô`heZx Kb`vi gbÕ Ges ÔniMRÕ GB wZbvU` bvUK Awl/2K wetePbvq Tqx etj `xKZ | bvU`Kvi Zvi Dwj øwLZ bvUK wZbvU`tZ th i Pbvixzi c`qvm NwU`tq`Qb Zv`K ÔK_vbvU`Õ etj AvL`wqZ Kti`Qb | Kvi Y`ej`tZ ej`tZ bvUK, tmRb`B K_vbvU` | Ô¹⁰⁸ Ab`f`vte ej v hvq, K_vi kvmtb bvUK i wPZ ntq`Q etj B Gi bvg t` lqv ntq`Q K_vbvU` | M`v`v`t`b t`v`v`i i m`t`½ K_K th wKm`nv etj b`Ñ K_vbvU`i Awl/2K cwi Kíbvq tm

¹⁰⁶ Avdmvi Avng`, gt`Ai w`l`j` wR I Ab`vb` c`ÈÜ, c., 71-72 |
¹⁰⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, PvKv (XvKv: MšK, 1991), c.,41-45 |
¹⁰⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ÔK_vcyQÕ, PvKv, c., 43 |

iwiZi wkjvUvl mmpq vQtv etj bvU`Kvi DtvøL KtiQb|¹⁰⁹ ðnvZ n`vB0 iPbvKvtj
bvU`Kvi Dcvä KtiQtb th, cvðvZ" bvU`Ki msjvc wfvEK MobUv Zvi c0`bxq bq|
dtj Zvi K_vbvU" K_v I msjvtci tf` mýúó fvte Avjv`v bv ntq eis GtK Acti i
mgvšÍ ivtj Aeß ntqtQ| Aveivg Mí K_tbi tfZi w`tq msjvtci exR Dß ntqtQ KLtbv
KLtbv| A_ K_v ev eYðv ðvivB bvU`Ki Kwnub, cwi tek cwi w`wZ, Pwi tîi `tfc I Zvi
e`L`v, Kwnubi m`MgbZv, Pwi tîi m`cFvZ wbgZ nt"Q etj Gi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ
K_vbvU" | cvðvZ" bvUK gvB msjvc wfvEK, tmLvfb eYðvi tKvfbv AeKvk tbB| wKš
ga`htMi evsj v cvPwj Ges K_KZvi cwi tekbvq j ýYxq th Ñ GtZ eYðv, MxZ, bZ" msjvc
GKB HtK" MšZ | bvU`Kvi K_vbvU" iPbvq tm wcl qUB Abmi Y KtiQb|

ðPvKv0 bvU`Ki tcvvcU wbgZ ntqtQ Awki `ktKi tkl w`tK MYAfyi vtb ivórq
mštm wbnZ tnvmbwj bvgK GKRb knx` i tel qwi k jvtki wKvbn tLvRvtK tK`^ Kti |
GB jvkK wbtq Mto DtvQ bvU`Ki Mí Ges tmB Mtí gvbweK m`úKp w`KwUB etov Kti
tZvj vi tPov Kiv ntqtQ Ñ tmB mv_ dtU DtvQ mgKvj xb evsj vt`tki ivR%wZK tcvvcU
I gvbti Aw`tZi msKU| bvU`K tel qwi k jvtki mv_ Mtvovqvtbi AvZK m`úK`mwi
gta" w`tq tel qwi k jvkwi tklKZ" m`úbenq| Avi fj bvg wKvbn mtgZ GB jvtki
wKvbn tLvRvi Aveivg hvvi gta" w`tq ggZv I `vqteva dwtq tZvj v ntqtQ ðPvKv0 bvU`K|
bvU`Ki AšMZ mti itqtQ gZyteva I gvbti tkvken Ae`vi wtkøYx `wófi/2 Ñ
gvbti mv_ gvbti avZZtevtai mnRvZ m`úKp

ðPvKv0 bvU`Ki Kwnub AZ`šÍ mvaviY ntj I Dc`vcbvq Zv AmvaviYZ;j vf KtiQ|
KvtKkix Mv0i cvto GKwU MÄ ðGtj sRwb0| tm MtÄi nvmcvZvj t`tK AcNvtZ gZ GK
htKj jvk`ekvtLi GK mKvtj GKwU Miæi MmwtZ cÄvk UvKvi wvbgvtq MšÍ te" tcvQ
t`evi ktZ`DVvbtv nq| mwK wKvbi Afvte tKvfbv Mvtqi tKDB jvkwi `vq-`wqZ; wbtZ
iwr nq bv| wKvbn LvtZ LvtZ Mtvovqv I Zvi m`xiv bqvbvj Mtg tcvvtj tm Mtgi
nvB`tj i cäv wkjK jvkwtK bexbcfi i tKD etj mt`n Kti | ivZ KvU Avevi mKvj
nq| wZxq w`tb bexbcfi tcvQI t`Lv hvq jvkw tm Mtgi tKD bq| ct_ bexbcfi

¹⁰⁹ ðAwg K_vi kvmtb bvUK iPbv KtiQ ZvB Gi bvg w`tqvQ K_vbvU" | Mpv½tb K_K th wKmmv etj b
t`vvi t` i m½ G bvU`Ki AvZK cwi Kí bvq tm iwiZi wkjvUvl mmpq vQj | ðZt`e, c., 44 |

jvkenbKvix Ivtoimv_ `vbxq Ivtoim ovB nq| Mvtoqvbtbi wRtZ hvl qv I vdtK bebxcti i
tjvtKiv Ab`vqfite Avmgy Kti AvnZ Kti | tmta `ttL wjB Mvtoqvbt jvtki wKvbn
LrtZ bZb MŠÍ te` i lbn nq| Gw`tk eid Mtj PvUvB-tgvo jvk cPb ati wcttoiv mvi
teta Avtm| wjB Mvtoqvbt `jvtZi Zvj tZ wcti gvti wcttoit` i | GKw AcwvPZ evRvti
Gtm fvZ tieta Lvq Afz Mvtoqvbt I Zvi m`xv | Gfvte GKmgq Zviv Abfe Kti jvkWJ
Zvt` i mvt_ _vktZ _vktZ Zvt` i m`xv ntq DvtQ | Aetktl mwK wKvbn LrtR bv tctq Zviv
cPbaiv AAivZ hvtKi jvkW `vdb Kti GK kvY`xi evjPti | Ae`3 te`bvq AkcivZ
Kti Mvtoqvbt N AtPbv ARvbn vbnZ hvtKw ntq Dvt thb Zvt` i `Rtbi jvk |

`B w`tbi mgqKvtj NUgvb GB AvZ mvariY Kvnwv et`3te`i MfxiZv I AvwzKMvtb
wktivExY©iPbv ntq DvtQ | bvUKwJi NUbvi AŠÍ ivtj itqtQ cŸYnx GK gvbtli cŸZ
gvbtli fq, KZE`tevtai bvMwi K ZvM` Ges fvvtjvevmv I te`bvi mwšj b | MZ kZtKi
beYB `ktKi Uvj -gvUvj ivR%wZK tctvctU mgmvgvqK mgqKvj vbtqB GB teva Drmwvi Z
ntqtQ | G cŸt½ tmwj g Avj `xb etj tQb, ŸMYAfyĭ vbi vbtg cwiPqnx jvk AvgvtK
e`vcKfvte Avtj woZ Kti | tmB te`bv bvUtk AvtQ | ivR%wZK AwfcŸq bvUtki kixti
tbB, nqZ wkvq AvtQ | Awg Pvkv bvUtk mgKvtj i te`vtk wvR`^I `bmvMŸ fvlvq ifc
w`tqv | Ÿ110 ivR%wZK AventK Qwctq ZvB bvUtk aiv ctotQ wKvbnxb fvmgvb jvtki
cŸZ gvbtieK Abfe I AvwZ© Avi ev`Í e I ifctKi web`vm I mgšq bvUKwJi AvL`vb eŠtK
bZb gvĭv w`tqtQ m`n tbB | 111

K_vbvU` AvwzktKi cŸg bvUK ŸPvkvŸ-i Mvbw%kj x wctkŸY Ki tj t`Lv hvq, PvkvZ
tKvb `k` fvM tbB Avevi msjvcl Awmgk` bq | gtb nq mg`Í K_vv tbcŸ` GKRB
eYŸvKvix we`gvb N thgbwJ t`Lv hvq K_KZv I cvPwj tZ K_K ev cvPwj MvtqbtK | vZvb
GKvavti ejtQb, e`vL`v KvtQb Avevi Ab` Pwi tĭi nvefveI cŸkŸ KvtQb | Ab`w`tk
Pwi tĭwftbZvMY `^^^Pwi tĭi e`vL`vi m`½ `xq msjvtci ewfZ Ab` Pwi tĭi gb`Í Ė; eYŸv
KvtQb N AeZxY©nt`Qb vvtU` ewYZ vbtmMŸ Aven, NUbv I cwi tek eYŸvq | dtj K_vbvU`

110 gungj kvdK, ŸPvkv : wKvbnxb jvtki vbtka AvZŸv` Ÿ, mvBwnK wevPĭv, 20 el`36 mSĭv,
Rvbtgwi 1992, c., 98 |

111 Aiæb tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i `t`k I mgMŸ c., 63 |

bv†gi GB bZb bvU`avi v wbtm†`†n evsj v K_KZv cvPwj i avivi AvajbK ms`ci Y|¹¹²

K_vbvU` OPvKv0-tK tQvUMr wntm†el `xKwZ t`Lv hvq, AvajbK Kve` wntm†el a†i tblqv th†Z cv†i N Avevi bvUK wntm†e gAv†q†bi mKj m†ebvl G†Z we`gvb| Ab`w†K bvU†Ki th tKv†bv Ask†K mjv†iv†c Mvl qv th†Z cv†i | A_†f ōc†ivUvB tM†qv Kve`, c†ivUvB GKwU bvUK, Ges GKB m†½ Mí I e†U|ōō¹¹³ fvlviwZ j`y Ki†j t`Lv hvq, tmLv†b M` I c†`i t†` Ae jβ n†q Df†q i†ci msugk†Y fvlv†k j xl A†f`vZ†K n†q D†v†Q| dtj GKwaK wkí avivi msugk†Y GK A%Z i†c cwi M†h K†i `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†i avivq weKwKZ n†q†Q OPvKv0-i bvU` Ae†e| Ab`w†K eY†v I msjv†c I A%Z i†c t`Lv hvq bvUKwU†Z| tmwj g Avj `†bi `w†f†w†Z evsj vi wPiv†Z mwnZ` avivq `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†i th `enkó` Aw`Í gvb N K_vbv†U`i i†ciwZ MV†b tmB Ab†c†Yv wQ†j v c†v†b Avk†j`j |

OPvKv0 bvU†K tKv†bv `k`fvM tbB e†U wKŠ` AvajbK K_vbv†U`i `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj vi j`y` bvU†Ki Mí wefvRb iwZ wmv†e K_vmwí rmv†i i iwZ†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi K_vg† ev K_vncV, j`K I Zi½ wefvM Ab†jwZ n†q†Q| Avi iPbv tKŠk†j Av†iv j`y Kiv hvq, ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A_ÁvcKZv we`gvb N GB wek††m M`-c†`i `w†o, Kgv, tmw††Kvj b e`env†i e†j e`e†Z iwZwU cwi Z`³ n†q†Q| dtj `w†o Kgv QvovB thgb GKwU evK††K mjw†ØZfv†e h_vh_ A_†gqZv t`qv m†e N tZgwb bvU`Kv†i t`qv wP†y†i kv††bi cwi e†Z†w††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i m†eav g†Zv ev†K`i Pj b†K wK K†i w††Z cv†ib|¹¹⁴ bvUKwU†Z tKv†wU msjvc Zv wPw†yZ Kivi Rb`I c†w†j Z tKv†bv wP†y†i e`envi I j`y Kiv hvq bv| c†h½ cwi eZ†, `xN`weivZ c†f†yZi Rb` bvU`Kvi ōŌ wP†y e`envi K†i†Qb| Avi weivZ Ges eY†v A_ev msjvc Avj`v Ki†Z e`envi K†i†Qb ō★ō wP†y|

¹¹² tmwj g Avj `xb, evOj v bvU†Kvl, c., 54|
¹¹³ tmwj g Avj `xb, ō†tmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvP†x bvU` e`w³Z†Ō (tmwj g Avj `†bi mv†y†vrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 9|
¹¹⁴ ōms`Z ōK_vmwí rmvMí ō Gi iwZUv†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi Mí wefvRbiwZ t††b P†j wQ| K_vmwí rmvM†i K_vg† ev K_vncV Ges j`K I Zi½ wefvM P†v†Z t††b P†j wQ| Gi j`y` AvajbK K_vbv†U`i GKwU `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj v| ... P†v†q M`c†`i `w†o N Kgv N tmw††Kvj b meRb `xKZ iwZ cwi Z`³ nj GB wek††m th ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A_ÁvcKZv we`gvb| ZvB `w†oKgvi e`envi QvovB GKwU ev†K`i mjw†ØZ A_†w†c†b m†e| DciŠ` Av†g P†v Av†gi t`qv wP†y kv††bi cwi e†Z†w††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i m†eav†Z ev†K`i Pj bUv wK K†i t††b|ō†tmwj g Avj `xb, ō†K_v†yQŌ, P†vKv, c., 44-45|

GQvov Ab` tKvfbv hwZ wPy w`tq kã ev evfK`i A_©I ejvi aib wlv`® Kiv nqvbl
`pvsÍ`tfc Dfj øL` :

Lei`vi bov Pov Kwim bv új dlvvtq hg Nti cwmvtq w`te ★ tcšpetj \ g; j evZvfm AhZ
wlvhZ gagvwt`i c_ cwi µgvi Mvb \ Mvfvovbv fvvtU Wvb nvfZi ZRØx fvvtKtq nv Kti
tPtq _vtK ★ Pti`i fvti wj Pzetb gÄixfZ GMvb i`tbQ KZ ★ wKŠ` GLb bxj AvKvk
µtgB evto mhZvc ★ km`Uvov MvwtZ AcwiwPZ jvk w/K Zvi Dci w`tq tgšgwt`i
Wvbvi wgvn Ovqv ★ tKb ? tn tLv`v tKb ?¹¹⁵

ØPvKvØ bvUfKi Mvbwv`vfm mefPtq etov w` K Gi Aveivg eYØv N` thgbvU t` Lv hvq
AvavbK Dcb`vm ev Mfí | msj vtc me mgq tPZb-AefPZfbi mæúYfjc wPwí Z Kiv mæe bq,
hv eYØvq ntq DVfZ cvti h_v_®PÍKí | GKvi fY bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib, Øcwi cvKfGes tPZb-
AefPZfbi AfbK wKQB msj vtc aiv cto bv | GKUv RvqMvq msj vctK AmæúY®gtb nq |
tmB `vbwU eYØv w`tq fivfbv DvPZ | Dci Š, XvKv w`tqUvi AwfbqfK AbKiy gtb Kti bv,
GUv nt`Q Rxeb I RMfZi e`vL`v | Ø¹¹⁶ Hwzn`evnx evsjv K_KZv ev kv`Mvbl eYØvi m½
msj vtc cwi teKZ nq | K_vbvU` i PbvKvtj Hwzn`evnx GB evsjv bvU`i wZi c`veB
mý úofvte j ý Kiv hvq |

U. heZx Kb`vi gb

ØheZx Kb`vi gbØ bvUfKi i PbvKvj 1992 |¹¹⁷ GKB eQi XvKvi MšK t`fK bvUKwU
MšvKvti cKvkZ nq | XvKv w`tqUvti cØhvRbv I bwmi Dwí b BDMfcdi wbt`Rbvq bvUKwU
cØg gAwqZ nq 1993 mvtj |¹¹⁸

`ß LtØ wef³ ØheZx Kb`vi gbØ bvUKwU evsjvi mvgvRK-mvs`wZK Hwzn`i tfZti
wKíx I e`w³ gvbtli wvR`^AvteM-Dcj wä, Uvbcctob Ges wlg® GK cwi YwZfZ gvbtli

¹¹⁵ Zt`e, c, 22 |
¹¹⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb Øtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³ZfØ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi
mvšvrKvi), gwmK fvI K, c, 11 |
¹¹⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, heZx Kb`vi gb (XvKv : MšK, 1992), c, K_vcyQ |
¹¹⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMØ4, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v eš`vm©
2009), c, 739 |

Aw`Í ZpxbZvi Mí Ztj aiv ntqtQ| 0%aeZx Kb`vi gb0 ZvB AvZ`vebvKx Rxeþbi Avtj L`|
cix I Kwj>`x `RtþB ciwRZ gvbex Ñ Zv`i Rxeþeva I wki`tevtai 0þ0 GwMtqtQ
buUþKi Kwmb| buUKwU ci0g Lþð Aóv`k kZþK agRvte`i mþ½ MxwZKv cvj vi 0þ0i One
AvKv ntqtQ| tmB kZþK g½j Kve`aviv ýxY ntq Gtj I Zv tj vKvPvi -wekþtmi bvbv `Í þi
tKvbi Kg tetPwQtj v| Ab`w þK MxwZKvi gþZv cY%2 gvbe imim³ c0j avivi Kvþj G t`þk
c0j b ntqWQtj v cxiw`cRvi | tKvþbv GK c0v`0jLx Uvþb ýwq0z ag©ZwšKZv MxwZKvi
c0Z0þx ntq DþVwQtj v BwZnm tm m`úþK©bxie|¹¹⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0
buUþKi ga` w`tq thb tm bxieZv tft0 w`tj b|

ga`htMi MxwZKvi bvix Kwj>`x Ñ tm mgþq MxwZKvi c0Z0þx agPiy t`þK temtq
Avtm wki`vbjvM I tc0gi Uvþb wKš`Ni t0to Kwj>`x th gwUþZ `wovþj v tmLvþb tm AvePj
wekþm Avi Av`v wbtq `wovþZ cvij bv etj AvZ`hbþbi c_ tetQ wbtqWQtj v| w0Zxq Lþð c0KZ
Rxeþbi MÜgvLv GK bvix cix Ñ wki` I RxeþþK GK we>`þZ tgj vtZ tþtqWQtj v| wki`i tFzi
w`tq Zvi th Ans`Zwi ntqWQtj v Zv AvZ`vebvKx|¹²⁰ buUþKi c0g Lþð ga`htMi wki`PPñ bvbv
ifc c0`ý Kiv hvq Avi Zvi tFzi agþKw`K msKxYzv I wki`wPš`vi 0þ0 msNvZ wfb0gvÎv
jvf KþiþQ| msKxYþ`i agvPiY me0v `vaxb wki`PPñ c0ZKþj Pþj þQ Ñ Avevi wki` I e`eüZ
ntqtQ atgþ c0qvRþb| GB teva GKRB Kwj>`xi c0Y Dcj wä ntj tm wki`þK `Zš;þPnviq
c0Zw0Z KiþZ Pvq| wKš`tm e`_nq| Kwj>`xi AvZ`aÝstmi c_ tetQ tbi qvq wvlt` fþi
I þv buUþKi KwmbE| Ab`w þK w0Zxq Lþð eZgvb mgqKvþj hvÎwki`i bvbvgtLx Aeýq
c0`ý Kiv hvq| mgvþRi `w0f½, Z_vKw_Z mfMþYi KwmZ bM00vZ GB wki`þK thgb bó
KþiþQ tZgvb hvÎwki`i tectivqv Rxeþl msKU mw0 KþiþQ| hvÎwccvmy gvþj gþAi
wki`i Awfbq t`þL gy» nb wKš`GB wki`i Rxeþ hvcb Ñ Zv`i e`w³MZ `þL-Kó,
AvteM-Abyfwi tKvþbv tLvR mvaviYZ cvb bv| tmwj g Avj `xb tmB me hvÎwki`i
RxeþPiY Ztj aþiþQb bvbv NvZ-c0ZNvþZ| Avi Gi tFzi temtq GþmtQ gvþþI AZB
AvZ`vi aÝstmvþj AvZ`vebvKx cwiYwZ| G buUþKi `þþi tkl cwiYwZ c0q GKB iKg| wKš`
wki`x I wki`PPñ aviv, mgq I mgvR, iwxZ-bwxZ, ms`vi c0q meB Avj`v v| Ab`w þK wki`i
webvK I wki`x Rxeþbi 0vþ0K cwi`c0ýþZ `þDB Awfb0mþi MwUv|

¹¹⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K_vcy000, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

¹²⁰ Zt`e|

c0g L#D Kwj >xi Ni t0to tei ntq Avmv i agvI tc0gi tgvtn bq N wktí i c0Z
tc0gI tRtMwQ#jv Zvi | wczv-gvZv, GKgvI Av`#ii tevbtK wPiZti t0to Avj vtj i KvtQ
Av#m Kwj >x | wKŠ' Avj vtj i mvt_ Zvi msmvi `vqx nq bv | Ab`w`#K cbR#b# cix ntj I
AvZ#hZ`vi A#gvN wbcwZ Zvi bZb Rb#KI M0m Kti | mgvR-msmvi, gvb#li bvbvgtLx 0>0,
i xwZ-bxwZ, ms`vi mewKQz wgvj #q GKRb wki xi Rxeb KL#bv KL#bv ntq I #V Kj yI Z |
Kwj >x I cix tmB Ae#y#q AvZ#evbtki w`#K aweZ nq | i aywki PPF c0Z Am#šI vl bq,
e`w#MZ Rxe#bI cix Avi Kwj >x tc0g#kvK aviY Kiv gvbex | Amv#c0wqK #PZbv Avi
tMvov-agv#tevtai cvi `úwi K msNvZ, mgvR KvW#t#vi `el g`gj K MVweb`vm Ges dj vdtj
hLb webó nq wktí i `vaxb m#tebv ZLb c0Z wki xi Rxe#b AZ`šI tL` Rgv nq N GB
tL` Kwj >x Avi cix#K we#všI Kti#Q | Kwj >x Ges cix `R#b#Df#qB `c#ef#zi te`bvq
gv#gvb | bvU#Ki tktí i w`#K Rxe#bi RulJ Zvq cixi wejvc tkvbn hvq:

Avwg Avi Któi Av_b, bvtPi Av_b, m#i i Av_b, Avm#i i Av_b eBevi cwibv | ...Kte
Avgi GB Avmi cijv tkl nte ! tKvb `v#k wMqv tVKte Avmi N tL`vi Avitki KvtQ
hv#tebv ? H AvKvk Q#tebv! bwK Kv#iv tQwq Kv#iv tQwq#bv | ?¹²¹

Avbw0Z D#í k`nxb Rxeb cixi KvtQ `v#i ntq cto N Kwj >xl wektm f#zi hšyv mn`
KitZ cv#ib | gj Z, wki I Rxeb GB `#qi RulJ Zvi Ave#Z#bvixi mvgwM0K Qwe d#U
D#V#Q 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvU#K |

Mí K_b c#wZi c0v#te m#RZ 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUKwU K_vbvtU`i Avw#K wbvqZ
ntqtQ | GB K_vbvtU` itqtQ Pwi# wbitcy eY0v N Pwi#i wbtRi cw#w`wZ, g#bi nvefve,
`šZ, B`Qv, AvKv`y#v, `tL-te`bvi eY0v N Avevi Pwi#i 0viv mvgwM0K cw#w`wZ, cwitek
BZ`w`i eY0v | Aveij D#gcj#el A_ev ZZxq cj#el t_#K eY0v thb `k#Ki KvbtK wKó
KitZ bv cv#i tm Kv#Y eY0vi t#t# ZZxq cj#el Ges D#g cj#el wgvktq t`qv ntqtQ |
dtj eY0vi t#t# m#0 ntqtQ eúgvwI KZv | Avevi GB eY0vi t#Zti jwKtq itqtQ Pwi#i
ARm# msjvc N hvi gva`tg th tKv#bv mgq AvKkb ev bvU`w#qv NUv#bv hvq | eY0vI
Ggbf#te wbvqZ th c0q th tKv#bv Ask w`#q msjvc `Zwi Kiv hvq A_ev eY0v wmv#tel
e`envi Kiv hvq N GgbwK mjv#ivc Kti Mvb wnt#te e`envi I m#e | tmB mvt_ G bvU#K

¹²¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, 0`heZx Kb`vi gb, c., 135 |

`vno Kgyi wej vZixvZ cZ`veZB Kiv ntqtQ| Zte AafvZ wntmte e`euZ ntqtQ Kgy Ges
`vno| GQrov msj vci cÖi tæc wPivPwi Z tKvj b wPy cwi Z`³ ntqtQ Ges Zte tmB `tj
Wvtki e`envi j`y Kiv hvq|¹²³

V. niMR

tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx`bvUK ÖniMRÖ-Gi iPbv I cKvkKvj 1992| G bvUKwUI cKvukZ
nq XvKvi MÖSK t`tK| Bqvg I úgvqb Kwei wngj wbt`Rbvq bvUKwUI cÖg gÁvqb Kti
XvKv w`tqUvi |¹²⁴

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÖniMRÖ bvUtK NwYSto weaY`Í GK MÖgxY-Rbct`i DrwY`B wPÍ
Ztj aiv ntqtQ| gZ jvtki mv`_ `j`šÍ Sol thb Pwi`T ntq I tV| jvtki ci jvtki wbgÖ
Amnvq cwi YwZ t`tL bvUtKi cävB Pwi`T Awet`i teva I `k`b bZb Dbv`bv mwó Kti |
Awet`i mv`_ `kR-tkíZvi Mgb Kti AvKwZi wek| t`K wbi vKwZi wetk|¹²⁵ ÖniMRÖ
bvUtKi Kwnub wbgZ ntqtQ ev`Í e NUbvtK tK>`a Kti | bvUtKi K`vcf`Q tmwj g Avj `xb
Dtj øL Kti tQb:

1989 mv`tj i MÖSKvtj gwibKMÄ tRjvi niMR bvgK`tj GK cÖ qm`k Utb`Wv nq| tm
Ut b`Wvi dtj GZ`Áj GK mgx`Kw Rix Rbct`i cÖq mvgwMÖK webió NtU| DošÍ Nti i
Pvj wUb e`y wQbækvLv gZcwL-cklw` mn`a nZ AvnZ gvbtai t`n I LÖvsk cFwZ

¹²³ Ögy tYi RuUj Zv N wetkI Zt Avgv`i cVbiæwPi Kvity AtbKuv eva` ntq Avevi `vno Kgyi
wej vZx wbtqg cZ`veZB Kitz nj | ZeyGevi AafvZ wntmte i ayKgy I `vno wPy e`euZ
ntqtQ| msj vci cÖi tæcKvj b cwi Z`³ ntqtQ, Zte Wvtki e`envi ti tLuQ| Awg wekjm Kw
th, evsj v evK`ixvZi `tfweK avivq AafvZ I cY`hwZi e`envi B ht`ó| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb,
ÖK`vcyÖÖ, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

¹²⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 739-740|

¹²⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb Ut b`Wv Stoi AwfÁZv Ges G bvUtKi mv`_ Zvi GKvšÍ wB`^Abyf`tei
thvMmvRk eY`v Ki tZ wMq niMR bvUtK AvKwZi wek| t`K wbi vKwZi wetk| Awfhv`Tv cÖt½
Dtj øL Kti tQb, Ög`tb nj N th AvKwZi RMZ t`K GLv`b (Sto weaY`Í niMR MÖtg) ZvtK
tZv Awg wPib bv| hw`ev wPib N gvbtZ tZv cwi bv| e`y gvbe cÖYxKj tLPi I fvgPvix N
bvbv `Í ti Rtb`v evto| Zvi ci µx GK nvlqv Gtm ZvtK wQbwfbæKti t`q| G bvUtK
Aeiæx RMZ t`K Awet`i tkl Aewa thLv`b Gtm `wvq Zv fiÖtbi wvLj -b`xi t`tZi Kj
N BÖvgvZ| G wKš`ifc t`K Aifci RMtZ Avmv bq| G nt`Q AvKwZi RMZ t`K wbi vKwZi
wetk| Awf`cÖvY| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖniMRÖ, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 312|

ev eYØvi tfZI w`tq Kvnwb`i iæ nq Ges tkl Aewa Pþj | Ab` tKvþbv wefvRb thgb GtZ
t`Lv hvq bv tZgnb cvðvZ` cFvweZ A¼ ev `k` wefvRb ixiZI G K_vbvþU` cØq mæúYþc
bvU`Kvi eRØ KþitQb Ñ hv gj Z evsj v HwZn`evnx kv`Í i ev Mí K_b ixiZI Abyvix | Avi
GiB tfZI w`tq wktí i bvbv wefvRb A`KvicedR KweZv, Mí ev Dcb`vm, Mvb, bZ`, vPÎ,
msjvc cFvZi mgštq ØniMRØ ntq DþVtQ Abe` i Pbv | wefvRb ixiZI avivq hvþK bvU`Kvi
cwi`vi fvtv bvUK ejtZ Pvb bv | Avi cvðvZ` bvU`ixiZI wePvti wZvb bvUK tjtLbI bv
GvUI Zvi mý úó AwfgZ | Zvi gtZ, ØmwnþZ` emM-wefvRb BDþivc t_tK Avg`vbxKZ | I
Avgv gvb bv | KviY, Avgvþ` i wktí iævP vPiKvj B`ØZv%ØZev`x | ØØ¹²⁹ vbR`^wktí iævP, mgq,
cwi`cwkR Rxb I Ae`vi cØqvRþb GKþK tftØ eú KþitQ BDþivcxqiv | Avi e½xq
wktí mðviv eúþK KþitQ GK Ñ Phc` t_tK g½j bvU` ev g½j Kve`mgæ, ivgvqY, gnvfviZ
cFvZ hvi vb`kØ | wktí gva`tgi htZv wefvRb itqtQ Zvi cØq mKj mætebvB t`LþZ cvlqv
hvq GmKj mýØKtgþ cØPxb I ga`hþMi GB wktí mwnZ`avivq AbcØvYZ tmwj g Avj `xþbi
wktí x mËv weKwKZ ntqtQ Zvi bvU`Ktgþ ga` w`tq |

W. ebcvsi j I cØP`

Øebcvsi j Ø bvUþKi i PbvKvj 1997 Ges ØcØP`Ø bvUKvU i PbvKvj Gi ctii eQi 1998
mvþj | mwnZ`cÎ `kj xtZ Øebcvsi j Ø bvUKvU cØg cKwKZ nq 1998 mvþj i C` msL`vq |
GKB eQi XvKv w_tqUvi cØhvRbv Ges bvimi Dwi` b BDMþdi vbþ` Rbvq bvUKvU cØg gÁvqvZ
nq |¹³⁰ Ab`w`þK cØP` bvUKvU Avdmvi Avgvþ` i vbþ` Rbvq cØg gÁvqvZ nq Rvrv½xi bMi
wekte``vj tþ 1999 mvþj | MØ vMvti cØg cKwKZ nq 2000 mvþj kØeY cKvKbx t_tK |¹³¹

evsj v HwZin`K bvU`avivþK AýbætiþLB cØZvbqZ vbixývq vbþRi Avw½KþK
tftØtQb tmwj g Avj `xb | Rxeþbi GþKK cteþ AwfÁZvq Zvi bvU`tevtai th weKvk
µgvštq NþUþQ tmiUB ZvþK Avw½þKi bZb cØqvþM DØþ KþitQ | dtþ K_vbvþU`i cieZxþZ

¹²⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ØGgb cØZðvb Mþo Zj tþ Pvb thLvtb Rbþtþte cY`mf`Zv-weþivax gvþj ØØ,
Knþ K_v, c., 19 |
¹³⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : evsj v GKvþWgx, 2001), c., `k, 226 |
¹³¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvimgMØ6, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v eþ`vm©
2011), c., 565-567 |

Avtiv GKU bZb bvU`w/zK i aviv j y Kiv hvq ōebcvsij ō Ges ōcP ō bvU`K | bvUK `yU
cōq m`uYpfc cvPwj Aw/zK tj Lv | cvPwj tK ej v hvq evOwj i me`vB wki imv`v` tbi
Avavi | cvPwj Dcb`vm bq, Mí bq, KweZvl bq, Avevi me | GKB m`½ bZ`, MxZ,
ivMivMYx, DcvL`vb, Pwi`wfbq, eY`vi GKU wki MZ ifc I Ab`vb` `bqvqKZvi Aubevh©
mstkøtI MWZ Gi t`nveqe | cvPwj gj Z DcvL`vb I eY`vZK bvtU`i m`sj tB MWZ
wki ifc N hvZ evOwj i `Zv%Zev`x wki i`æPi gnvKwe`K Mob AššY Agj K bq gtb
Ktib tmwj g Avj `xb |¹³² wZwb gj Z tmB AššYB Kti tQb GB bvUK `yU i gva`tg | cvPwj
`Zv%Zev`x wki i`æZi Drm`j N Avi ōebcvsij ō bvUKU `úZ ep`vqZb cvPwj | ZvB
ejvB evúj` th, ōebcvsij ō bvUKI `Zv%Zev`x wki Zt`Ej m`R w`k` | ōebcvsij ō
bvU`Ki Aw/zK wntmte cvPwj i Mob wbeP`tbi tcQ`tbi KvhRviY bvU`Kvi D`j øL Kti tQb:

ebcvsij cvPwj i Mob wbeP`tbi cōvZ GB AššY KvR Kti tQ th, evOj v DcvL`v`bi
g`Wtj B AvaybKZv, mgKjvxbZv, Rxeb I RMZi bvbv `Í i i AvšÍ tm`u`K` R wj
AveZmg`ni ayZ m`e wkbv | Dci š`ms`Z I cvōvZ` bvU` wbg`y tKšktj i Awf`ÁZvq cvPwj i
Dc`vcv`K GKvšÍ ifc Kve`, Dcb`vm I bvtU`i Aubevh`tj b`vm Kiv hvq wkbv Zvl e`S
tbqv |¹³³

G Kvi tY G bvU`K mgKjvxb Rxeb I RMZ cvPwj DcvL`v`bi avivq tctqtQ AvaybK ifc |
GQvov ōebcvsij ō bvU`Ki AvL`v`tB wewfbc`Í i j y Kiv hvq N wgw`K`vj `Í i, gb`Í wE`K
`Í i I mvgwRK `Í i | melv wgtj GKUv gnvKwe`K A`vtcP | gnvKv`te`i i`wZ Abjv`ti
ebcvsij g`vB` i Rxeb msM`gi Avi AiY`vbx i Acvi tmš`th` tFZi w`tqI wj w`tKi
`ú` b h`Z` j y Kiv hvq |

cvPwj i Aw/zK AvaybK evsj v bvU`w/zK i Aw`Í Zj L`R t`Lvi cōv`tm Aw` cvPwj i
me`½v`Átj cPwj Z cwi fvlvmgn thgb N w`kv, tevj vg, bvPwo, wKkwj, c`, K_v cF`vZ
e`eüZ ntqtQ ōebcvsij ō bvU`K | mg`Í bvUKB web`Í ntqtQ wbgw`wLZ AveZ` I
c`piveZ`b:

¹³² ōcvPwj DcvL`vb I eY`vZK bvtU`i GKv`x wki ifc, evOwj i `Zv%Zev`x wki i`æPi
gnvKwe`K Mo`tbi avPvI cvPwj tZ AššY thvM` | ō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vgtLō, ebcvsij, c,
bq |

¹³³ Zt`e |

K. Mf` ewYZ Kwinbx ev NUBvi weeiY Ges Zvi e`vL`v N hvfK ej v ntqtQ OK_v0 (tmLvfb Aek` Pwi tI i msj vcI wgtk AvtQ); L. cvI cvI xi msj vc, KLtbv Zv `MZ N hvfK ej v ntqtQ Ofvej vg0; M. Oc`0 ej tZ KweZv, KLtbv-KLtbv Zv i vMwFwEK Mvb; N. ObvPw0 N GI KweZv, Zte Zv bvP I Awfbtqi mnthvM Mvl qv nq Ges tm Mvb i vMwFw³K |¹³⁴

Ab`w`K wej vZx i wZi Kgv, tmwgKj b QvovB evsjv evfK`i AKÉ cKvk mæe wKbv Zv wbi xytYi wbwgtÉ Obecvsi j 0 buUtki fvl`k j x wbgqY i ay AafwZ wntmte 0|0 I cYwZ wntmte 00 wPy e`euZ ntqtQ |

Obecvsi j 0 i ay `xNzg bq, gnvKwe`K Mob I `fvtei w`K w`tq ej v hvq D`PvKv`y x | th wekvj K`vbfvfm AiY`Pvix gv`vB b tMv0xi mJ`-`JL, wekvj, ms`v ti i `evP`gg Rxeb hvcb wPwZ ntqtQ evsjv buUtk tZgbw Lp GKUv tPvL cto bv | 0nvZ n`vB0 i PbvKvj t`tkB tmwj g Avj `x tbi buUtk th Dcb`vm Aw1/2K j y Kiv hvq Obecvsi j 0 buUtk Zv Avtiv `uo ntq DtvQ |

Obecvsi j 0 buUtki AvL`vbfvM Mto DtvQ evsjv`tki enEi gqgbwmsni mMLcj AAtj emevmKvix GK AL`vZ j Bc0q b`tMv0x gv`vB` i Rxeb, msNvZ, msNI`KZ`, ag` ms`vi I ms`wZ, Rxeb I cwi tek wbtq | cvno-AiY`Niv cKwZi mS`vb gv`vB b`tMv0x | evOwj gnvRtbiv bvbv tKSkj Zv` i RwgRgv nWZtq wbtZ Pvq | wKs` gv`vBiv Zv` i i³Rj Kiv wczcj ætI i wFuv QvotZ Pvq bv | Afvte GiB gta` t`ne`emvq bvtg weaev hpeZx g1/2wj | AvtiK evj` weaev mwktk mgc` Kiv ntqtQ wktei KvQ | KviY gv`vBiv wktei cRvix | mwktk wbtqI Pj ag`e`emv | i³ gvstmi mwk t0g cto Awbtj i wKs` tm Rvfb wktei KvQ mgwZ nI qvq msmvi ag`Zvi Rtb` bq | GiB gta` evOwj gnvRbt` i tkvY Avtiv cKU AvKvi aviY Kti | Zviv `Lj Kitz Pvq gv`vB` i emZ-wFuv | gv`vBiv c0wZ wbtZ `vtK c0ZnZ Kivi | wKs` tm wef` ttn tkl i yv nq bv | eis Ab` bvi x` i mvf` awZ nq mKx | mwki Mtf`Rb` tbq cvkweKZvi ay | t`eZvi Aj xK evab tf0 hvq | eUb w0to cvkweK ay Mtf`wbtqB Awbj -mwki wvj b nq | Avi mwki Mtf`teto DVtZ `vtK AvtiK AviY`K | GB cZ`vkv wbtq tkl nq gv`vB` i bv`wbK BwZnvm Muv Obecvsi j 0 | G buUtki

¹³⁴ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU`Kv`i i `f`k I mgM0 c, 75 |

cØwj Z wg_†K Ae j ðb Kti Mto D†V†Q | -MØvRv tWvgvi Kwnubi g†a` w`†q -M©l cw_exi
th msthM msKUG†x ntq D†V†Q bZ`-MxZ-msj v†c | gvi gv b_r†Mvöxi ag^ms`vi -AvPv†i i
cwi Pq weaZ gbwi gvsrmgß bvgK th cvj v gvi gv m^c0 v†q cØwj Z Zv GKvšÍ fv†e Zv†` i
RvWZMZ | Drme-cve†Y gj th cvj wU cwi tenkZ nq Zv gj Z KZ`wfvEK bvUK | tmB KZ`†K
AvaybKKv†j i `w†Z mRbKxj fv†e cpmØ Kti†Qb tmwj g Avj `xb | bvUKwU i Dcv`v†b hyß
ntq†Q AvaybK w_†qUv†i i tKŠkj Ges M†íi cwi Yv†g GKwU beZi e`vL`vi cØvm |
wbixj`vMvi tKw`K GB D^†v†K be` b†Mvöx bvU` ej v ntq†Q G Kvi†YB | BwZnv†mi w`†K
†PvL tdiv†j `p nq, KZ` I bvUK cØPxbKv†j AvfbcwQ†j v | dtj wgmí, wMñ, fvi Z,
evsj v†`†k bvUK DrcwEi mPbvj Mæc0q GKB iKg | tmKv†j wek†m t_†K KZ` cvj b n†Zv |
Avi eZ†v b Kv†j ag†ev†a wkw_j hšm†Zvi M†m we`sz c0q KZ`†K tmš` h†ev†ai mvavi Y
AbfvZ t_†KB g†A t`Lvi cØvm t†q†Qb tmwj g Avj `xb |¹³⁵ wi Pzqvj wfvEK ifcK_v†K
bvU`g†A w†q Avm†Z Ges GB Rbc†` i AmsL` bZwEK Rb†Mvöxi wR`^ms`wZi Av`vb-
c0vb, j vj b I weKv†ki c_†K Zi wšZ Ki†Z ØGKwU gvi gv ifcK_v0 i Pbví cØvm t†q†Q†j b
bvU`Kvi | eYØv, bZ`, MxZ I msj v†ci mgš†q GB KZ`bvU†Ki AvwzK msMV†b i cvnw0
gvi gv Rb†Mvöxi wR`^b` bZwEK `wfvzi cvkvcwk wPivqZ evsj v bvU†Ki `ewkó`mgn
AvaybK bvU`%kj x†Z Z†j aiv ntq†Q |

Y. wbg¾b

tmwj g Avj `x†bi mve†ki D†j ØL†hvM` bvUK Øwbg¾b0 | bvUKwU i PbvKv 2000-2002
mvj | XvKvi ØµwšÍ K0 t_†K c0g MšvKv†i bvUKwU cØKwKZ nq 2004 mv†j Ges XvKv
w_†qUv†i i 32Zg cØhvRbv w†me bvimi Dwi`b BDm†di w†`Rbvq c0g gÁwvqZ nq 2007
mv†j |¹³⁶

G bvU†Ki t†jvcU tKv†bv GKwU wv`Ø kn†i i wbg¾b†K tKv`ª Kti | wKš` Zv

¹³⁵ ØKZ` I bvUK cØPxbKv†j wj Avfbc wgmí, wMñ, fvi Z, evsj v†`k Ñ bvUK DrcwEi tMvovi
w`KUV me††k GKB iKg | tmKv†j wek†m t_†K KZ` cvj b Kiv n†Zv | Avi Avgiv KZ`Uv†K
tmš` h†ev†ai GKUV mvavi Y AbfvZ t_†K g†A AvbwQ | Ø tmwj g Avj `xb, Øtmwj g Avj `xb :
me`mvPx GK bvU` e`w³ZØ (tmwj g Avj `x†bi mvjvrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 12 |

¹³⁶ XvKv w_†qUvi , wbg¾b cØhvRbvi mjwfvbqi |

mĕĕj| wv` 0 f-Lĕĕi mxgvbv Qvvcĕq Gi tĕĕvvcU mg`Ī cĕ_ex chŚĪ wĕ`ĪZ nĕZ ĩ`Lv hvq| G KvĕĕY wĕk I GKĕesk kZĕKi wĕkRĕjo GĕKi ci GK hĕ-wĕMĕ, aĕY, nZ`v, KviwĕD, wbcxĕĕbi fqvj wPĪ dĕU DĕVĕQ bvUĕK| tmwj g Avj `xb ĩ`k-wĕĕĕki Aw`ĕi gvbwPĕĕ Rĕĕĕbi aĕsm Dbĕv` bvi bvbv aib G bvUĕK Zĕj aivi cĕvm tĕĕĕqQb| F× cĕKiY I wĕlq wĕb`vĕmi gĕa` w`ĕq Mĕwmbgq cĕ_exi exfrm ĩfcKĕĕĕi Avĕj L` Őbg¾bĕ ĩ`ayevsj v bvUĕKB bq Nĕ wĕkpvU`mwvĕZ`I Dĕj 0LĕhvM`| KviY Őbg¾bĕ wĕkpvU`wĕĕĕĕĕ Őtdvi-wi qvwj Rgĕ ev mĕĕ ev`ĕZvi cĕ_g wv`k0|¹³⁷ eY0vZK bvU`i wZĕZ wĕcbĕcĕ_exi fĕwĕ`r ĩPniv DĕĕwPĕĕ GKwĕ eĕov wĕixĕv j ĕ Kiv hvq bvUKwĕZ| cĕ_exi wbg0 BwZnvM G bvUĕKi mij Kwvĕbĕĕ wĕk0Ygĕx Z`-Dĕvĕĕi im` hĕMĕĕqQ| wĕkĕgY tĕĕĕ GK AvMĕĕKi gZĕkh`vq kvĕqZ eŪi mĕ½ ĩ`Lv Kivi mij KwvĕbĕZ wĕkĕĕi AgvbwĕK nZ`vhÁ, bvi-x-wĕĕi I mwaviY RbRĕĕĕbi e`vcK aĕsmj xj vi gĕa` w`ĕq wĕk| cwi w`wZ I Zvi fĕwĕ`Zĕĕi ĩPniv A¼b Kivi cĕvm ĩĕĕqQ bvUĕK| G ĩPbvUĕi AvĕĕKI wĕwĕZ nĕĕqQ mĕxZ, eY0v, msjvc cĕFwZi Aĕĕq| Őbg¾bĕ gj Z GKvavĕi Dĕb`vm, AvaybK KwZv Avevi bvUKI eĕU| mĕĕRB j ĕYxq th, tmwj g Avj `ĕĕbi Zvi wĕixĕvĕĕĕ wĕwPĪ mwĕKĕĕĕ ĩfZi w`ĕq wĕĕi wbg0Y ĕĕĕB bb-ĕRbwi K nĕq DĕVĕQb| Zvi tĕĕĕi w`ĕKi cĕq cĕZ`Kwĕ ĩPbv bb-ĕRbwi K| mwvZ`Zĕĕi; ewMwĕfvRb ev ĕRbi wZwĕ AĕĕK AvĕMB A`Kvi KĕĕĕQb Ges wbg¾b bvUĕKi gĕa` w`ĕq tmB cĕ`qB e`³ nĕĕqQ|

0Zv0Zev`x wĕĕi Zĕĕi aiviq Őbg¾bĕ bvUĕKI gnvKwĕ`K e`wB j ĕ Kiv hvq| mwv wĕĕĕi wĕĕj NUbvmĕĕn MYnZ`vi exfrm wPĕĕ th wĕkĕj AvL`vbFvM, Pwi ĩmKj, Kwvĕb-AbKwvĕb-kvLvKwvĕb e`wB cwi j wĕZ nq ZĕZ GwĕK wi qvwj Rĕĕi A½xKvi I cĕĕ⁰³ nĕĕqQ| ĩPbv wZĕZ Avĕi Kwĕ %wĕkó` j ĕYxq th, evsj v bvU`i wZi aiviq wĕwĕZ GB bvUĕKi AvĕĕĕKi mĕ½ hĕ³ nĕĕqQ Mmĕĕĕĕ ĩPbv wZi cĕFve| cĕZ`Kwĕ cĕĕĕi GKwĕ Dĕwĕĕi vbg Ges Gi fvlvi wZ j ĕ Kiĕj mĕĕRB Zv AbĕgZ nq| `0vŚĪ ĩ`ĕ Dĕj 0L`:

mveFĕgZĕ;

BĕZvgĕa` mveFĕgZ; wĕĕq knĕi tek evovewo aiĕĕi „Äb ĩiæ nĕj v| GK`j cĕq wĕĕwĕi

¹³⁷ Őbg¾b ★ wĕk| wĕĕi aiviq ĕdvi wi qvwj Rĕĕi cĕ_g D`wĕb| 00 tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg¾b eBĕĕi d`ĕc Ask (XvKv : ĕwĕŚĪ K, 2004)|

m̄ti ej t̄j b ★ i v̄t̄oī Aeqe Av̄t̄Q AvZ̄v̄ bvB | i v̄t̄oī RbMY b̄v̄v gZ I c̄t̄_i hv̄l̄x | AvZ̄v̄
GKK I ALD | m̄Z̄ivs ALD AvZ̄v̄ ej t̄Z mi Kvi t̄KB eS̄vq | Avi mKj AvZ̄vi gwj K Ck̄j |
Ck̄j m̄vef̄šg ŷ̄gZvi Av̄Kvi x̄ weavq mi Kvi B m̄h̄ēj̄ ev c̄t̄Yc̄j̄ |

Ab̄wea Hkx c̄ōvY ēwZ̄t̄i t̄Kl Bgv̄bt̄qj K̄v̄U t̄_t̄K c̄P̄i h̄v̄³ Avni Y K̄ti t̄`Lv̄t̄v̄ n̄t̄j v̄ th
★ m̄tēv̄P̄ k̄v̄m̄t̄Ki weiāt̄x Av̄f̄t̄h̄M P̄t̄j ★ wēt̄`t̄n ev t̄m̄w̄k̄l b̄q | Kvi Y wek̄t̄k̄ō GB
`vk̄ōKB et̄j t̄Qb th ★ i v̄t̄oī c̄āvb t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ Ab̄`vq Ki t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i b̄v̄ |

G kn̄t̄i GKRb ivR̄%w̄ZK `k̄P̄bi c̄ē^{3v} G t̄_t̄K w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ v̄bt̄j b ★ Zv n̄t̄j
w̄d̄i gv̄k̄v̄t̄j i mKj K̄v̄R gv̄q̄v̄ātg RbM̄t̄Yi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡ` c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄t̄j I Zv mēš̄t̄k̄ b̄`vq |¹³⁸

gj Z evB̄tej w̄Ksev t̄Kvi v̄t̄bi i P̄bvi w̄Zi c̄ōQb̄ēQv̄q̄v̄c̄v̄t̄Zi t̄f̄Zi `θZ̄v̄θZ̄ev`x w̄k̄ī av̄i
m̄w̄b̄ēw̄ZK mḡš̄t̄q̄ Kivi t̄P̄ov̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q G bvŪt̄K | c̄P̄w̄j Z t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ A¼ I `k̄` wef̄v̄Rb b̄v̄
_v̄K̄t̄j I b̄v̄UK̄īŪt̄Z NUb̄vi gḡP̄b̄j̄n̄t̄i thgb AmsL̄` Ab̄ȳk̄t̄i v̄bvg i t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgv̄b c̄v̄ōv̄Z` b̄v̄Ūt̄Ki
ḡt̄Zv P̄w̄i t̄t̄i c̄ōek-c̄ō`v̄b, t̄m̄U, j̄v̄BU I P̄w̄i t̄t̄i w̄p̄q̄v-c̄ōZ̄w̄p̄q̄v mḡt̄U t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ eȲōv̄ ev
v̄b̄t̄`R̄bv t̄bB | ē`Z tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi v̄bix̄ŷ̄v̄ c̄tēP̄ t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ b̄v̄Ūt̄KB Ggb `ew̄k̄ó` t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q
b̄v̄ | Ō̄lḡ¾b̄ō b̄v̄Ūt̄Ki i P̄bvi w̄Z̄t̄Zi c̄ȲP̄w̄Z w̄m̄v̄t̄e i ay`w̄o Ō̄|Ō, AaP̄w̄Z ev Aāēīw̄Zi Rb`
Zvi K̄v̄ Ō★Ō Ges msj̄vc̄ tevS̄v̄t̄Z i aȳōt̄ō w̄P̄Y ē`envi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | thgb:

AvK̄v̄k R̄t̄o Zvi v̄ | P̄w̄i n̄xb AvK̄v̄k Ges b`x̄Z̄ieZ̄x̄k̄ni et̄j G kn̄t̄i AvK̄v̄k AMYb Zvi v̄
t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q | w̄K̄Oz gv̄j̄vi AvK̄v̄t̄i m̄v̄R̄v̄t̄v̄ ★ w̄K̄Oz Av̄mb̄ek̄i t̄Zi m̄P̄bvq `xc̄w̄j̄ Kvi Av̄t̄ēt̄M
j̄vj̄ bx̄j̄ mēt̄R̄ teM̄w̄b i t̄ō ŷ̄t̄Y ŷ̄t̄Y `x̄B n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄ | ēÜzet̄j ★

t̄ Av̄wḡ GK̄w̄Ū t̄m̄wḡb̄t̄i BD̄b̄v̄B̄t̄UW̄ t̄b̄k̄bm̄ m̄ēú̄t̄K̄©et̄j̄ w̄Qj̄vḡ th ★ iv̄ó^a I
t̄b̄k̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ GK̄t̄Ī w̄gw̄j̄ t̄q̄ RM̄w̄L̄P̄w̄o msMV̄t̄bi b̄vḡ R̄w̄iZ̄msN̄ |¹³⁹

b̄v̄UK̄īŪt̄Z i P̄b̄v̄ i w̄Z̄i w̄`t̄K̄ M̄f̄xi `w̄ó w̄`t̄j̄ `úóZ c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄q̄ th, b̄v̄Ūt̄Ki ē³t̄e`
m̄ēš̄t̄ ev̄`Í eZ̄v̄t̄K̄ aivi t̄P̄ov̄i t̄f̄Zi w̄`t̄q̄ tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi ceZ̄b̄ b̄v̄Ū`i w̄Z̄i GK̄w̄Ū mḡx̄
i f̄c̄ v̄b̄vḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ō̄lḡ¾b̄ō b̄v̄Ūt̄K̄ | ē`Z, tmwj g Avj `xb̄ ev̄sj̄ v̄ b̄v̄UK̄t̄K̄ th K̄weZ̄v̄, M̄i Ges
D̄cb̄`v̄t̄mi mḡv̄š̄l̄ i v̄j̄ K̄t̄i Z̄j̄ t̄Z Av̄M̄ōx̄ Zvi `Z̄t̄üZ̄©c̄K̄v̄k̄ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q b̄v̄UK̄īŪt̄Z |

¹³⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 86 |

¹³⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c, 79 |

Z. ˆcæigYxMY I ElvDrme

0ubg3/4b0 cieZx0ˆcæigYxMY0 (2005) I 0ElvDrme0 (2006-2007) bvUK iPbvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wevP1 bvU`v1/2K h3 Ki tj b bZ`bvU` Av1/2K | G bZ`bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb bvgKiY Kti tQb bvU`bZ`MxvZ ev bvUMxZbvP | G c0t1/2 Zvi gZ:

c0Pxb I ga`hMi b0`wbK aviYvUv AvaybtKi m00htsj`k`gvb ntj t`L1Z cvB GUv tmB tMv1i cvPwj bvUK hv fvlv AvejE I MvZ 0viv Ges m0uY2 btZ`i gva`tg w0`ubentZ cvti | tm Rb` Gi bvg w`tZ PvB bvUMxZbvP | A_0 gj Z GUv bvUK N hv MxZ0viv cwi tekZ nte Ges Gi Awfbq c0vk2 nte btZ`i gva`tg |¹⁴⁰

bZ`bvU` 0ˆcæigYxMY0 Pwi1 weevR2 msjvc cSvq N A_0 eY0vZKixvZtZ wj vLZ | c0Pxb I ga`hMi c0q mg`I Kve`B ivMivMYx wfvEK bZ` I Awfbtq c0vk2 ntZv A_v0 bvU`i f0c Dc`vvcZ ntZv | 0ˆcæigYxMY0 iPbvKvtj bvU`Kvi gj Z GB fvebvq ZvvoZ ntqtQb | bvUKvUv Mo1b ZvB j`y Kiv hvq m0uY0bvUKvUB MxZtcvthvMx Kve`, GLvtb ivMivMYxi D1j 0L thgb Kiv ntqtQ tZgvb tKvb AskvU AvejE ev msjvtc ev eY0vq cwi tekZ nte A_ev tKvb Ask bvPvvo ev bZ`m1thv1M MxZ nte Zv D1j 0L Kiv ntqtQ | bvPvvoe1` i cwi tekbvq bvUKvUv D1b1Pb | Gici G bZ`bvU`i kixti itqtQ K_v, bZ`K, bZ`Kx, bvPvvo Ges me1k1l ˆw`I eP1bi tFzi w`tq bvU1Ki cwi mgv1B | c`kx10h_vivM, wejvej, Bgb Kj`vY, fvq1iv, ems1 evnvi, fxcj k1, wkei1b1, ˆfiex, t`k cFvZ iv1Mi D1j 0L Gi MxZ0evP1` I Zrm1/2 btZ`i `k`gvbZvtK mgx Kti tQ | btZ`i t1y11 bvU`Kvi K_vct`Q D1j 0L Kti tQb, 0ˆcæigYxMY0 mvaviYxi m1/2 fiZ ev gvYc1xi w1kY Aek`1ex |¹⁴¹

0ˆcæigYxMY0 bZ`bvU`vU AvKvti AZ`s1 tQvU wKs` Gi MxZbZ`bvU` evsv bvU`HvZ1ni mv1_bvU`Kvti i w11tevtai thvMm1 wbvq2 ntqtQ | bZ`-MxZ I eY0vq ev K_vv w1k1Y 0ˆcæigYxMY0-Gi Av1/2K wbvq2 0ElvDrme0 bZ`bvU`I G mRb%k1x j`yYxq | G bvU` c0Pxb t`vnvi c0vZ tft1/2 bZ`K1 `j1K bvPvvoe1` ifcvS1 vi Z Kiv ntqtQ |¹⁴² MxZbvU` 0ElvDrme0-Gi iPbv%k1x j`y K1tj t`Lv hvq, G bvUKvUv MxZ 0viv cwi tek1bi

¹⁴⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, ElvDrme I ˆcæigYxMY (XvKv : RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008), c., 87 |
¹⁴¹ Z1`e, c., 110 |
¹⁴² Z1`e, c., 87 |

m½ Gi Awfbq c0kbi mthvM mjo ntqtQ gj Z bZ`i gva`tg| bZ`bvU`i gj `ewkó`K
aviY Kti i wPZ ntqtQ 0ElvDrme0 wKS' bvU`Kvi G bZ`bvU`K wfbæMvT`i etj D`j 0L
KtiQtQb| Zvi gZ:

wj wqv i G`vU wj wtki tfZi NUbv msNvZ iex`bv_ GK AevK Kiv tKSkj GKv½xKZ
KtiQtQb wP`v½`vq| NUbv wP`v½`v k`vqvK Av`QbæKtiwb wKS' Avgvi tj Lv ElvDrme N
wgt`i wewP` NUbv w`Í wv Zi f`c MhY Kti LwbK wj w KZj nwi qtQ etj m`n Kwi GRb`
bb wj wqv cšiq G tj Lv ntq D`vTQ Pwi` I NUbveuj | dtj Gi gta` bZ`bvU`i
`fveatgP KvhRvi Ymsuk00 wP`vZi NtU `vKZ cvti etj gtb Kwi |

Zte GUVI gvbZ nte th N GKwU tMvT`i w0avivi c`vY N tklvea bvU`gta` AwAKZi
NUbvi mwbek NUvZ tj LKtK eva` KtiQtQ| dtj G cY`zifc bZ`bvU` bq N Avevi
bZ`bvU` th bq Zvi bq| A`vP GB bZ`bvU`i tMvT` wfb0¹⁴³

MvT`i i QyAvi Lig Awv`v`i c`vYi wewP` Mí ElvDrmt0 bvU`Kvi `yZvi mvT` mij
`iLK bq eis eµ `iLKfvte bvbv Abym½ Dc`vcb KtiQtQb| Avi GB c`vYi tfZi
MvT`i i bZwE`K cwi wP`vZi `Zt0Z`ifcvqY NtUQtQ| ElvDrmt0i me msjvcB MxZex|
GQvov Gi M`Q`i tfZi i m`ii c0qvM mæe| mij c0t½ bvU`Kvi tKv`bv w`Í wv Z
wb`k0v bv w`tj I bZ` c0t½ D`j 0L KtiQtQb:

bZ`i A½ ms`vb wbgvY ElvDrmt0 maviY bZ`NGi m½ fiZbvU`i nvZi gy` N I
KtiYi GKv½xKiY NUvZ cvtib| Zte bvU`i GKevti Aw`Ztj gw`bZ` tti AwvRqv
c0vZ m`ii avPUv ti tL tm`tj Ges Ab`T `µmpv N Lvewi OAv N Pvwj N `gv` Kv c0vZ
gw` bZ`i thšw³K c0qvM evAbxq|¹⁴⁴

0ElvDrme0 MxZbZ`bvU`i gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb KZ` I bvU`i tmZeÜ i Pbv Kti
MvT`i i bMv0x bvU`-KZ`K AvaybK bvU`wbgvYi mgvšÍ ivj Kti Ztj QtQb| 0GKwU gvi gv
ifcK`v0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb be` bMv0x bvU`i th MtelYv `iæ KtiQtQb Zv G
bZ`bvU`wT`Zi mpc0Zw0Z ntqtQ|

_. cĴ

¹⁴³ Zt`e|

¹⁴⁴ Zt`e, c, 110|

ÓcŷŦŦ buUŦKi i PbuKvj 2007 | 2007 mvŦj i mvBwnK-2000-Gi C` msL`vi RŦb` buUKW
tj Lv nq Ges mgq cKvkb ŦŦK MŠvKvŦi cKvkZ nq 2008 mvŦj | 2009 mvŦj tgvnvŦŦ
Rvmg Dwi Ŧbi vbŦ` Rbvq ÓcŷŦŦ buUKW cŦg gAvqb KŦi evsj vŦ` k vkŦi Kj v GKvŦWgx |¹⁴⁵

ÓcŷŦŦ buUKW gwUKvUv w bgRj wmiR Ges hgv cvŦoi tqtq AveQv `áúŦŦi cŷ
nviŦbvi vejvc I `šZ tivgšŦbi DcvL`vb | wmiR-AveQvi GKgvŦ cŷ gwkb emoi
mvgtŦi GKW AvgMvŦQ Mj vq dvm w tq AvZŦZ`v KŦi wQŦj v Awfgvb KŦi | vbqg AbŦvqx
agxŦ KZ` QvovB gwUŦZ cŦZ tdjv nq j vkW Ges tm Avg MvQWU ŦKŦU tdj ŦZ nq | G
NUbvi `yeQi ci GK cŦj kŦZi ivŦZ wKQv DòZv tctZ GB `áúŦŦ AvgMvQWU vkKo
w tq Av`b Rj vq | GKw ŦK cŦo vbŦŦkl nŦZ vŦK AvgMvQWU vkKo Ŧ Ab`w ŦK eiev
gvŦqi cŷ nviŦbvi hšŷv wŦ`Y ZxeZvq Rj ŦZ vŦK | gZ cŷŦi RŦb` DŦŦM AvkŦv fwxZ
Ges KLŦbv KLŦbv ŦŷvŦfi gŦa` w tq Zvi v RweZ cŷŦi AcŦYxq me D`Qym-AvKv`ŷvŦK
`Ŧi Y KiŦZ KiŦZ GK mgq MvŦQi vkKvŦKl cŷ etj fveŦZ vŦK | buUŦKi ŦkŦi bZb
mšŦvŦbi Zxe` Kvgbvq `x AveQv `vgx wmiRŦK Zvj vK w tq wŦŦi hvq tdŦj Avmv hgvbi
ZŦi |

ÓcŷŦŦ buUKW máúŦŦeYŦvZŦK buU`wŦŦK tj Lv | AvL`vb web`vm mij `i wLK nŦj I
wmiR vksev AveQvi hšŷvweKZ gŦLi nZvkv NUbvi gw I tgrvRŦK eiev cvŦè w tqtQ |
tmwj g Avj `xŦbi gnvKwe`K ev`Ŧ eZvq vbwgZ ŦKÉbŦLvj vŦ, ŦŦi vgzgŦj Ŧ, ŦvZ n`vBŦ
vksev ŦebcvŦj Ŧ buUŦKi gŦZv vekvj AvL`vbfvM Avi AmsL` PwiŦŦi Dcv`wZ G buUŦK
Abcv`Z | vkŠ` GKRb e`RbK wmiŦRi `wmi`Zvi Kl vNvŦZ wó msmvi RxeŦbi ŦvŦŦK
tctŷvcU eYŦv-msjvc Avi Kve` I msMxŦZi vbLŷ cŦqvŦM ctU DŦvŦQ | buUKW iia nŦqtQ
GKw bwiZ`xN`cŦŦ vebv ct`i gva`tg | buUŦKi ŦfZi gvŦS gŦa`B Ggb AmsL` c` Qvotq
AvŦQ th`Ŧj v eYŦv ev mŦxZ vksev ZrmŦ½ bZ` mnŦhvŦM `k`vqŦbi mŦebv `Zwi KŦiŦQ |
GKw w`Ŧ mŦxŦZi gŦa` w tq buUŦKi cwi mgwB nŦqtQ vkŠ` máúŦŦeYŦv buUŦKi Ŧ nveqe eYŦv
Avi msjvŦci msvgkŦY gZ`ntq DŦvŦQ | gj Z cŦg cŷæ, wŦZxq cŷæ vksev ZZxq cŷæ
ŦŦK eYŦv Ges Zv cKvŦki Rb` mŦfxi kã Pqb Ges MxZj wŦŦ agx`fv vŦkx tmwj g Avj

¹⁴⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMŦ8, mvBgb RvKwi qv máúŦŦ. (XvKv : gvŦj v eŦ`vm©
2012), c, 497-498 |

0avegvb0 bvU+Ki cUfvg tb1+KvYvi wewi wkw-`Mve+ii we-1xY©AAj tmvtgkix
 b`x| ev0wj Ges Mv+iv+`i nVRvi eQ+ii msNvZ-hx-agš1 i c0uqvi e`vcK ANU+bi gta`
 w`+q Pj +Z _v+K `RwZi c0š1 K gvb+I i mgštqi wuqv| GiKg tcyvctU tmnive bvtgi
 GK gvnI+K vbtq 0avegvb0 bvU+Ki NUbv AveWZ| benZ-mjZxi Mncwv Z nvtgj v bvtgi
 GK `x gvnI GK Aciv+nèvbtLvR nq| Kw b c+ i nvtgj v vdti Av+M Mf0Zx ntq| Mv+iv
 GB +fte Avbw` Z nq th, t`eZv Z0 ntq GB Rbc`+K bZb t`eZv gvnI+K Dcnvi w`+Q|
 h_vmg+q Rb+ tbq Kv+j v wgvk+g+K GK tgvI kveK tmnive| tmnive +tg bneZ-mjZx
 `múEi mš1 v+bi Av`+i etov ntZ _v+K Ges hxRqx gvnI vntmte L`wZ jvf K+I | wKš'
 GK iv+Z bne+Zi c1/2ymš1 vb GQvK `c0f`+L tmnive+K RevB K+I +fvR w`+j Zvi c1/2j;
 `+i nte| bneZ-mjZx mš1 v+bi Av+ivM' Kvgbvq Av+ivK mš1 vbmj tmnive+K DrmM©Ki+Z
 m+Z nq| wKš' RevB nI qvi AvM gntZ©cvj vq tmnive| Aetk+I bvbv c0š1 i N+I tmvnevi
 vdti Av+M cfi ewo+Z| Aetk+I Lp nI qvi vbtg+É tmnive Mj v ewo+q t`q D`Z Qvi i
 b+P| gvb+ Ges ci cKwZi GB `B Rxei gta` cvi`úw K m+ú+K© wewfb0Ae`v I
 ev-1 eZv AvKv ntqtQ 0avegvb0 bvU+K|

MVb%kj x we+Pbvq 0`Yfevqvj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 `wU bvUKB eY0vZ+K avivi bvUK| 0cy0
 bvU+Ki g+Zv G bvUK0+qi KwvwbI AmsL` Dcnk+ivbtg fvM Kiv ntqtQ| msjvc, c` I
 Aveij eY0vq MWZ bvU+Ki kixie+É ev-1 eZv I Kíbv wfo K+itQ cKwZ I Rxe+bi AvwZ
 m+ú+K©+K+K| tmwj g Avj `xb m+PZbfvte 0bvg3/4b0 t`+K 0avegvb0 ntq 0`Yfevqvj 0 bvU+Ki
 Mí+K AwaKZi evsj v DcvL`vbeZx©K+I Zj +Z +P+qtQb| GQvov tk+I i w`+Ki GB wKí`+j vi
 iPbvixwZ j`y K+itj t`Lv hvq, Zv m+ú+Y©+Rbi vbi+cy ntq D+V+Q| GRb` GUV Dcb`vm,
 Kve` Avevi bvUKI | cKvK K`Yfevqvj +K Dcb`vm etj B AvL`wqZ K+itQb| gj Z Zvi tkl
 w`+Ki tj Lvq wZvb K_wk+í i tkwY wefvRb+K m+ú+Y©A`Kvi K+itQb| 0`Yfevqvj 0 wKsev
 0avegvb0 A_ev 0cy0 +KD Dcb`vm vnmvteI cv K+itZ cv+I Avevi +KD G+K gÁwqZi K+itZ
 cv+I | dtj hv3m1/2Z Kv+Y Zvi GmKj m+ú+Kg+K tkwY+Z ev bb +Rbwi K iPbv etj
 AvL`wqZ Kivi c0vm t`Lv hvq|¹⁴⁸ 0`Yfevqvj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 Avw2KMZfvte DfqB

¹⁴⁸ 0Aiaey tmb m+ú+Z N cKvivš1+I Avgvi iPbvixwZi +Rbi vbtq K_v Z+itQb| tmšfvM' th N
 Avgvi tj Lvi c0Zw evK Zvi wKí wetePbvq aZ itqtQ| wKš' Avw bb +Rbwi K ntZ PvB|

0Zv%0Zev`x wkí i xwZtZ vlvqZ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq: 00kttí i eú wefvRbtK GtKi gta`
jxb Kti t`evi th `k0 N mgM0ga`hM Ges c0q GK nvRvi eQi ati N evOvj x Rbct`i
KtZ` I wkttí N ZviB avlvq i wPZ G Kve` | 00149 c0Pxb I ga`hMi Qt` ve x bZ`wfbq hyB
KvrvbKve`B w0tjv g1/2j Kve` | Dvj 0wLZ bvUK0tqI evOvj i GB g1/2j cvPwj i avivK
AvaybKvqtbi c0vm Pwj tqtQb tmwj g Avj `xb | GtK AvaybtKi mggvfb tcStQ w`tZ tPtqtQb
etj Gi MVbMZ wlvqUvtK M`00tckx Kvte` Ges Gi gvbe fvebvi Av`k0Z w`KwUtk
AvaybK Kvttj i `tj b`vm KtttQb | gj Z, AtstY ev wvixyv cteP GmKj wvPÍ bvU`KtgP
gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb cwiYZ ntqtQb mgKvj xb evsjv bvUtki Dtt 0LthvM` bvU`Kvi ifc |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki MVb%kj x I wlvq ch0tj vPbvi DcvttSÍ w00q KtiB ejv hvq N
cv0vZ` bvU`w1/2tki c0FvegYB ntq evOvj i mnmª eQtii wvR`^ms`wZ, HwZn`, bvU`ixwZ
Aapvifc cpRv0wi Z KttZ tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi bvUK iPbvi `k0 I tKSkj Z_v wlvq I
Avw1/2K wbtq tmttZi wvixtZ `p Ae`vb `Zvi KtttQb | Zvi bvUtk mY`ú0B `t`wk i xwZ I
AvaybKZvtK GKmt1/2 Abfve Kiv hvq | ZvB iex`ª cieZx0Kvttj tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvttZ
t`kR bvU`-HwZtn`i avlvq wvKwKZ AvaybK evsjv bvUtk be`avivi hv1v iia ntqtQ |
Dcwiwj 0wLZ Avttj vPbvi t0tYttZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki MVb%kj x wvtePbvq mY`ú0fvt
Zvi bvUKmgtni gta` `wU ce0j Y`Yxq N GK. c0wZ ce0: cv0vZ` bvU`ixwZi AbjmiY Ges
`B. wvixyv ce0: nvRvi eQtii evsjv bvUtki wvKt0i gta` t`ttK AvaybK evsjv bvUtki
ifc-ixwZi AbjmiUvb | wvixyv ce0ttK Avttv KttqKwU ctePwefvRb Kiv thttZ cvti | thgb:
wvixyv ce0N c0g `Í i : a0c`x fvi Zxq bvU`w1/2tki AvaybK ifcvqY | wvixyv ce0N w0Zxq
`Í i : t`kR bvU`ixwZi wvixyvi ttZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w1/2K ev GucK wvqvjj Rttgi

tj LvttZv tj LvB N tm Zvi c0qvRttb wbtRi gv1v I Avw1/2KttK tRbi wvttcyY Kti ZjttZB
cvti | ... n`v Awg GB tPtqtQjvg N Avgvi tj Lvi tRbi wvttcyY Zv | KvY wvvaex wkí tk0x
wefvRtbi wvtePbvq Awg GtKerttB etZ`Rb | AvRKvj mgvttj vPKtt`i `w0f1/2 Avgvi mªúttK©
tm w`ttKB Movtt`Q t`LttZ cvB | `Y0evqvj tktYvP-Z iPbv N Ggb wmvvSÍ Uvbn ttj B Avgvi
Rttb` Zv ht_0 cvlqv etj MY` nte|00 tmwj g Avj `xb,00fvgKw0, `Y0evqvj (XvKv : mgq
cKvkb, 2007), c., 9 |

149 Ztt`e |

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©

cĀZōv| wbxÿv ce©Ñ ZZxq -Íi : eYĀvZK bvU`ixwZ I ^0Zv%0Zev`x wkí ZtĒji avivq
K_vbvU`i cĀZōv Ges wbxÿv ce©Ñ PZL`-Íi : cvPwj i Avw½KtK K_vbvU` ifcvŠÍi |
ersjv bvUtKi MVbneb`v̄tmi Ggb wbxÿv wej | i ayAvw½K weŧePbvU`ZB bq cĀP` I cvĀvZ`
cĵvY, wevfbre agŧŧŧ, tjvKKwvnb cĤwZi Avktq wZvb ersjvi cĀŠÍK RbRxeb t_tK
wekgvbtei th wekĵ e`wß Zvi bvUtKi weqneb`v̄tmi weaZ KtĵQb Ń Zvi MwZ-cĀwZi
0ŧgĤi I `ewPĪ`cY© Avi Zvi GB weqneb`v̄tmi we-ÍZ NUbvU`tZ bixi Rxeb hvctbi
bvbv Abj½ wekøYvZK `wofw½Z Ztĵ atĵQb| eĵ`gvY MŧelYvi cieZ© Aa`tqi
Avtj vPbv tmwj g Avj `x̄bi bvUtKi bix Pwi tĪi cvwi ewi K Rxeb |

ᄀZxq Aa`vq bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GK. fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk gj Z wczZwšK evOwj cwi evti i NUbv-cēvn Dtv Gtm̂Q | ZvB
Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂ wczZwšK cwi evti i bvix Pwi t̂ | GQrov Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i Avi GKw
gj `eikó` ntjv, Gme Pwi t̂ v̂wē I kōRxx cwi evti i m`m` | cwi ewi K Rxeb G mKj
bvix Pwi t̂i Ae`v-Ae`vb gj Z cjætli Aa`Í bZvK `xvi Kti weKwZ nq | mvaviYZ
cjæl-kwv Z cwi evi e`e`vq KZŹ; ýgZv, wvš mKj B cjætli nvZ, bvix M̂
AbM̂Z I AvÁven `vmxv̂ | D`Pwē, ga`wē, v̂wē, wēnxb Ñ mefk̂vi cwi evti GK B
mZ` cwi jŵZ ntj I `vb, Kvj I tk̂y t̂f` wfbœwfbœcwi evti i bvi xi cwi ewi K eÜb,
tkvIY I eÁbv, cwi ewi K Ae`v-Ae`v̂bi gta` cv`R` AvtQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvUtki thmKj bvix Pwi t̂ AŵZ ntq̂Q Zv`i cōZ`tki cwi ewi K Rxeb-hvcb, m̂útk̂
aib, m̂úŵZ I m̂nsmZvi `f̂c wKsev Ae`v I Ae`vb GKi Kg bq |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki cwi evti i aib cāvbZ GKK cwi ewi K KvVvtgv̂Kw`K |
thš` cwi evi tbB ej t̂j B P̂j | ewaZ I eūweevnKvix cwi evti i Qwēl Dtv Gtm̂Q tmwj g
Avj `xtbi bvUtk | GmKj bvbv cwi tek-cwi t̂ĉŷt̂Z Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂i weKv I
cwi YŵZ wfbœwfbœAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti | mgqKvj, mgvR e`e`v, tk̂y wēf̂ŵ, cwi ewi K
BwZnm-HŵZn, ixŵZ-bxŵZ I `elg, tRŪvi gZev`, bvix Pwi t̂i cōZ cwi ewi K AvPiY
wKsev cwi evti i cōZ bvi xi AvPiY I fvgKv, cōwj Z gj `teva cōŵZi v̂ŵt̂L tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxebtk̂ wētk̂IY Kiv m̂ē | Gme wētePbv Kti bvix
Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb cōZdwj Z Zvi cwi ewi K cwi Pq, AvšÍ tm̂úK, cwi ewi K
m̂nsmZv, Ae`v I Ae`vb cōŵZ w`K D̂b̂Pb eẐyb Aa`vtqi Afxó |

β. bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

cwi evti AšÍ f[®] wefbae e^{w3} t` i gta^o wbeo AvZkqZvi m^u K[®] cwi evti i me^o c^o v
 D^{tj} øLthvM^o `enkó^o |¹ cwi evi gj Z mšÍ vb Drcv` b l c^o Zcvj tbi Rb^o m^o w^o θ Ges `x-
 cjæ tli m^u t[®] K[®] Øviv wba^o i Z nq | G Kvi tY weevn bvgK c^o vi ga^o w` t^o q `wcZ nq bZb
 cwi ewi K msMV tbi wfv^o Ñ thLv t b bvix wefbae vte cwi Pq jvf Kti Ges mg tqi mv t_ mv t_
 G cwi P tqi e` j nq | dtj GKRb bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq e^u wea: Kb^o v, `x, f^o Mbx, Rbbx,
 åvZea^o c^o j^o ea^o kvi wo BZ^o w^o | Zte cwi ewi K Rxe t b bvixi Ae^o vb gj Z w^o wea: GK.
 wcZM^o t n Ae^o vb; Ges `β. k^o i vj t^o q Ae^o vb | bvixi GK Ae^o vb t^o t^o K Ab^o Ae^o v t b D^o E i t^o Y i
 GKgv^o t cšv n t^o j v weevn | bvixi Av^o t^o vgv^o i RK Ae^o v thgb t n v K bv t^o K b, weevnce^o Rxe t b t m
 wcZvi w^o b q š t^o Y Ges weevn-cieZ^o Rxe t b `v gxi w^o b q š t^o Y v t^o K | weevn Gfv t e bvix^o t` i Rxeb
 w^o b q š t^o Y Kti |² t m w j g Avj `x t bi bvU t Ki bvix Pwi tî i gta^o l GB GKB w^o P t cwi j w^o y Z nq |
 Zv t` i Aw^o K vsk B cwi evti i cjæ l ev KZ^o cwi P t q cwi w^o P Z |

mvaviYZ m^u K[®] Ges K t^o q[®] wfv^o t ZB e^{w3} gvb t^o l i cwi Pq w^o w^o θ n t^o q v t^o K Ñ hvi
 mv t_ cwi ewi K Rxe t bi l wbeo thvM^o t i t^o q t^o | dtj bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi P t qi
 t^o y t^o t^o l G m K j w` K GKB mv t_ wePv h^o t^o Z cv t i | G we t e Pbv q j y^o Kiv hvq, t m w j g Avj
 `x t bi bvU t K wefbae i t bi bvix Pwi tî i t^o q t^o | thgb: M^o wea^o Aw^o weevn Z Kb^o v mšÍ vb, weaev,
 `v g x cwi Z^o v Ges wefbae t^o ckvq w^o b t^o q w^o i RZ t^o ckv Rxe x bvix |

t m w j g Avj `x t bi wefbae bvU t K AmsL^o Aw^o weevn Z Kb^o v l M^o wea^o t k^o v i bvix Pwi tî
 j y^o Yxq | msmvi e^o e^o vcbv hv t` i c^o v b K v R | c^o P w j Z evO w j mgv t R mvaviYZ M^o wea^o t` i
 cwi P t qi c^o v b Ae j t b Zv t` i `v g x Ges Aw^o weevn Z Kb^o v t` i t^o y t^o t^o wcZv | t m w j g Avj `x t bi
 bvU t K l Gi t K v t b v e^o w Z µ g j y^o Kiv hvq bv | ōnc^o we l q K M^o t^o b bvU t Ki `y^o l bvix Pwi tî
 i t^o q t^o Ñ w^o kó e^o emvqx dn^o mv t^o t^o t^o i `x l Zvi Kb^o v tgiæ | dnv^o mv t^o t^o t^o i `xi bvU t K
 t K v t b v bvg t b Ñ w^o Z v b dn^o mv t^o t^o t^o i `x GB Zvi c^o v b cwi Pq | ōAw^o b t K Z A t š t^o Y ō bvU t K

¹ c^o v eae Ū t m b^o B l gw^o Z j v j g^o Lvcra^o vq, mgv R `k^o (9g ms^o i Y, Kij K v Z v : 1974), c., 107 |
² Bkiv Z Avn t g^o l Aw^o b m j ingvb, ōbvixi Ae^o vb l Aw^o Kvi : GK w l i f c^o i Lv ō, evs j v t` t ki
 bvix : eZ^o v b Ae^o v l Dbq b c^o t 1/2, Avj g w j n v m v b D^o 3/4 v g v b m^o v. (Xv K v : w^o B D v b f w m ō
 t c^o h w j w g t U W, 2005), c., 44 |

GKwU gvT̂ bvix Pwi T̂ n̂t̂"Q mj Zvb gn̂ŝ web ZNj t̂Ki teMg| bvU t̂K Zvi l wbŵ t̂Kv t̂bv
 bvg tbB| mj Zv t̂bi teMg GB cwi P t̂qB wZwb bvU t̂K wPŵ Z n̂t̂q t̂Qb| ŐG. t̂cøw m̂f l gj
 mgm̂vŎ bvU t̂K nwĝ m̂v t̂n̂tei ̂x, ŐmOev̂ KvUŎŎ bvU t̂K GK Rb ̂x, Őgb Zvmxi Ő bvU t̂K
 gb Zvmx̂i i ̂x wgt̂mm gb Zvmxi cŏĵ t̂MSY bvix Pwi T̂ t̂j vi cwi Pq Zviv Kv t̂iv M̂nea; GgbwK
 bvU t̂K Zv t̂ i t̂Kv t̂bv bvg l tbB| j Ÿ Yxq th, Őgb Zvmxi Ő bvU t̂K cwi Pq cv l qv hv t̂"Q wgt̂mm
 gb Zvmxi ŵn̂t̂m̂te A_v̂ gb Zvmx̂i i ̂x ŵn̂t̂m̂teB Zvi GKgvT̂ cwi Pq| ŐKwi g ev l qŵj i kT̂æ
 A_ev gj g t̂.Ŏ t̂ Lv bvU t̂K GKwU gvT̂ bvix Pwi T̂ cve`v gaymsMŎKvix Kŵi g ev l qŵj i ̂x|
 ŐAvZi Avj x̂ i bxj v f cvUŎ bvU t̂K bZy Pwi T̂wU cvUPv l x AvZ t̂i i ̂x| bvU t̂K Gme bvix
 Pwi t̂i i ŵt̂kl t̂Kv t̂bv fwgKv bv vK t̂j l Zv t̂ i mvgvb" Dcŵ wZi t̂fZi ŵ t̂q bvi xi
 cwi ewi K Rxe t̂bi ŵŵf b̂ŵ K D t̂V G t̂m̂t̂Q| Dcŵ wj øwLZ bvix Pwi T̂ t̂j v D"P, ga" l ŵŵæE
 cwi ev t̂i i M̂n̂' bvix| ŵKŠ Zv t̂ i cwi ewi K cwi P t̂qi t̂y t̂ t̂ ŵt̂kl t̂Kv t̂bv cv_R" cwi j ŵy Z
 nq bv|

ŐkKŠ t̂ j vŎ bvU t̂K ĉwb bvix Pwi T̂ Fw l K t̂Y i cwi j Z Avkŏ-Kb v kKŠ t̂ j v| tm̂ M̂
 tek v t̂gbKv l Fw l ŵk t̂ŵg t̂ t̂i Kb v| bvU t̂K bvU Kvi ̂Mx̂ l oht̂šj dmj ŵn̂t̂m̂te
 kKŠ t̂ j v t̂K Dc ŵcZ K t̂i t̂Qb| ŵcZ: gvZ...cwi Z" 3 G bvix Zvi AvZ ŵcwi P t̂qi ŐŵŵŐKZv ŵt̂q
 mg t̂ bvU t̂K Dcŵ Z| GQvov G bvU t̂K AvkŏŵacwZ gŵb K t̂Y i ŵeav tev b t̂MSZgx, ŵeav
 t̂MSZgx i Kb vŎq Abm̂qv l ŵcŏse`v cŏĵ t̂MSY Pwi T̂ i t̂q t̂Q| Őt̂KivgZg 1/2 j Ő bvU t̂Ki bvix
 Pwi T̂ t̂j v n̂j v t̂Kivg t̂Zi ̂x exiv 1/2 bv b t̂Rvnb, t̂Kivg t̂Zi Lvj v bl kv`xi gv, t̂Kivg t̂Zi
 Lvj vZ tev b bl kv`x, kgj v cŏĵ| b t̂Rvnb GKvE t̂i i gn̂v gŵ 3 ĥt̂ x i mg t̂q ŵcZ cwi evi
 t̂ t̂K ivRvKvi KZŔ AcüZ n̂t̂q cwi K t̂ ŵb t̂mbv l ivRvKvi KZŔ ŵb ŵZZ bvix|
 t̂Kivg t̂Zi Lvj v M̂n̂' bvix, Awj ŵgqvi ̂x| Zvi GKgvT̂ Kb v̂m̂š t̂ vb bl kv`x ̂ŏgx cwi Z" 3
 bvix| Őt̂KivgZg 1/2 j Ő bvU t̂Ki Aci bvix Pwi T̂ kgj v gŵŵm̂K fvi mvg n̂xb| ̂ŏgxi cwi evi
 KZŔ kvixwi K f̂t̂e ŵb ŵZZ n̂t̂q tm̂ gŵŵm̂K fvi mvg n̂ŵi t̂q ŵcZvi eŵŵt̂Z Awkŏ| ŐevmbŎ
 bvU t̂K GKgvT̂ bvix Pwi T̂ eM̂Pv l x Av t̂k t̂Ki Kb v ̂KZix| tm̂ gj Z thŠZ t̂Ki Kv i t̂Y ̂ŏgxi
 msm̂vi t̂ t̂K ŵeZŵoZ n̂t̂q ŵcZvi eŵŵt̂Z em̂evm̂ K t̂i | Awkŏ ŵcZvi msm̂v̂t̂i i Ab v̂b" m̂ m̂
 Kw l Rxe x `y fB Rvgj l Kvgj | ŐnvZ n̂ vBŎ bvU t̂Ki M̂n̂' bvix Pwi T̂ t̂j v n̂j v ũ Avbvi
 f vŎŵi i c ĵ M̂n̂' ŵQ i vi ̂x teMgx, ŵt̂ k t̂di Z t̂gv ĵ ŵeav d̂d̂i t̂g t̂q nv̂ ŵ l Av 1/4 x|

ˆvgx, k̂i i wbtq teMgxi msmvi Avi w̄t̂ k tdiZ tgv`j cwi Rbnxb msmv̄ti d̄d̄v̄t̄Zv tev̄b
nv̄ ˆve Av̄k̄Z | Av̄i x weaev bvix Ñ gZ ˆvgxi ewōt̄Z Zvi GKvKx wbtm½ Rxeb | Av̄Zk̄q̄t̂ i
ḡtā t̄Kej gZ tev̄t̄bi ˆvgx Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄m̄i i m̄t̄½ thvMv̄thvM ĀȳȲæ_vK̄t̄Z t̂ Lv hvq Ges
bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄m̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ weev̄t̄ni gvāt̄g Zv̄t̂ i bZb msmv̄t̄i i mPbv nq | ÔheZx
Kb̄vi gb̄ō bvŪt̄K k̄k̄Ki Mv̄t̄q̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ Kw̄ij > x | w̄cZv, gvZv I t̄QvU tev̄b kj c̄x̄t̄K wbtq Zvi
w̄cZcwi ev̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ m̄ūK̄Q̄ nq c̄w̄ij t̄q w̄f̄b̄ǣḡēj ǣt̄ Av̄j vj Mv̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K w̄et̄q Ki t̄j | G
bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄i K̄w̄ bvix Pwi t̂ cixi weaev gv ḡw̄biv teMg | ḡw̄biv teM̄t̄gi ˆvgx gv̄t̄R`j nK
gZi eiY Ki t̄j Zv̄t̂ i GKgv̄t̄ Av̄t̄qi Drm c̄ȳj bv̄t̄Pi `j w̄ eÜ n̄t̄q hvq | cwi ev̄t̄i
Aew̄k̄ó GKgv̄t̄ t̄ḡt̄q c̄ix̄t̄K Af̄v̄t̄ei Kvi t̄Y hv̄t̄v`t̄j Aw̄f̄t̄b̄t̄xi Kv̄t̄R w̄ t̄q GKvKx gZ ˆvgxi
ewōt̄Z w̄ b̄w̄ZcvZ K̄t̄i ḡw̄biv teMg Ges Aet̄k̄t̄l c̄ȳj bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i m`m` i w̄K̄t̄ei m̄v̄t̄_
weev̄t̄ni ḡtā w̄ t̄q bZb msmvi Rxēt̄bi kjæ nq Zvi | Ôebc̄v̄si j Ô bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̂ i v n̄t̄j v
Ñ , Ȳx̄t̄bi weaev b̄w̄Z m̄ȳK, gv̄v̄B b̄t̄c̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ gv̄j w̄Z, gv̄v̄B c̄i c̄w̄Zi c̄w̄ij Z Kb̄v̄ Kgv̄
I ev̄Ow̄ij -gv̄v̄B `v̄½v̄q ev̄w̄f̄Uv̄n̄v̄i Av̄k̄Z t̄m̄v̄b̄v̄ḡȳL | Āi emq̄mx weaev bvix m̄ȳK `v̄vi
Kv̄t̄Q c̄k̄Zc̄w̄ij Z | w̄k̄t̄ei c̄Rv̄q Drm̄M̄Z GB bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq XvKv c̄to hvq
gv̄v̄B t̂ i aḡK̄t̄Z̄i Kv̄t̄Q | Ôc̄P̄Ô bvŪt̄K w̄ bgRj m̄q̄di P̄v̄t̄bi ˆx̄ t̄bv̄j K, w̄cZv-gvZvi
msmvi t̂ t̄K w̄ bgRj m̄q̄di P̄v̄t̄bi ewōt̄Z Ḡt̄j ev̄mi iv̄t̄ZB m̄v̄t̄ci `sk̄t̄b t̄bv̄j t̄Ki gZi
nq | Ôb̄ḡ¾b̄ō bvŪt̄K Aāv̄c̄t̄Ki ˆx̄ I Kb̄v̄ bvix Pwi t̂ Øq Aāv̄c̄t̄Ki cwi P̄t̄q bvŪt̄Ki
NUb̄vēt̄E Dc̄w̄cZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | ÔȲev̄q̄j Ô bvŪt̄K M̄n̄ P̄v̄Pvi Kv̄t̄Q c̄w̄ij Z m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v, t̄R̄t̄j
c̄v̄ovi weaev w̄Zim, gr̄m̄R̄x̄ex L̄w̄j k̄vi ˆx̄, gr̄m̄R̄x̄ex Q̄w̄ij t̄gi ˆx̄ w̄n̄R̄w̄ij c̄ȳj bvix Pwi t̂
i t̄q̄t̄Q | ḡK ev̄ teev̄ m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v t̄QvŪt̄ej vq w̄cZv-gvZvi gZi ci t̂ t̄K w̄b̄t̄m̄š̄l̄ v̄b P̄v̄Pv-P̄v̄Pxi
cwi ev̄t̄i c̄w̄ij Z | gv̄Q ai t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q w̄b̄t̄L̄v̄R t̄R̄t̄j m̄p̄x̄t̄j i ˆx̄ w̄Zim̄i gv̄ Q̄v̄ov cwi ev̄t̄i Avi t̄KD
t̄b̄B | ˆvgx w̄b̄t̄L̄v̄R w̄K̄sev gZ n̄t̄j I bvŪt̄K t̄m̄ m̄p̄x̄t̄j i eD w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄eB cwi w̄PZ | Ôc̄ȳj Ô bvŪt̄Ki
AveQv w̄ bgRj w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri ˆx̄ GB Zvi GKgv̄t̄ cwi Pq | Ôavegv̄b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki GKw̄ gv̄t̄
D̄t̄j ØL̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ bvix Pwi t̂ m̄ȳZx M̄n̄ b̄nēt̄Zi ˆx̄ | ˆvgx b̄nēZ I gZ m̄Zx̄t̄bi GKw̄ c̄½ȳc̄j̄
GQvK̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q Zvi msmvi | ḡj Z bvŪt̄K b̄nēt̄Zi ˆx̄ w̄f̄b̄ǣAb̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ cwi Pq D̄t̄b̄w̄PZ n̄q̄w̄b
m̄ȳZxi | Ôb̄ḡ¾b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki Aāv̄c̄t̄Ki ˆx̄-Kb̄v̄ Q̄v̄ov Dc̄w̄ij Øw̄L̄Z c̄Øq me Pwi t̂ t̄j v̄B
w̄b̄ǣĒ cwi ev̄t̄i i m`m` Ges w̄t̄k̄l̄ f̄v̄t̄e j̄ȳȲx̄q th, G m̄K̄j bvix Pwi t̂ i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

wbYxZ ntqtQ cwi evti i DcvRbRxj cjæi ev KZf cwi Ptq Ges cwi ewi K m̂útkP m̂t̂ |
thtnZlcPwj Z mvgwRK `wófW½Z MnKgPZ bvi xi `ZŠje`w³mEvi cY©cwi Pq tMSY tmtnZi
cwi ewi Kfvte GmKj bvi xt̂ i Mneae-ev Mn` Kb`v wfbæ`ZŠjtKvttbv cwi Pq tbB |

cwi ewi K Rxe t̂bi mvt_ m̂ú³ tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUtki tckvRrex bvi xiv nt`Q Ñ
ŌnkĒbtLvj vŌ bvUtki tet`wb Wwj gb, ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvUtki tgvngb gwiSi tgta fvmgvb
thŠbKgxP² bx, ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUtki hvĪwftbĪx cix Ges Ōebcvsij Ō bvUtki fvmgvb
thŠbKgxg½wj | tet` mgvtR Wwj g t̂bi cwi ewi K Rxeb wbtm½ | ūKz m`f KZR Wwj g t̂bi
`ŋgx i Dgvb (ingvb) Lp ntj tšKvq emevmi Z Wwj g t̂bi cwi ewi K Rxeb bm`vr nq | ūKz
m`f i AZ`vvi I weowZ tckvRxeb wbtq wPwĪZ ntqtQ Zvi fvmgvb Rxeb | thŠbKgx
P² bxi wetq nq mZxt̂bi Nti | `ŋgx tLj vab I `β mZxt̂bi kvixwi K wbfZtb msmvi QvotZ
eva` nq tm | μtg P² bx cwi YZ nq fvmgvb thŠbKgxZ | Ōebcvsij Ō bvUtki fvmgvb
thŠbKgxg½wj Pwi t̂wi cwi t̂cŷZ wfbæAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti t̂Q | cwi evti tKej ex weaev gv
I GKgvĪ tevb itqtQ Zvi | mgvR-msmvi ZvtK A`úk` wntmte t`Ltj I g½wj i thŠbKg
t_tK DcwRZ A_B Zt̂ i Afvex Rxe t̂bi GKgvĪ Aeja b | cix Pwi t̂wi cwi ewi K
Rxe t̂bi GKw we`ÍZ wPĪ itqtQ bvUtki cŌg w`tk | cixi wczv czj bvtPi `tj i
Awakvix Ges gv gubiv teMg Mn` bvi x | AK`ŋr wczvi gzi ntj msmvti Afve ZvtK mg t̂j
cwi ewi K Rxeb t_tK wewQbæKti | gv gubiv teMg ZvtK hvĪv`tj wew Kti w`tj i iæ nq
Zvi hvĪwftbĪxi A`úk` tckvRrex Rxeb |

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUtk Dcwi D³ bvi xt̂ i cwi ewi K cwi Pq j ŷ Kiti t`Lv hvq,
G mKj Awakvsk bvi x cŌšÍK wbeĒ cwi evti i m`m` Ges Zvt̂ i cwi ewi K Rxeb e`e`v
mj ūófvte wczZwšK `wófW½ cwi Pwj Z | dtj cwi ewi K cwi Pq wntmte GBmKj bvi x
cwi wPZ Zvi `ŋgx wKsev wczvi cwi Ptq | gj Z ciwbfP²kxj cwi ewi K Rxe t̂b wbaŋi Z GKRB
bvi xi `x, Kb`v wKsev gv wntmte gj cwi Pq wbu`Ō Ñ tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUtki bvi xi GB
cwi ewi K cwi Pq I cwi t̂cŷt̂zi e`wZμg cwi j wj Z nq bv | mgvtR cPwj Z wj ½wfvĒK th
kŋ wefvRb Ñ thLvfb bvi x cpiærcv`bgj K KtgP mvt_ RwoZ A_vP mšÍ vb Drcv`b I
cvj b, cwi evti i ŪbKgŋn Ab`mKj Kvtr wbtqwrZ |

AvZcwi P̂qi t̂y t̂i I t̂ Lv hv t̂"Q bvix ci Rxe A_v[®] Ab t̂K Ae j æb K̂i wU t̂K Av t̂Q
Zvi Aw t̂ Ẑi Ñ G mZ t̂mij g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂Ki Dcwi wj øw LZ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K
Rxe t̂bi t̂f Zi w t̂q D t̂V G t̂m t̂Q | gj Z t̂mij g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂K bvi xi GB cwi ewi K
cwi P̂qi gj i t̂q t̂Q wew f b æ Pwi t̂i m v t̂_ bvix Pwi t̂i Av š t̂i t̂m æ u t̂K[®] aib I Ae t̂bi
Dci | d t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb h_v_[®] Ab æ veb Kiv t̂ t̂Z cv t̂i cwi ev t̂i Zv t̂ i
Ae t̂v-Ae t̂vb I Av š t̂i t̂m æ u K[®] wew k øo n t̂j |

wZb. bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Ae t̂v I Ae t̂vb

DËi wa Kvi, m æ u`-m æ u w E I w m x v š t̂i M õ t̂Y c õ ek wa Kvi, ý g Z v q b, m e[®] t̂ x a b f v t̂e
Ask M õ t̂Y i m t̂ h v M c f w Z w e t̂ k ø t̂Y i ga w t̂q cwi ev t̂i bvix c j æ t̂i g t̂a Ae t̂v-Ae t̂vb
w P w ý Z Kiv hv q | e t̂Z, Ae t̂v-Ae t̂vb M Z w K t̂ t̂K cwi ev t̂i c j æ t̂i Z j b v q G K R b bvix
A t̂b K w c u t̂q | Av æ b K h t̂ M I GB D c g n v t̂ t̂ki t̂g t̂q w k i Ges bvix w Z x q t̂ k t̂Y i g v b | w n t̂m t̂e
w e t̂ w P Z | G Kvi t̂Y cwi ewi I m g v t̂R A w a K v s k bvix t̂ g Z v n x b, g h i[®] v n x b I m æ u` n x b Ae t̂v q
Rxeb h v c b K t̂i | gj Z, H w Z n w m K f v t̂e B bvix-c j æ t̂i m æ u K[®] h t̂"Q A w a c Z t̂ I A a x b Z v i |³
bvi xi c õ Z t̂ e l g t̂ I GB A a x b Ae t̂v t̂ K e j g v b w m K Kvi t̂Y m o n q u b | Gi t̂ c õ t̂b i t̂q t̂Q
cwi ewi K-m v g w R K-i v R[®] w Z K K Z Z j Z_v t̂ g Z v i c f v e | A w t̂ g m g v t̂R bvix-c j æ t̂i m æ u K[®]
w õ t̂j v m g Z v I m n t̂ h v M Z v i | m v g w R K f v t̂e c v t̂ K i a v i Y v w õ t̂j v b v | w k š t̂ m g v š t̂q bvi xi
k t̂j k w³, m š t̂ v b D r c v t̂ b t̂ g Z v, t̂ h š b Z v, M w Z k x j Z v Ges m æ u w E I A b t̂ v b t̂ A[®] w Z K
m æ u t̂ i I c i A w a K v i w b q w š Z n t̂ Z i i æ n q | i a g v t̂ M n t̂ w j i K v t̂ R b v i x t̂ K m æ u³ K t̂i
Z v i f w g K v c j t̂ b i t̂ t̂ i m x w g Z n t̂q I t̂ v | G f v t̂e w c Z Z w i š K g j t̂ e v a b v i x I c j æ t̂ i
g a t̂ K v i c õ K w Z K c v t̂ K t̂ e l t̂ g t̂ i f c t̂ q | GB t̂ e l t̂ g t̂ i d t̂j cwi ev t̂i bvi xi Ae t̂v I
Ae t̂vb gj Z c j æ t̂ i A a t̂ b | bvi x t̂ i cwi ewi K Rxe t̂bi B w Z n v t̂ m i G m Z t̂mij g Avj
`xt̂bi bvU t̂Ki bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb c h t̂ j v P b v K t̂ i I G K B w P t̂ c v l q v hv q | G
Kvi t̂Y Zvi bvU t̂Ki bvix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂b i v æ j b, k h t̂ v m w t̂ b x, A b M Z w e k t̂ t̂ i t̂ v m x A v i

³ ú g v q b A v R v t̂, b v i x (Z Z x q m s t̂ i Y, X v K v: A v M v g x c k v k b x, 2012), c., 27 |

mšÍ vb Drcv` t̂bi hšj n̂tq D t̂V t̂Q | bvixi weewnZ Rxebi t̂fc Av t̂j vPbvq M t̂el K t̂Mvj vg gj w k` D t̂j øL K t̂i t̂Qb:

weewnZ Rxeb evn`Z Zv t̂` i t̂vbšÍ i NU t̂Zv GK cwi evi t̂ t̂K Ab` cwi ev t̂i | wKš' Gi d t̂j Zv t̂` i th Ae`v šÍ i NU t̂Zv Ñ A šÍ Z mvgwRK ghP v I e`w³MZ m t̂ kwi šÍ i w K w t̂q Ñ t̂Zgb g t̂b nq bv | eis A t̂bK t̂j t̂B e u weevn, Kb`weµq, evj` weevn I Amgeq t̂ weevn, mvcZ t̂; evj` %ae` BZ`w` Zv t̂` i Rxeb t̂K` wefn I e`_K t̂i w t̂Zv | wKš' Gme Qrov t̂`fweK weewnZ Rxebi t̂g t̂qiv e u Am ŝyb Ges` t̂mn cxob mn` Ki t̂Z eva` n t̂Zb |⁴

t̂m vj g Avj` t̂ t̂bi bvU t̂K I bvixi GB Ae`v I cwi ewi K t̂c t̂j v cU bvbv f t̂e D t̂V G t̂m t̂Q | Zvi bvU t̂K i bvixi Ae`v-Ae`vb we t̂k øl t̂Yi t̂j t̂ t̂ bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb, Av šÍ t̂m ŝu t̂K P aib, cwi ewi K` wó f w 2 c f w Z w el q Av t̂j v K cv Z K iv c ø q v R b |

ZNj t̂K i teMg

Ō Awb t̂K Z A t̂ š t̂ Y Ō bvU t̂K i teMg Pwi t̂ w I cwi ewi K Rxebi th A í we` Í i c t̂n 1/2 bvU t̂K D t̂V G t̂m t̂Q Zvi g t̂a` d t̂U D t̂V t̂Q t̂m vj g Avj` t̂ t̂bi Ab`vb` bvU t̂K i Zj bvq m ŝu Y w f b e t̂ k t̂ Y i bvix Rxebi w P t̂ | G bvU t̂K i teMg GKRb mj Zv t̂bi t̂ x | Ggb Aw f R v Z t̂ k t̂ Y i bvix Pwi t̂ t̂m vj g Avj` t̂ t̂bi Ab` t̂K v t̂bv bvU t̂K t̂b B | wKš' Ab`vb` bvU t̂K i bvix Pwi t̂ t̂i m v t̂_ Zvi cv` R` t̂Kej t̂ k t̂ Y M Z Ñ cwi ewi K Rxebi w P t̂ c ø q Aw f b t̂ g v t̂ P v i e v i bvU t̂K Pwi t̂ w I Dcw` w Z t̂` Lv hvq | c Ō gevi i v R c t̂ m v t̂` i g š y v K t̂ j` Ñ mj Zv t̂bi Av Z t̂ q evnv D w i t̂bi g Z i` t̂ g l K t̂ d i R b` Av t̂e` b Ki t̂Z, w Z x q e v i mj Zv t̂bi w b R` ^ Z v e t̂ Z t̂ L v k M í i Z, Z Z x q e v i I A b j f c Ges m e f k l P Z l e v i Z v e t̂ Z mj Zv t̂bi A m y` Z v i R b` Zvi kvixwi K Ae`v ch t̂e y` Y Ki t̂Z | c Ō gevi cwi ewi K Av Z t̂ q evnv D w i t̂bi t̂ t̂ g l K t̂ d i w el q w w b t̂ q teMg mj Z v b t̂ K A b t̂ i v a Ki t̂j t̂m t̂Kej c Ō` v L` v Z B b q f r f b v I D t̂ c y` v i w k K v i n b | w Z x q e v i c Ō x y` v i Z t̂e M t̂ g i m v t̂_ mj Zv t̂bi t̂` Lv n t̂j A j m I A` t̂ x b w b w b c v t̂ Z i R b` n Z v k v i K_ v t̂e M t̂ g i K t̂ É t̂ k v b v hvq wKš' G w el t̂ q mj Z v b a f t̂ j` c n x b Av P i Y K t̂ i b | Z Z x q e v i cwi ewi K Rxebi Avj v c Pwi Z v q mj Zv t̂bi kvixwi K Ae`v i c t̂n 1/2 w b t̂ q Av t̂j v P b v P t̂j teMg I mj Zv t̂bi | GB` t̂ k` i v R K v t̂ R A Z` š Í e` t̂` I B b t̂ m w i g v b q v q Av µ v š Í mj Zv t̂bi n Z v k v q

⁴ t̂Mj vg gj w k`, mgvR ms`vi Av t̂` v j b I eisj v biUK (XivKv : eisj v GK t̂ w g x, 1984), c., 254 |

ˆxNR|ym d̄tU I t̄V| PZy ̄vi w̄av̄t̄>̄0 civfZ I ivRˆcwi Pvj bvi RuUj Zvq gvbwmKf̄vte wechˆÍ mj Zv̄t̄bi kvixwi K Aeˆvi Dbw̄zi Kvgbvq eˆM̄0 teMg nwk̄t̄gi civḡt̄kˆRj mv Av̄t̄qvR̄t̄bi Abḡw̄Z Pvb mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kšˆ mj Zvb teM̄t̄gi Dw̄M̄Zvq ˆw̄o bv w̄ t̄q teM̄ḡt̄K Ky ZˆvM K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄K GKv _vK̄t̄Z w̄ t̄Z etj b | j ˆy Yxq th, c̄Z̄evi B teMg c̄ZˆvLˆvZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q bZev nZvkv I GKw̄K̄t̄Z; ch̄pˆÍ n̄t̄Z tˆLv t̄M̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄K | G avi Yv c̄P̄w̄j Z th, ivRˆc̄avb w̄Ksev mj Zvb̄t̄ i c̄avb KvR ivRˆ cwi Pvj bv, msmvi agˆZv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q AZˆšÍ t̄M̄SY w̄elq | m̄yZivs cwi ewi K Rxeb Zv̄t̄ i ˆxt̄ i Aeˆv I Aeˆvbi AZˆšÍ D̄t̄c̄yvi Ges G bvŪt̄KI Zvi eˆw̄Z̄µg j ˆy Kiv hvq bv | iv̄ošq w̄Ksev cwi ewi K mKj t̄ȳt̄ĪB teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄Ksev c̄ĕkwaKvi ˆiaZpxb w̄nt̄m̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q bvŪt̄K | Dci šˆ bvŪt̄K mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi Av̄Z̄xq evnvD̄w̄i b̄t̄K ˆygv Kivi Av̄t̄eˆt̄bi c̄Z̄DĒt̄i mj Zv̄t̄bi ˆp̄en̄v̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i cwi ewi K Rxeb I Zv̄t̄ i ˆv̄áúZˆm̄áú̄t̄K̄P Aeˆv Dc̄j w̄ä Kiv hvq:

teMg: evnvD̄w̄i b̄t̄K ˆygv K̄t̄i w̄ b |

mj Zvb: mˆÍv Ab̄f̄w̄zi K_v etj v̄bv | mgq hw̄ bv Kv̄t̄U t̄Zv n̄xt̄i i ḡK̄U n̄v̄t̄Z t̄b̄to tˆL | w̄Ksev Avi K̄ŌRb ev̄x P̄vB etj v |

teMg: (t̄µva I Aw̄fgvb w̄ḡw̄k̄Z̄ m̄t̄i) mj Zvb ... |⁵

c̄ŌgZ, evnvD̄w̄i t̄bi ˆD̄v̄t̄ k̄ m̄áúYˆivRˆw̄w̄ZK w̄elq Ges G w̄el̄t̄q mj Zv̄t̄bi eˆw̄M̄Z w̄m̄x̄v̄šÍ B P̄ov̄šÍ | Ḡt̄ȳt̄Ī teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄K̄Q̄gv̄Ī ˆiaZ; enb K̄t̄i bv | w̄ŌZxqZ, mj Zvb ivRKv̄t̄hˆfx̄lY eˆÍ _vK̄vq teM̄t̄gi GKvKx mgq th ˆt̄mn Zv mj Zvb Dc̄j w̄ä Kīt̄Z cv̄t̄i b w̄Kšˆ Zv̄t̄Z mj Zv̄t̄bi w̄K̄Q̄K̄i evi t̄bB etj B w̄Zvb ḡt̄b K̄t̄i b | eis ˆvmx-evˆx w̄Ksev n̄xt̄i -ḡȳv w̄b̄t̄qB teM̄t̄gi msmvi -Rxeb Aw̄Zeww̄Z t̄nvK GgbUvB mj Zv̄t̄bi Kvḡ | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K th Rxeb bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi eÜb ˆp̄p̄ | ˆvmx-evˆx, c̄Ōm̄v̄t̄ i Ab̄jM̄Z KḡP̄vi x mK̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi ghv̄v I m̄áŷvb DˆP̄Zi n̄t̄j I cwi ewi K Rxeb ˆŷḡxi Kv̄t̄Q w̄Zvb ˆvmx-evˆxi ḡt̄ZvB ˆiaZpxb | mj Zvb mvi w̄ b ivRKv̄t̄hˆeˆÍ Avi teMg Aˆt̄i ˆvmx-evˆxt̄ i m̄v̄t̄_, w̄Ksev GKvKx mgq KvUvb | i w̄Ī t̄Z Kv̄šÍ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ tˆLv nq et̄U w̄Kšˆ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Av̄šÍ w̄i KZv Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄aˆ tˆLv hvq bv | Abˆ thUKzmḡt̄q teM̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄ȳv N̄t̄U Zvi f̄t̄i D̄t̄V̄t̄Q nZvkv w̄Ksev gvb-Aw̄fgv̄t̄b | Zv̄B t̄µv̄ta mj Zvb̄t̄K teMg etj b, ŌAv̄ḡv̄t̄K

⁵ t̄m̄j g Av̄j ˆxb, m̄c̄el̄qK M̄í I Abˆv̄bˆ bvUK (XvKv : ingvb c̄Kv̄k̄bx, 1973), c., 6 |

Avcwb mn̄ Ki t̄Z cvt̄ib bv mj Zvb?006 ȳgZv, A_ %awZK wfv̄Ē mj p nt̄j I cwi ewi K RxeB
teMg wbtm½, Amnvq Ges D̄tcw̄yZ bvix| ewoi m̄ynīp̄4Z M̄tn m̄wiR̄tq ivLv Avmeve-c̄t̄i
t̄Ptq tenk wKQzbq| ivRKvh̄cwi Pvj bvq ē_ mj Zvb wbgw̄p̄4Z wbt̄Ri GKvš̄Í Mn̄ȳti tmLv̄tb
Ab̄Kv̄tiv c̄ek̄ tbB| bvŪt̄Ki t̄kl msj̄t̄c Zvb teM̄t̄gi D̄t̄i t̄k̄” mj Zvb̄t̄K ej̄t̄Z t̄kvbv
hvq: 00`qv K̄ti Avgv̄t̄K GKv _vK̄t̄Z `vI | Awg eo Kvš̄Í | GKv _vK̄t̄Z `vI Avgv̄t̄K| Awg
GKv _vK̄t̄Z PvB, GB kh̄`vq GKvKx Ñ Zng hvI Ñ hvI |007 gj Z mj Zv̄t̄bi B̄”QvKZ GKvKx
_vK̄t̄Z Pvl qvi ḡt̄ā” w̄ t̄q cwi ewi K RxeB teMgB Awb̄”QvKZfv̄te GKv nt̄q c̄t̄ot̄Q|

cwi ewi K Aē`v I Aē`vb w̄t̄ePbv Ki t̄j t̄`Lv hvq, mj Zvb ZNj̄t̄Ki teMg
ZNj̄t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q `x̄ h_v̄t̄hv̄M” gh̄p̄ v cvqwb| wbt̄Ri ivRKv̄t̄h̄p̄ R̄wJj Zv wZwb `xi Dci Pwct̄q
Zv̄t̄K gvb̄wmKfv̄te tnq K̄ti t̄Qb| `v̄gxi m̄vnPv̄h̄p̄K Zj̄ NK `vmx ev̄`x wKsev w̄t̄i Rni Z wbt̄q
mgq KvŪt̄bvi mv̄t̄_ Zj̄ bv K̄ti t̄Qb| d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi c̄Z̄ GKRB gvb| I bvix `ywn̄t̄m̄teB nxb
avi Yv t̄cv̄Y Kiv nt̄q̄t̄Q| cvi `úwi K fv̄t̄e Av̄`vb c̄0vb, Ggbw̄K kvix̄wi K AvKv̄`ȳv̄t̄Z I
mj Zv̄t̄bi Awb̄nv̄ μ̄tg `p̄`env̄ti cwi YZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| G Kv̄it̄Y cwi ewi K RxeB AcȲ`teM̄t̄gi
mv̄t̄_ gj Z tn̄t̄i t̄gi `vm `vmxi RxeB̄i t̄Kv̄t̄bv cv_`R” tbB|

dn̄p̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x̄

0mc̄elqK M̄í 0̄ bvŪt̄Ki dn̄p̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x̄ I Zvi Kb̄`v t̄giā mv̄avi Y M̄n̄` bvix| dn̄p̄
mv̄t̄n̄t̄K w̄N̄ti B AvewZ̄Z nt̄q̄t̄Q bvŪt̄Ki c̄0U| bvŪt̄K Zvi `x̄ I Kb̄`vi w̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fv̄gKv
c̄Z̄`ȳ Kiv hvq bv| Amr ḡbv̄dv̄t̄j v̄fx ē`emv̄qx Ges ivR%awZKfv̄te Ab̄`v̄t̄q Av̄t̄cv̄kK̄vgx
dn̄p̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei Aš̄Í 0̄0̄, ms̄`vi, Ab̄`v̄q mKj B D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q GKw̄U mv̄t̄ci i f̄c̄t̄K| wKš̄` gvb|
w̄t̄m̄te Zvi gb̄`Í t̄Ēj Ab̄`v̄q̄t̄ev̄tai Qv̄qvc̄vZ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q Zvi cwi ewi K RxeB Ges hv M̄0̄m
K̄ti t̄Q Zvi `x̄ Ges Kb̄`v mš̄Í v̄b̄t̄K| `v̄gxi-wcZvi Ab̄`v̄t̄qi gb̄`Í w̄ĒK c̄Z̄dj b cwi ewi K
RxeB cwi ev̄t̄i Ab̄`m̄`m̄t̄`i I `úK̄K̄ti t̄Q| dn̄p̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei m̄t̄½ Zvi `xi mv̄sm̄wi K
Uv̄bc̄t̄ob tbB Ñ Kb̄`vi m̄t̄½ I Zvi mn̄RvZ tm̄š̄nv̄t̄`p̄ m̄`úK̄`i t̄q̄t̄Q| Z_wc dn̄p̄ mv̄t̄n̄t̄ei
`xi nv̄t̄ŪP̄ Am̄j, iv̄t̄Z fv̄t̄j v N̄g nq bv Ges N̄gv̄t̄j `ȳ`c̄et̄`t̄L| m̄sm̄t̄i i t̄`Lv̄t̄kvbv K̄ti

6 Z̄t̄`e, c, 28|
7 Z̄t̄`e, c, 38|

Zvi w̄ b t̄Kt̄U t̄M̄t̄j I ˆvgxi ivR%awZK cvc msvmwi K Rxeb gvbmK AkwišÍ i exR ecb
Kt̄i t̄Q Zv m̄y úó | dt̄j DˆPwet̄Ei GB bvixl cwi ewi K Rxeb Dv̄M̄Ḡes ˆjw̄šÍ vM̄Oˆ
gvbj |

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄0 bvŪt̄K nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx Pwi t̄ŪJi th cwi ewi K Rxeb D̄t̄V
Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv gj Z eĀbvi | nwig` evg-ivRbwiZi m̄t̄½ R̄w̄Z Ń tm Av̄Ūvi M̄D̄t̄Ū KvR K̄t̄i |
c̄t̄iv bvUK R̄t̄o t̄ Lv hvq tm Ges Zvi mZx_̄Pv w̄gt̄j tev̄gv ˆZwi K̄i t̄Z eˆˆÍ | w̄b̄t̄Ri Sw̄
Sv̄t̄gj vi K̄v̄t̄Ri eˆˆÍ Zvq w̄bq̄w̄Z ew̄ot̄Z th̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv tm | ew̄ot̄Z Āt̄c̄ȳvi Z ˆxi c̄h̄½
DV̄t̄j mZx_̄Q̄idK̄t̄K nwig` ēt̄j : Ūˆ t̄ m̄t̄ne | me t̄Q̄toQ̄to w̄ t̄Z cv̄i t̄j ew̄P | Ūˆ⁸ cwi ev̄ti i
c̄ŪZ Zvi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv ggZv w̄K̄sev Uvb t̄bB Zv G msj v̄t̄ci ḡt̄aˆ ˆúó | hvi ˆvq̄fvi GKv enb
K̄i t̄Q gj Z Zvi ˆx | w̄K̄Q̄ȳ b cwi evi t̄_̄t̄K w̄bi ǣt̄Í k _vK̄vq nwig` i ˆx w̄b̄t̄RB ˆvḡt̄K L̄j̄R̄t̄Z
P̄t̄j Av̄t̄m Zv̄t̄ i Av̄ˆÍ v̄bvq | ˆvḡx-ˆxi K̄t̄_v̄cK_b t̄_̄t̄K m̄t̄R cwi Ūt̄J n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄ i
cwi ewi K Rxeb:

nwig` | ej w̄Q KvR | Ń ˆyPvi w̄ b ev̄mvq bv hvI qvUv Ggb w̄K |
ˆx | tm K_v w̄K tev̄Svi ḡt̄Zv ēj̄x t̄Zvgvi Av̄t̄Q |
... Kx KvR th Ń Pvi w̄ b āt̄i I ev̄mvq hvI qv m̄ǣ n̄t̄ˆQ bv | ...
nwig` | Ab_̄R ˆK̄udqr t̄P̄t̄qv bv | ev̄mvq hLb ˆ i Kvi n̄t̄e hv̄tev |
ˆx | GmeB hw̄ K̄i t̄e Ń t̄Zv m̄smvi cv̄Zvi h̄j̄³Uv t̄K̄t̄bv gv_vq Ḡt̄m̄Qj |
nwig` | t̄Zvgvi ten̄ki fv̄M K_vB ˆjev̄⁸ Avgvi K̄v̄t̄Q | fv̄t̄j v Ń t̄Zvgvi K_vi Reve n̄t̄ˆQ
GB Ń fj K̄t̄i w̄Q |⁹

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei GB f̄t̄j i gv̄kj w̄ t̄q P̄t̄j t̄Q Zvi ˆx | m̄sm̄t̄i i mgˆÍ ˆw̄qZ̄i tm GKvB cvj b
K̄t̄i | cwi ewi K AeKvV̄t̄gvq c̄P̄w̄j Zfv̄t̄e m̄sm̄vi āt̄ḡP w̄K̄Qz ˆvq-ˆw̄qZ̄i w̄b̄w̄ ̄ ̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄K̄šˆ
nwig` tm ˆvq ˆw̄q̄t̄Z̄i t̄Zvq̄v̄ K̄t̄i bv | tm gj Z t̄ˆQvPvix : ŪˆN̄t̄i i ev̄aˆevaKZvi ḡt̄aˆ

⁸ t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb, t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb i P̄bv̄mgM̄01, m̄v̄Bgb R̄v̄K̄wi qv m̄ǣv̄. (X̄v̄K̄v : gvI j v ēt̄ v̄m̄[©]2005),
c., 106 |
⁹ Z̄t̄ˆe, c., 108 |

Avig tbB| Avgvi c0qvRb ntj hvtev| bBtj evBti _vKtev|0010 dtj nwig` mvtntei xi
cwi ewi K Rxeb AZ`šÍ vbtm½ Ges eÂbvi | nwig` i cwi ewi K eŪtbi gta` tKv̄t̄bv
fv̄tjvevmv ev ggZv th tbB Zv Zv̄t` i K_vevZv̄q̄ m̄yúó| nwig` I Zvi xi ḡt̄LvḡL
KvUvKw̄Ji t̄fZ̄ti aiv c̄tōt̄Q cwi ewi K m̄p̄ú̄k̄Zi Afve| GKw̄ t̄K xi Zvi Av̄aKvi c̄ŹZôvq
ḡt̄Liv Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K nwig` mvtne e`Í Zvi cwiŪP̄ KvR v̄bt̄q| dtj `R̄t̄bi Rxeb `w̄ t̄K
c̄ĕw̄nZ| gvSLv̄t̄b msmvi at̄ḡP `vq-`vqZi | cwi Yvg Df̄q̄t̄KB c̄w̄oZ K̄tīt̄Q| bvŪt̄K ZvB
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq `v̄gx-`xi Av̄šÍ tm̄p̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ gta` w̄e`Í i e`eavb i w̄PZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| ḡj Z cwi ewi K
Rxeb nwig` i GKc̄w̄ȳK, D̄t̄I k`nxb Ges D`v̄m̄xb Av̄PiY nwig` i xīt̄K Av̄aKvi ew̄ÂZ
K̄tīt̄Q| dtj cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi xi b`v̄h` Av̄aKvi thgb n̄wīt̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zḡwb Zvi Ae`v Ges
Ae`vb `B̄ w̄ K t̄t̄KB Aw`Í Z̄p̄xb nt̄q̄ c̄tōt̄Q|

cve`v

ŲKwi g evl q̄w̄j i k̄Iæ A_ev ḡj ḡt̄ t`Lv̄0 bvŪt̄K gaymsM̄h̄Kvix Kwi g evl q̄w̄j i xī cve`v
GKRb m̄vavi Y M̄p̄` b̄vi x| Kwi g evl q̄w̄j i m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi AšÍ i ½ N̄wb̄ô m̄p̄ú̄K̄bvŪt̄Ki i īǣt̄ZB
t̄P̄v̄t̄L c̄tō:

Kwi g: t̄Zv̄ti Lv̄ḡJ ZB n̄w̄j t̄M cve`v, īf̄c̄mv b`xi īf̄c̄ij x cve`v | (t̄m Ḡw̄M̄t̄q Av̄t̄m)
cve`v: j ¾v bvB, Q`vt gi` |¹¹

Kwi g evl q̄w̄j I cve`vi m̄vsm̄wi K Rxeb `v̄gx-`xi m̄p̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ Ūvbv̄c̄t̄ob tbB Ń Zv̄t` i
Av̄šÍ tm̄p̄ú̄K̄P̄AZ`šÍ m̄ȳ p| w̄K̄š' fv̄tjvevmvi Afve bv _vK̄t̄j I Lv̄t`i Afve Zv̄t` i
cwi ewi K Rxeb `t̄Zi^Zwi K̄tī | i v̄Zfve cwi YZ nq t̄p̄v̄t̄a:

Kwi g: (t̄īt̄M w̄M̄t̄q) M̄í Km| ũm& IB Lv̄w̄j m̄vb̄K̄K̄ bv̄t̄Ki Dci N̄j v̄m̄&wb | hv, Z̄vḡK m̄vR̄v̄q̄
Avb|¹²

Kwi g evl q̄w̄j m̄y` i ēt̄b ga-m̄sM̄h̄ K̄tī R̄w̄eKv̄ w̄b̄ēm̄ K̄tī | Avi Zvi Dci w̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄tī
cve`vi Rxeb| cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄c̄ḡ m̄t̄Ēj| ZvB Kwi g evl q̄w̄j i A_©D̄c̄vR̄t̄bi e`_Zv

¹⁰ Zt`e
¹¹ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, m̄c̄ēl q̄K M̄í I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 65|
¹² Zt`e|

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

cve`v̂K nZvk̂MÖ́ K̂i | ýav ev Afve Zv̂`i m̂sm̂wi K t̂ĉĝt̂K m̂vĝuq̂K evav̂MÖ́ K̂i êt̂U
ŵKŠ' cve`vi Rb̂ Kwi t̂gi `i t̂`i ZxeZv Dcj ŵä Kiv hvq bvÛt̂Ki `i iæ t̂_t̂K t̂kI cĥŠÍ |
Kt̂j ivq cve`vi AKvj ĉq̂v̂Y AaD̂b̂ŵ Kwi t̂gi Avnv̂Rwi t̂_t̂K Zv̂`úó tev̂Sv hvq:

AvBR iv̂t̂Z cve`v̂ bvB ĉŵŶv̂ Av̂t̂Q | Avi evN evN Avgvi t̂`v̂`Í | nvt t̂`v̂`Í | (m̂vĝt̂b
j ý` K̂i) ZB Rvbm, Avgvi t̂ĉt̂Ui ĝŵä ýav, êt̂Ki ĝŵä t̂kvK | KB̂ûQ̂t̂Zv, ev̂t̂Ni êt̂K I
`K̂Ly_v̂t̂K̂N̂Zq evN cv tgBj `v thĝp K̂v̂t̂`bv! n̂ŵZ cv̂t̂i cve`vi t̂V̂t̂U gD ŵQj | cve`vi
Mj vq tĝŜĝŵŷ i Mvb | t̂nv t̂nv ti eD...(t̂K̂t̂` I t̂V̂|)¹³

cve`vi gZît̂Z Kwi t̂gi t̂kvKDb̂ŵ` cwi YŵZ cve`v-Kwi t̂gi Af̂t̂ei m̂sm̂v̂t̂i I GK M̂f̂xi
t̂ĉĝi m̂ût̂K̂P̂ `š̂iK n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | cve`vi gZît̂Z ĥŵ I Kwi g evl q̂ŵj t̂kv̂t̂K Db̂ŵ` n̂t̂q
ĉt̂o ŵKŠ' m̂sm̂wi K Rxêt̂bi cve`vi m̂v̂t̂_ Zvi Av̂iPY Ât̂bK t̂ĵt̂t̂B îp̂ N̂ Ggb̂ŵK
cwi ewi K tĥt̂K̂v̂bv ŵm̂x̂v̂ŠÍ Ẑv̂t̂K GKvB ŵb̂t̂Z t̂`Lv hvq | evl q̂ŵj i GKK ŵm̂x̂v̂ŠÍ I
ŵb̂t̂`K̂k cwi P̂ŵj Z cve`vi cwi ewi K Rxêt̂bi Ae`v̂l ZvB m̂ŷ p bq |

bZi

ŪAvZi Avj x̂t̂`i bxj v̂f̂ cvÛŪ bvÛt̂Ki GKgv̂t̂ bvix Pwi t̂ cvUPv̂lx AvẐt̂i i `x̂ bZj cwi ewi K
Rxeb êÁbvi | bZi AvẐt̂i i ŵŪZxq `x̂ | ĉŪg `x̂i gZîi ci 52 eQ̂t̂i i êx̂ AvZi ŵŪZxq̂evi
weevn K̂t̂i t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i ĥp̂Zx Kb̂`v̂ bẐt̂K | AvẐt̂i i m̂v̂t̂_ bZi eq̂t̂mi cv`R̂", bZb cwi t̂ek,
bvixi Dci Ab̂`v̂b̂t̂`i GK̂t̂ĉt̂k `ŵf̂ŵz, Kmŝ`vi m̂KjB bẐt̂K wecĥŠÍ K̂t̂i t̂Q | d̂t̂j
AvẐt̂i i m̂sm̂v̂t̂i bZi gb t̂bB | G Kvi t̂ŷ `š̂iZveR̂ŵZ ŵcZ::gvZ..ŵf̂Ûv̂t̂ZB t̂m̂ ŵd̂t̂i tĥt̂Z P̂vq |
bvÛt̂Ki `i iæ̂t̂Z bZi ĉĥt̂½ GmKj Z`_ `i b̂t̂Z cvl qv hvq ĉŪẐt̂ek `B êt̂x̂i K̂t̂_v̂cK_t̂b:

ĉŪg êx̂ | ŵK Ki ŵẐt̂Q |
ŵŪZxq êx̂ | `i Rv R̂p̂ov cv tgBj v̂ Kv̂i ŵẐt̂Q | N̂ Mvb bv Kv̂i b êŷŜ bv | ev̂t̂ci ewo ĥŵZ
P̂vq |
ĉŪg êx̂ | KI ŵK | ewoÛv̂ KB th ĥŵe |
ŵŪZxq êx̂ | Ai ĉt̂i L̂uêt̂ki Av̂mi Av̂t̂Q |¹⁴

¹³ Ẑt̂`e, c., 73 |

¹⁴ t̂m̂j g Avj `xb, t̂m̂j g Avj `xb i P̂bv̂mĝMÖ́1, c., 281 |

cwi ewi K RxeB bZi Ges AvZi Df̄t̄qB Am̄x| bZi Zvi msmvi RxeBbi cwi Pq
tḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b̄ et̄j ṽgx w̄t̄m̄t̄e AvZi t̄K ṽKvi Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv| w̄cZ::gvZ...w̄fUvi
b÷vj w̄Rqv Zv̄t̄K meṽY w̄N̄t̄i iv̄t̄L| w̄KŠ' Amy' AvZi l Zv mn' Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv| ṽgx w̄t̄m̄t̄e
Zvi c̄f̄t̄Zi Aw̄Kvi c̄Z̄ôv Ki t̄Z P̄vq| d̄t̄j bZi gb l kvixwi K `t̄t̄Z; tm̄ t̄m̄v̄t̄a d̄t̄m̄ D̄t̄V
w̄Z̄xq ex̄t̄K et̄j :

AvZi | D Av̄t̄m̄ bv| Av̄m̄e bv| kv̄j xi gv̄M̄ Ñ D kv̄j x̄t̄i Av̄w̄g Ñ K̄iQg i Bbv iv̄L D̄t̄i Av̄w̄g Ñ
c̄ôg ex̄| Ai c̄t̄i Av̄Qi Av̄t̄Q Ñ t̄kvb KB AvZi | tḡšj w̄f Av̄m̄w̄j n̄w̄iRiv w̄ḡj vl t̄ Lev|
AvZi | D Kq t̄bv̄bvi Pi h̄w̄e| Ñ Av̄w̄g gi t̄Z̄iQ Ñ Avi ZB Km t̄bv̄bvi P̄t̄i hv̄ḡj| D̄t̄i Av̄w̄g
iv̄Lgybv Ñ B t̄Miv̄t̄gi t̄Mvi ṽt̄b D̄t̄i KeYi w̄ ḡj¹⁵

ex̄ AvZi gj Z Zvi t̄m̄ev̄h̄t̄Z̄e Rb' GKRb `vm̄x w̄t̄m̄t̄e t̄bv̄bvi Pi t̄t̄K Av̄Z̄xq cwi Rbn̄xb
h̄p̄Zx bZ̄t̄K w̄et̄q K̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄q Av̄t̄m̄| w̄KŠ' gZ̄ic_hv̄T̄x GKRb et̄x̄i t̄m̄ev̄`vm̄xi ḡt̄a' msmvi
RxeBbi t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ mv̄_RZv L̄t̄R cv̄q̄w̄ bZi Ñ msmv̄t̄i Zvi w̄b̄w̄j ḂZv t̄t̄K Zv m̄ȳ úó avi bv Kiv
hv̄q| Dci Š' Āt̄b̄e Af̄ve l bZ̄t̄K cwi ewi K RxeB et̄ov ai t̄bi m̄sM̄t̄gi ḡf̄Lv̄ḡjL `v̄o
Kwi t̄q̄t̄Q| AvZ̄t̄i msmv̄t̄i bZi Ab' b̄vix̄`i ḡt̄Zv Aw̄f̄t̄hv̄Rb NUv̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b̄| ZvB Zvi
Av̄PiY c̄Z̄t̄ekx l cwi ev̄t̄i m̄K̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q Zv Amsj M̄e et̄j w̄et̄ew̄PZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| bv̄Ūt̄Ki
GKch̄q t̄ Lv hv̄q, w̄R̄t̄b āt̄i t̄Q et̄j tḡšj w̄f KZ̄R kvixwi K w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ṽKvi nq bZ̄l
Aet̄k̄t̄l AvZ̄t̄i msmvi t̄t̄K bZi cv̄w̄j t̄q hvl qv cwi ewi K RxeBbi c̄Z̄ Av̄`v̄n̄xb ZvB
t̄Kej `Zwi K̄t̄i bv Ñ Zv̄t̄K c̄Z̄`v̄L̄v̄t̄bi t̄f̄Zi w̄ t̄q c̄Z̄ev̄` l %Zwi K̄t̄i | f̄v̄t̄j vev̄m̄v̄n̄xb
m̄x̄úK̄, Af̄ve, Av̄kv-Av̄Kv̄·ȳvi `ecixZ', m̄vḡw̄iRK Kms̄`vi G me w̄KQz bZ̄j cwi ewi K
ṽf̄w̄eK RxeBt̄K f̄x̄l Yf̄v̄t̄e ev̄av̄M̄Ń K̄t̄i t̄Q Ñ th ev̄av̄ bZi Aw̄Z̄µg Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b̄ et̄j tm̄
ci w̄RZ l cj v̄ZK b̄vix w̄t̄m̄t̄e c̄Z̄K̄w̄qZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

t̄M̄ŠZgx, Ab̄m̄eqv, w̄c̄q̄se`v l kKŠÍ j v

gyb K̄t̄Ȳi msmv̄t̄i Aw̄k̄Z̄ w̄eaev tev̄b t̄M̄ŠZgx l Zvi Kb̄`v̄Ńq Ab̄m̄eqv l w̄c̄q̄se`v Ges Zcw̄`^
w̄ek̄w̄ḡt̄ l ṽM̄c̄bUx t̄gb̄Kvi cwi Z`³ Kb̄`v̄ kKŠÍ j v̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q `Zwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q ŌkKŠÍ j v̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki
w̄f̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄T̄ | t̄M̄ŠZgxi ṽgx Bj j ṽx l Kb̄`v̄t̄`i ti t̄L ev̄bc̄Ń` h̄vb Ges t̄m̄Lv̄t̄b

¹⁵ Z̄t̄`e, c, 283|

t̂¹⁶Qvq Abvnt̂i gZieiY Kt̂ib | Zvi t̂¹⁶QvqZi t̂Zi ŵtq t̂MŠZgxi msmvi Rxeṭbi | gZi Nt̂U | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i āvZv Kt̂Yi M̂n | GLvṭbB t̂MŠZgx | Zvi Kb̂vṭq̂i bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb | Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵek̂ŵġ | t̂gbKvi AbvKŵŷZ ŵgj ṭb kKš̂jvi Rb̂ | ŵKš̂¹⁶ M̂bUx t̂gbKv Zvi D̂t̂k̂ Pwi Zv_©Kt̂i gŵj bx b̂xi Zx̂i Kb̂vṭK t̂dt̂j t̂M̂P̂t̂j hvb Ñ Aet̂k̂t̂i kKš̂jvi | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i gŵj Kt̂Yi cwi ev̂ti | ŵeaev t̂MŠZgx mvaviY M̂n¹⁶ bvix | bvUṭK Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb gvZmj f Avṭet̂M cŶn̂tq D̂t̂v̂Q | Zvi M̂fR̂vZ Kb̂vṭq thgb Zvi fv̂t̂j vev̂m | t̂¹⁶ t̂¹⁶ t̂Zgub kKš̂jvi t̂ŷt̂i | t̂Kvṭbv cv_Ṛ¹⁶ ĵŷ Kiv hvq bv | Dciš̂ kKš̂jvi AmŷZvq t̂MŠZgxi D̂ŵM̂Zv | ŵṭš̂v mĝ¹⁶ bvUK R̂to ĵŷ Kiv hvq | gj Z bvUṭKi t̂k̂t̂i kKš̂jvi cwi Pq D̂t̂v̂PZ n̂lqvi cêcĥš̂¹⁶ Zvi M̂fR̂vZ Kb̂v ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ewi K Rxeṭb kKš̂jvi cwi ŵPZ n̂tq D̂t̂v̂Q | kKš̂jvi gj cwi Pq D̂t̂v̂PZ n̂t̂j t̂MŠZgxi gvZm̂Evq m̂t̂Rv̂ti AvNvZ jv̂t̂M: ōm̂Z¹⁶ ĉKŵkZ t̂nvK | nvq gnŵ¹⁶ ŵKQy m̂t̂Z¹⁶ i gŵLv̂g¹⁶ n̂t̂j gŵĒKv Uṭj | t̂v̂ | ñ eĵt̂Z¹⁶ | t̂¹⁶ M̂P̂ bxj bUṭUx t̂MŠZgxi AŵfKvc bv | GKRb Rbbx tm̂ gv n̂t̂Z cv̂ti ŵ Ñ Avi GKRb gv Ñ tm̂ i ayRbbx bq et̂j gv n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂j v bv | ō¹⁶ Kb̂vṭ¹⁶ i ĉṬcv̂j b | āvZv Kt̂Yi msmv̂ti i ŵŵqZi cv̂j ṭb t̂MŠZgxi cwi ewi K mvaviY Rxeb AŵZeŵnZ n̂t̂Z t̂¹⁶ Lv hvq bvUṭK | bvUKŵ tĥt̂nZi kKš̂jvi t̂K t̂K¹⁶ Kt̂i t̂m̂nZi bvUṭK kKš̂jvi kvi ŵi K | gvb̂m̂K AmŷZvq ĉt̂iv cwi ev̂i B G ŵb̂tq ê¹⁶ | D̂ŵM̂êl t̂kvKv̂nZ | Amŷ¹⁶ kKš̂jvi ŵPŵKrm̂vi GK cĥt̂q hLb Zvi m̂ŵZ¹⁶ Kvi cwi Pq D̂¹⁶ ŵŵUJ nq ZLb t̂¹⁶ t̂K cwi ev̂ti i m̂Kt̂j i mv̂t̂_B Zvi GK m̂ŷúó¹⁶ t̂Zi¹⁶ Zvi nq:

t̂MŠZgx | nvq kKš̂jvi Ñ nvq t̂Lx t̂ĝt̂q Ñ GB¹⁶ ṭ nv̂t̂Z gŵj bx b̂xi Zvi t̂¹⁶ t̂K Avbv t̂m̂B ŵki Kb̂vṭK D̂òR̂t̂j ŵb Kwît̂q ĉŵĒ et̂¹⁶ t̂X̂t̂K GKŵ b et̂Ki Kv̂t̂Q Ẑt̂j tît̂Lŵj v̂g | AvR ŵKQyṭb ṭbB t̂Zvi |

kKš̂jvi | t̂ĝti t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb Av̂gṭ̂K | GLb gv̂st̂mi t̂fẐti ŵt̂li ŵv̂Z t̂M̂t̂¹⁶ Ñ D̂¹⁶ i t̂¹⁶ t̂K St̂ît̂Q Kv̂t̂j v i¹⁶ av̂i v | AnsKvi Zeŷt̂Nv̂P bv | gvẐt̂¹⁶ t̂¹⁶ gv̂b | Kt̂i Q Ñ gvẐt̂¹⁶ t̂¹⁶ Ẑŵg Av̂gṭ̂K t̂ĝti t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb t̂m̂B ŵ b |¹⁷

¹⁶ t̂m̂j g Avj¹⁶ x̂b, t̂m̂j g Avj¹⁶ x̂b i P̂v̂m̂gM̂02, m̂vBgb R̂vKŵi qv m̂¹⁶úv. (X̂vKv : gv̂l j v et̂¹⁶ ŵm̂¹⁶ 2006), c., 74-75 |

¹⁷ Ẑt̂¹⁶ e, c., 78 |

bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxeb

tm wk t̄ eZv bv gvb| Ñ Zvi AvZcwi Pq I cwi YwZ wbtqB tkl chŠÍ kKŠÍ jvi
cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb AwÍ Zpxb ntq DfVtQ| tMŠZgxi gZv gvb KY| kKŠÍ jvK
Kbvt̄ t̄ cZcwj Z Kt̄iQ| wkŠ' GB ØwØK cwi wZtZ tml weg| kKŠÍ jvi te` bvt̄eva
ZvB cwi evti i mKj t̄K mgvbfvte Q̄tq tM̄tQ|

Wwj gb

ŪKĒb̄Lvj v̄0 buŪKi Wwj gb tet̄ wb bvix| buŪK GB tet̄ m̄ú* vq̄tK jvDq̄v etj cwi wPZ
Kiv ntq̄Q| gj Z, tet̄ t̄ i Rxeb fvmgvb Ñ tbŠKvZB Zv̄ i Ni-msmvi | Wwj ḡbi t̄gx
iDgvb (ingvb) tK GK`v nZ`v Kt̄i jvDq̄v̄ i ūKg m`ŕ | Gici t̄t̄K weaev Wwj ḡbi
GKvi msmvi | ūKg m`ŕ i Kz̄ w̄ t̄t̄K wbt̄R̄ i evP̄tq ivLv Zvi Av̄iK Rxeb msM̄g| gj Z
mviw̄ t̄bi Kḡt̄k̄t̄ i w̄i i wbtm̄½ tbŠKvi fvmgvb Rxeb KgR̄vŠÍ Wwj ḡbi cwi ewi K
Rxēbi LwZ wP̄Í Ñ wbāwi Z cwi YwZ | Zvi Am̄úȲ© i wbtm̄½ cwi ewi K Rxēbi Pvj wP̄Í i
t̄fZi jvDq̄v ev tet̄ m̄ú* v̄t̄qi bvixi cwi ewi K Rxēbi AwZm̄gvb` w̄ K buŪK d̄tU DfVtQ|

bl kv`x

Ūt̄KivgZḡj̄j̄ Ū buŪKi t̄gx cwi Z̄³ bl kv`x wczvi ewot̄Z Awk̄Z̄| mŠÍ vb nq bv etj
k̄i ewo t̄t̄K tm wbh̄ZZ, cZ̄vL̄vZ| Zeyl buŪK t̄ Lv hvq bl kv`x t̄gx Rb̄
cZ̄x̄ȳvi Z Ñ Zvi weklm GKw̄ b w̄ōq tm Zv̄tK k̄i ewot̄Z w̄w̄i t̄q wbt̄Z Aw̄t̄e| t̄KivgZ
bl kv`xi t̄gx Kvt̄Q wPw̄ t̄j t̄L wkŠ' Zvi DĒi Av̄tm bv| bl kv`xi cZ̄ t̄gx cwi evti i
Kvt̄ivi t̄Kvt̄bv ggZv tbB Ñ `vq̄l tbB| buŪK t̄gx- t̄x̄ mnRvZ m̄ú* t̄K̄P th m̄f̄ cvl qv hvq
Zv gj Z fvt̄j vevm̄vnx̄b Ñ w̄biæĒvc| dt̄j buŪK miw̄wi bl kv`xi t̄gx wk̄sev k̄i i-kvi w̄o
Pwī t̄ Dcw̄wZ bv _vK̄t̄j I bl kv`xi msjv̄t̄c Zv̄ i m̄t̄½ bl kv`xi AvŠÍ tm̄úK̄© m̄nt̄R
Ab̄t̄gq: Ūtniv th cvlvY t̄Mv| th cvlvY| Ū¹⁸ GB cvlvY cwi R̄t̄bi Av̄iK wP̄Í bl kv`xi
wczM̄t̄nI t̄ Lv hvq| gj Z wczvi ewot̄Z Ae`vbi Z bl kv`x wczv Afivex Awj w̄ḡqvi Kvt̄QI
μ̄t̄g tevSv ntq I t̄V| Ggbw̄K t̄x̄ I Kb̄vi cZ̄ Awj w̄ḡqvi `̄ēnvi bl kv`x̄t̄K Zvj K̄v̄t̄i

¹⁸ Zt̄`e, c,240|

ewo fZ MñK t gP KvR Ki tZ eva Kti | wKŠ` pwi Î Zvj K` vti i c0j vftb bl kv`xi mvf_ Zvj K` vti i kvixi K m=úK©Zwi ntj bl kv`xi Rxeb cvtè hvq| KviY Gi t fZi w` tq tm tKej Zvj K` vti i mvgwqK thŠb-DtÉRbv vbi m tbi Dcvq wntmte e`eüZ ntqtQ| cwi w`wZ bZb w` tK evK tbq eÜ`v bvix etj cwi PZ bl kv`x AŠÍ tmËy ntq cotj | wgt_` Acet` bl kv`x Ni-msmvi webó ntqtQ G mZ` DtbwPZ nq wKŠ` mgvR wKsev cwi ewi tKD Zv tK M0Y Kti bv| bl kv`xi M t fP Qggv tmi a fY nZ`v Ges bl kv`x vbi a t k nevi ga` w` tq bl kv`x Pwi fîi Ki aY cwi YwZ N tU|

gv tqi mvf_ bl kv`xi cwi ewi K eÜb Mfxi ntj l bl kv`xi wczvi i a` a gwZP Kv tQ bl kv`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb k t i ewoi g tZvB Ki aY wntmte D tV G t m tQ| KviY` v gxi ewoi mK t j i g tZv wczvi mvf_ l bl kv`xi cwi ewi K m=úK© Abv` t i i | wKŠ` Lvj vZ fvB tKiv g tZi mvf_ bl kv`xi AvŠÍ tm=ú t K P Mfxi Zv wfbegv t v` Zwi K t i tQ bvU t K | mK t j cwi Z` wM Ki t j l tKiv g Z GKvB bl kv`xi c t y` ` w d v q | bl kv`xi bó a fY i c0Z tKiv g tZi ggZv m Mfxi: 00gvb t l i Qv l bv| KvM n_ t b WvBqv w c w o v q Lv t e v | Zvi Pvqv Kei w` t j Avj øv L y k A t e v | 0019 gj Z 0 t Kiv g Z g 1/2 j 0 bvU t K bl kv`xi th cwi ewi K Rxeb d t U D t V t Q Zv v b Z v Š Í g h P v n x b | G L v t b j y` Kiv hvq cwi ewi K m=ú t K P a i b l A g v b i e K | t K e j bl kv`xi gv l t Kiv g t Z i ` i ` bl kv`x t K m v g w R K l cwi ewi K g v b l wntmte h_vh_ gh P vi AwaKvi c0Z 0 v Ki t Z cv t i bv|

bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv` R t b B cwi ewi K R x e t b D t c w y` Z b v i x | m s m v t i i m K j M n` w j K g` t h g b Z v t` i G K g v t K v R t Z g w b ú K t g i A b`_ v n t j k v i x i K j v` A b v l ` b w g i E K e` v c v i | g j Z, bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv cwi ewi K R x e t b i g t a` t Z g b t K v t b v c 0 f` t b B | Z v t` i cwi ewi K t k v P b x q A e` v w c Z Z w i Š K cwi ewi e` e` v i v b L y Z c 0 Z d j b |

b t R v n b

tKiv g t Z i` x e x i v 1/2 b v b t R v n b K m g c j M 0 t g i G K R b t g v q w i 4 t b i t g t q | Z v i b Z b cwi ewi K R x e t b i m=0 e b v` Z w i n q t Kiv g t Z i mvf_ w e e v n e Ü t b i g t a` w` t q | w K Š` w e e v t n i

¹⁹ Z t` e, c, 242 |

ivtZ AwZwi³ i³ÿtYi KvitY biRvntbi gZi ntj tm mtebvi I gZi nq| GB f mgtqi gtaB tKivgZ-biRvntbi cvi úwii K m^útK[®] tFZi Mfxi cwi ewi K Av^v ^Zwi ntqtQ| Aí mgtqi gta[^] biRvntb I tKivgtZi ^v^gx-[^]xi th cMvp eÜb jÿ Kiv hvq Zv AZ[^]šÍ PgKc0 | tKivgZ ^x wntmte biRvntb tK[®]ej gtb-c0tY fv^tj vevmvi mvt_ M0Y Ktiwb Ñ cwiK[^]Í w^b tmbvK[^]v^ú al[®]Yi dtj AšÍ tmEÿ biRvntbi Mf[®]v^tZi dmj th gZ mšÍ vb fvgó nq ZvtKl gvb^tl i gh[®]v w[^] tqtQ| biRvntbi cwi YwZ tKivgZ tK thgb e^w_Z Kti tQ tZgwb Zvi c0Z tKivgtZi t[®]0 Av^tiv cMvp Kti tQ| Ab^w tK ^^tmg^tq biRvntb I tKivgZ th ewotZ Avk0[®] cvq tmB ewoi KZ[®] AvRj ggZv^teva biRvntbi cwi Pq I AvšÍ tm^útK[®] tÿtî wfb[®]gv[^]v ^Zwi Kti tQ| AvRyb^tbiRvntb tK ag[®]Kb^v wntmte M0Y Kti tKivgtZi mvt_ weev^tni mKj e^t ve[^]Í B tK[®]ej Kti bv Ñ biRvntb tK tdiZ w^btZ Avmv tmbv^wgqvi gv[^]Í vb ^^tij úgwKl AM0n[^] Kti | dtj bvU^tK ag[®]vcZvi fv^tj vevmv Ges tKivgtZi mgvb^fwZ biRvntbi gZi-gⁿZ[®]Kl AvteMnb Kti tZvtj |

kgj v

0tKivgZg¹/₂j 0 bvU^tKi kgj v Kv^tbi ^j niv^tbvi KvitY ^v^gx-k^ti KZ[®] w^bh[®]ZZ ntq gvb^wmK fvimv^g niv^tj w^cZvi msm^ti ZvtK cpivq c0[^]veZ[®] Kti Z nq| w^cZv-gvZv I GKgv[^] fvB tmvfv^btK w^btq kgj vi cwi ewi K Rxe^tbi c0Z[®]Qwe Ztj aiv ntqtQ bvU^tK| Kb^vi cwi YwZ w^cZv-gvZv I Avk0[^] tKivgZ tKl e^w_Z Kti | w^cZv-gvZv-fvB I tKivgtZi mvt_ kgj vi AvšÍ tm^úK[®]fvtj v ntj I c0Z^tenk tevev eki i mvt_ kgj vi kv^wii K m^útK[®] ci YwZ mewKQz Avgj cv^te[^] t[^]q| gvb^wmK fvimv^gnx^b tevev eki I kgj vi thš^bm^útK[®] dtj kgj v AšÍ tmEÿ ntq cotj mvgw^wRK I cwi ewi K ^^fv^teB kgj vtK w^bMⁿxZ ntZ nq| w^cZvi ggZ^teva gn[^]Z[®]cwi YZ nq ti^tl | Ab^w tK kgj vi Rxe^tbi S^wK _vK^tj I tK[®]ej m[®]š^b ev^pv^tZ tRvi Kti Mf[®]v^tZ NU^vt^bvi g^tZv w^xvšÍ tKivgZ t[®]tb w^btZ cv^ti bv| tevev eki , kgj vtK w^btq tKivgZ cv^jvtZ Pv^tj tm tPóv I e[^]_nq| ^^vgxi Mⁿ I w^cZvi Mⁿ Ñ cwi ewi K Rxe^tbi ^^w KB tklchšÍ kgj vi Avbiv^c Avev[^]j wntmte cwi YZ ntqtQ mvgw^wRK I cwi ewi K m[®]v^ti i KvitY| dtj kgj vi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvU^tK weaZ ntqtQ Zv GKRB bvixi gvb^weK gh[®]v f-j[^]É^tbi cvkvcw^k mvgw^wRK I cwi ewi K Av^vP^ti i bksm

tPnivt̂K DtbwPZ Kt̂i t̂Q | G bvUt̂Ki kgj v Pwi t̂wUi t̂y t̂t̂I GKB K_v ej v hvq | mvgvb̂
Kv t̂bi `j nviv t̂bvi R t̂b̂ `v̂gxi cwi ewi KẐR Zvi Dci th w b̂oi w b̂ĥZb Zv Zvi m̂v̂êR
gĥP v t̂K f̂j ŷEZ Kt̂i t̂Q | Zvi cwi ewi K RxebI `v̂m t̂Ẑi E t̂âP DV t̂Z cv t̂i w b |

^KZix

Ōevmb̂Ō bvU t̂Ki ^KZix tĥŠZ t̂Ki Kvit̂Y `v̂gxi m̂smvi t̂_ t̂K ĉẐvL̂vZ | `v̂gxi Avêp̂we
hvl qvi UvKv ŵ t̂Z ^KZixi `wi `â ŵcZv Âŷg Ñ dt̂j bvU t̂Ki îîæ t̂ZB t̂`Lv hvq ^KZixi
k̂t̂i Zv t̂K Zvi ŵcZvi ewo t̂Z t̂i t̂L P t̂j hvq | k̂t̂i ^KZixi ŵcZv t̂K et̂j : ŌŌ t̂nv t̂bb | Ñ UvKv
AB t̂j gvBqv hv t̂e Avgvi ewo Z | bq GLb w_Kv _vK t̂ev Gnv t̂bB | ŌŌ²⁰ Gici t̂_ t̂K ŵcZvi
m̂smvi ^KZixi GKgv̂t̂ Avk̂Ō`j | gvZnxb ^KZix Ñ ŵcZv I `f̂vB Rv̂gi-Lŵet̂i i m̂smv̂t̂i
nvj at̂i | ŵKŠ' ŵKŌŵ t̂bi ĝt̂â ŵcZvi Afvex m̂smv̂t̂i tevSv nt̂q I t̂V | Afve Zv t̂`i
cwi ewi K m̂âú t̂K̂P f̂xZ b̂ŵo t̂q t̂`q | Rv̂gi et̂j : ŌŌ tevSm bv t̂Zvi ĉv̂t̂Wi f̂vZ K̂v̂g t̂b
Av t̂m | ŌŌ²¹ Ab̂`T̂ Zvi ŵcZv Av t̂k t̂Ki ĝt̂LI ĉŌq GKB K_v i ĉj i v̂êŷE t̂kvbv hvq :

nvi v̂gRŵ | ŵeqv ŵ ŵQ bvMĉt̂i | G ewo t̂Z ŵK Pvm | ŵK PvB t̂Zvi | ŵK t̂mi ŵbMv AvBQvm |
Avgvi f̂vOv N̂t̂i Av_b j v̂MvB t̂Z AvBQvm bv | R t̂b̂ŷ ci ŵb t̂Ri gv̂l t̂i LvB t̂Qvm Ñ Lm̂t̂gi
Ni f̂vOZv t̂Qvm | ev t̂ci N̂t̂i Av_b j v̂MvBZv t̂Qvm |²²

tĥŠZ t̂Ki UvKv thvMvi Kiv m̂âe bq et̂j `v̂gxi m̂smv̂t̂i ĉẐveẐP̂bi m̂t̂ĥM t̂bB ^KZixi |
Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi Afvex m̂smv̂t̂i I tm Aŵ`Í t̂Ẑj m̂sK t̂U gvb̂mK f̂v t̂e ŵeâŶ`Í nt̂q ĉto | Ggb
Ōv̂ŵŌK cwi ewi K cwi ŵŵẐZ t̂klv̂êâ ŵel t̂L t̂q AvẐhẐvi gâ ŵ t̂q Zvi KîæŶ cwi ŶŵZ
N̂t̂U t̂Q bvU t̂K |

gj Z ^KZix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂b `v̂gx Ges ŵcZv Df̂t̂qi m̂smv̂t̂i B ŵkKonxb | t̂Kv t̂b̂ŵUB
Zvi ŵb f̂P̂Zvi evm̂`vb nt̂q I t̂V ŵb | `v̂gxi ewo i kvi ŵi K I gvb̂mK ŵb ĥP̂Zb Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi

²⁰ t̂m̂j g Avj `xb, t̂m̂j g Avj `xb i P̂v̂m̂gM̂Ō3, m̂v̂Bĝb RvKŵi qv m̂âúv. (XvKv : gv̂l j v êt̂ v̂m̂^Ō
2011), c, 15 |

²¹ Ẑt̂`e, c, 17 |

²² Ẑt̂`e, c, 31 |

msmvti I GKIKg tevSv ntq Zvi ^ffweK cwi ewi K Rxeb `p I wech^Í ntq cto| dtj AvZñZ`vi gtZv A`ffweK vnxvšÍ vbZ tm KÉv teva Ktiwb| ^KZixi cwi ewi K Rxeb Ab`vb`ti i mvt_ Zvi AvšÍ tm^úK^etkøLY Kiti t`Lv hvq Ñ ^vgxi cwi evti Kvti v m½ Zvi m^úK^mÿ p bq| thSZK tjvfx ^vgx kvixi Kfvte ZvK cövi Kti Ñ kjiil tgšLK Am`vPi tYi gva`tg cöZvbqZ ^KZixK tkvLY KitiQ| kvixi K I gvbimK vbh^Zb thLv b vbZ`-`bigvEK wclq m^úK^Dbqb tmLv b Am^e| dtj ^vgx-kiti i m½ ^KZixi cwi ewi K msthM fvtj vevmrvxb I AbvKv`yZ| Ab`w`K wczvi ewotZ ^KZixi cwi ewi K m^úK^ fvtj v-g` GKB mgvšÍ i vtj cöwinZ ntqtQ| mvgvqK cwi ewi K msKtUi Kvity wczv-fvB`i `p`envi mtejl ^KZixi Rb` Zv`i DvMöZvi gta` w`tg mnRvZ ggZfertai cöZdj b t`Lv hvq bvUtk| msmvti Afve, thSZKti UvKv msmöni gvbimK Pic, HwZnwmK evmb vbZq Mötgi tbZv AmRRtj i mvt_ cwi ewi K msKU cfiwZ Kvity cwi ewi K th AkvšÍ Avtktki cwi evti weivRgvb gj Z tmwJB wczv, fvB`i mvt_ ^KZixi m^úK^ gta` `tZi ^Zii KitiQ| wKš Awfgvbx ^KZix ^vgxi msmvtiI thgb AvböZ Rxeb cö`y KitiQ tZgub wczvi msmvtiI tm vbZtK mKj mgm`vi tk`le`y tftetQ| dtj AvZñZ`vi gva`tg tm GmKj övöK cwi w`vZ t`K gÿ³ LtRtQ| ^KZixi GB AvZñZ`v Ñ evsj vt`tki cöšÍ K Afvex cwi evti i Mtí i tfZti thSZK bvgK cövi KvQ bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi vbgö wPÎ Ztj atitQ|

dj gwZ

Öei Kgvti cÿj bvPö bvUtki Kwnvb GK`j Mvtqb KZK cwi tenkZ cÿj bvPi cvj vi tfZi w`tg Dc`wcz| dtj i³gvstmi tKvfbv bvixPwi Î G bvUtk tbB wKš` gj Mvtqtb i cwi tekvbq cÿj bvPi Avmti i KwnvbZt we i Kgvti i `x dj gwZ Pwi tî i gta` w`tg bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi wevfböw` K cöwUZ ntqtQ| mZivs we i Kgvti i `x Pwi Îw bvUtk cÿj bvPi Pwi Î ntj I Zv wtkøltYi gta` w`tg bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi wfböwPÎ DtbwPb Kiv hvq| bvUtk gj Z we i Kgvi I `x dj gwZ GB `ß Pwi tî i cwi ewi K Rxebi Mí B wPwÎ Z ntqtQ| we i Kgvti i `wi`i msmvi Ñ Kgvti i KvR Kti RweKv vbeñ nq| `x dj gwZ msmvi mvgj vq Ges msmvi mvgj vtbvi cvkvcwk tm nwo cwi Ztj bKkv GtK ^vgxK h_vmva` mrvh` Kti | bvUtki cö`tg hLb t`Lv hvq tMv` ti vM I `vtZi e`v_vq tfvMv i æMödj gwZtK

tm vb̄tRB Zvi cwi w̄v̄Zi eȲv̄ Ki t̄Q:

tMv̄` cvl t̄Z Kvb̄` Avig ti
Avgvi dj gwZ bvg nq ti |
tc̄t̄Wi t̄cvj vq gi t̄Q Avó mb ti
bvgw̄U w̄Qwa i vg ti |
mv̄`vi cBmvq bv Kj vq
Aó c̄hi `vZ kj vq
Ggb Kó t̄`q fMgvb
Zvi ýwZ wK
Kij vg ti |²³

AKv̄t̄j mš̄l̄vb niv̄t̄bv dj gwZ cv l `v̄Zi tiv̄t̄M fM̄t̄Q wKš' wPwKrmv Kiv̄t̄bvi ḡt̄Zv
A_ %w̄ZK Aē`v Zv̄t̄` i t̄bB | eZ̄ḡvbKv̄t̄j gw̄U i nwo-cw̄Zt̄j i c̄t̄j b D̄t̄V hv̄t̄`Q c̄w̄v̄÷K
w̄bw̄ḡZ ev̄m̄t̄bi Rb̄w̄c̄t̄Zvi Kvi t̄Y | d̄t̄j Zv̄t̄` i Afv̄ex msm̄v̄t̄i Ab̄ǣ`_i wPwKrmvi Afv̄t̄ei
ZxēZv d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | Avi GB Afv̄e msm̄v̄t̄i wei K̄gvi `x dj gwZi m̄w̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ t̄ý̄t̄l̄ i `t̄Z;
%Zvi K̄t̄i | wei l dj gwZi K̄t̄_v̄c̄K_b j ý Kiv̄ t̄h̄Z cv̄t̄i:

wei | gw̄Mi KZv ūb | Avgw̄b̄fv̄t̄Z R̄t̄U bv t̄cvov gw̄i P Ñ Kq P`Pwi Ñ Avevi gv̄_i gv̄O
dj ew̄o |
eD | Av̄v̄t̄i Ñ KZ bv cvl vY ABQv̄l Z̄w̄g |²⁴

Hw̄Zn`ev̄nx K̄gvi t̄ckvi mv̄t̄_ mgKvj xb hš̄mḡx c̄t̄Y`i th wēt̄iva bv̄Ūt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi
Qvc dj gwZi cwi ev̄t̄i c̄t̄ōt̄Q | msm̄v̄t̄i dj gwZ Afv̄t̄ei mv̄t̄_ j ovB K̄t̄i Kv̄š̄l̄ | GKvi t̄Y
Ab̄`vb̄` t̄hmKj K̄gvi w̄cZw̄fUv wēw̄u K̄t̄i D̄Ei w̄t̄Ki t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄`t̄k P̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄Q dj gwZi
wei t̄K Zv̄t̄` i ḡt̄Zv t̄`kv̄š̄l̄t̄i i Av̄Kv̄_ý̄vi K_v Rvbvq | wKš' wei vb̄t̄Ri t̄ckv, w̄cZ.fwg
t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄w̄UB Qvōt̄Z bvi vR | GQvov mš̄l̄vbnxb msm̄v̄t̄i fiel t̄Zi `c̄ǣthLv̄t̄b w̄ǣq̄gvb t̄mLv̄t̄b
dj gwZ Ges wei Df̄q̄t̄KB nZvkv w̄N̄t̄i āt̄i ēt̄U Ñ wKš' dj gwZi ḡt̄Zv wei Rxeb msm̄M̄t̄g
w̄cQcv n̄t̄Z Pvq bv | ZvB tm Av̄Z̄h̄Z`v Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄l dj gwZi Nḡš̄l̄ ḡl t̄`t̄L w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄

²³ Z̄t̄`e, c, 42 |
²⁴ Z̄t̄`e, c, 43-44 |

e`jvq| dj gwZt̄Kl tm bZb Kti evPvi `c̄et`Lvq| wei nwo cwZj evbte Avi dj gwZ
bvbbv i t̄o bKkv Kite N hšj bvgZ c̄t̄i mvt_ Zvt`i wkí `ȳZvi j ovB Pj te| dj gwZl
bZb Kti tkvK-Zvc f̄t̄j tmB j ovBt̄qi Ask ntq l t̄v:

wei | ...Avig ht̄šj bt̄M bvi vB Kiti mvm cvBwQ| Avig iO w`qv bKkv w`qv gvj evbvgj
mvZ eit̄Yi tLjv tLjg| c̄Zj Mog| `iKvti wRwb̄tmi j t̄M GÆziO w`gj gvbj tZv Rš
bv| iO t̄`Lt̄j K`i Kitev Avgt̄Mv wRwb̄tmi | GB iO hšj w`evi cvi tev| ZB bv mevi ḡt̄a`
ivav Kt̄o i QvP Zj evi cvim|

eD| cwi t̄Zv|²⁵

mvs mvi K Uvbc̄tob, Afve, gZmšl̄ v̄t̄bi `šjZPviY c̄f̄wZ cwi w`wZi t̄fZti wei l
Zvi `x̄ dj gwZi cvi `úwi K msNI`thgb t̄`Lv hvq tZgb f̄t̄j vevmvi mZxe^aUvbl j ȳ Kiv
hvq| gj Z, wei Kgt̄i i `x̄ dj gwZi c̄Z wei i f̄t̄j vevmv Ges D̄t̄c̄ȳv `p̄it̄bi AvPiYB
j ȳYxq| dt̄j bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l dj gwZi c̄Z wei i `v̄úZ` f̄t̄j vevmvi D`MxiY `x̄ wnt̄mte
Zvi , iæZj wKQlv `Zwi nt̄j l c̄Y`gvb̄t̄li gh̄P v`Zwi nqv̄b|

teMgx

ŌnvZn`vB̄o bvŪt̄Ki teMgxi msmvi M̄p`-`v̄gx wQl̄v, k̄i i Avbvi f̄v̄vix Ges GKgv̄l̄ c̄j̄ Bšt̄K
wb̄t̄q| teMgx M̄p`-bvix N̄ Ni msmv̄t̄i Kgb̄ Zvi c̄āvb `wqZj| cwi ewi K RxeB teMgx gj Z
t̄`æcivqY, `wqZk̄xj bvix| GKgv̄l̄ t̄`ei Rvgj t̄K tm w̄bR mšl̄ v̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv t̄QvU t̄`t̄K etov
Kti t̄Q| wKš`Rb̄c̄wi Pq wb̄t̄q m̄w`nvb Rvgj w̄cZvi Dci i w̄M Kti Ni Qvov nt̄j gvZ...vbxq
teMgx gḡmZ nq| Rvgv̄t̄j i c̄Z Zvi mnRvZ ggZvi Rb`-`v̄gx wQl̄vi mvt_ teMgxi
gZv%K`l̄ `Zwi nq| GmKj cwi ewi K Ōt̄Ōi t̄fZi w`t̄q wQl̄vi i f̄p AvPiY `v̄gx-`xi
Avšl̄ tm̄ú̄t̄K̄P w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄K `p̄j wnt̄mte c̄Zdwj Z Kti t̄Q|

nv̄veI P̄f̄ bx

ŌnvZ n`vB̄o bvŪt̄K nv̄vePi P̄w`qvi w̄et`k t̄di Z t̄gv`j weaev d̄d̄i t̄ḡt̄q| weaev gv Qvov

²⁵ Zt`e, c, 54|

Zvi Ab" tKD tbB| `wi t`i KlvNvtZ chP`Í Zvt`i cwi ewi K Rxebi msKUKvtj
cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb tgv`ywbR ewotZ nv`æ I Zvi gvtK Avkô t`q| dtj bvUtK t`Lv hvq
dzcvtZv fvB I weaev gvtK vbtq nv`æi cwi ewi K Rxebi eÜb iWPZ ntqtQ| Aí mgvti
gta" tgv`yGes nv`æGtK Acti i cÖZ tçÖg Avm³ ntq cto| wKŠ' msKU`Zwi nq e`v¼KtK
emevmi Z tgv`j `x gwmbtK vbtq| tgv`yWavØtØ vm×vŠÍ nxbZvq tfvM Ñ tm wK gwmbtK i
KvtQ wditi hvte bwiK nv`æK wetq Kti wcz.fwg Pi Pw` bvtZ t`tK hvte| tgv`j GB WavØØ
nv`æK cmoZ Kti Ñ kwZ nq Zvt`i mæúK⁶ fvel`r vbtq| nv`æ tgv`j msjvçc tmW
úó:

tgv`y : ...BwÄb j vMvBb`v mæúvb, DVj vg gwmbtK j B Ñ nvqti e`v¼K| nvqti AvRe
kni Ñ nvqti I qvUvi cj |...

nv`æ : mvi w`b wK GBme fvteb, GB k`vtgi K_v, ti½tbi K_v?

tgv`y : fvBetZ PvB bv wKŠ' fiev Avtm| Avm UP Kwi, UP Kwi! fvBM` ci xÿv Kwi |
GB PvBi Avbv Ñ GKwW PvBZviv, Ab`wctW tj Lv| hw` PvBZviv DfW Zte Awg Öcvi tgbØ
ntq hve Pti Ñ bv ntj Pti hve Ñ

nv`æ : bv bv Wi Kti Ñ hw` Avctb Pwj hvltbi K_v DfW| bv bv | I fvBQv!²⁶

nv`æK tdtj tgv`yAetktl wditi hvq `x gwmbtK i KvtQ| Avi Pi BwÄgvtbi bltki wqvvi
eo tQtj i mvt_ AmæjZ mtËj wetq nq nv`æi | wetqi w`b AvZthZ`vi tPóv Kti wedj nq
tm wKŠ' wdi vbtZ kji ewio t`tK Ztj vbtZ Gtj ewio t`tK cwj tq Avbvi fvØwi ewotZ
Avkô tbq nv`æ| Avbvi ZvtK eyStq kji ewotZ cvvtZ mvg_`htj I GK firmgvb AvkÖZ
cwi ewi K Rxeb t`tK Avb`Qv mtËj Avti K cwi ewi K Rxebi i iæ nq nv`æi |

nv`æi mvt_ tgv`j eqtmi cv`R` cÖg Kwo eQi | GQovon tgv`j AvtMi GKwU `x
AvtQ| Zv mtËj bvUtK t`Lv hvq tgv`j dcyGes nv`æ DfvtqB tgv`j mvt_ wetqtZ wetkl
AvMöx| nv`æi Awakisk mgq KvtU tgv`j K_v tftel tgv`tK thgb tm t`eZvi gtZv gvtb
tZgvb tçÖcY`Awakvi cÖZôv Kitz Pvq nv`æ| GQovon cvtbi gta" Svj w`tq tgv`j wRf
cypotq t`evi gtZv i mKZvi mæúK⁶ jÿ Kiv hvq bvUtK| Ab`vb" Pwi tî i mvt_ nv`æ
AvŠÍ tmæúK⁶ wetkøltÿi tÿtî P`bx cñ½l Dti ØLthvM`| bvUtK AvteM-Abfwzi Av`vb-

²⁶ tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZn`vB (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 1997), c., 46|

c0v̄bi cMvp m̄úK⁹ ý Kiv hvq nv̄veP² bxi gtā | m̄L-`t̄L nv̄ve Ges P² bxi Rxebi gtā cv̄R̄ vēÍ | v̄KŠ`R̄tbB cwi ewi K Rxeb AvkvZ bvix | P² bxt̄KI t̄Rvi K̄ti wet̄q t̄q v̄cZv t̄gmḡb gwiS cv̄PkZ UvKvi t̄jv̄f ZZxq ̄x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄Ljvat̄bi Kv̄t̄Q | ̄v̄fweKfv̄teB t̄Ljvat̄bi cwi ev̄ti v̄Zb mZx̄t̄bi Av̄aKvi c̄Zôvi cwi ewi K Kj n R̄Uj ifc aviY K̄ti | t̄Ljvabl wet̄qi ci t̄t̄K kvix̄wi K v̄bh̄P̄Zb iiā K̄ti P² ixi Dci | mZx̄t̄i AZ̄vPvi , t̄bkv̄Lvi ̄v̄gxi ̄p̄⁹envi t̄Kv̄t̄b̄UJ t̄ḡt̄b t̄bq bv̄ P² bx̄ | v̄KŠ' m̄smvi t̄Qto cv̄j t̄q Ḡtm̄l v̄cZvi m̄smv̄ti Acqv t̄ḡt̄q w̄nt̄m̄te μt̄g Av̄t̄iv , īāZpxb n̄t̄q l̄t̄v̄ tm̄ | bv̄Ūt̄K t̄Lv hvq m̄smvi Rxebi c̄Z exZk̄: D×Z P² bxt̄K tetā iv̄t̄L v̄cZv t̄gmḡb gwiS | mgv̄R m̄smv̄ti i Ggb t̄kv̄Y I R̄Uj Avēt̄Z⁹Av̄f̄gv̄bx P² bx̄ cp̄ivq cv̄j vq v̄bīāt̄i k Rxebi c̄t̄- Ñ Ges v̄bifcv̄q n̄t̄q cwi YZ nq f̄vm̄gv̄b th̄ŠbK̄ḡP̄Z | cwi evi v̄eP̄iZ P² bxi GB Av̄vK̄v̄⁹ýZ Rxeb Av̄t̄iv msN̄vZḡt̄i f̄qven cwi Yv̄Zi v̄t̄K av̄veZ nq th̄Šbew̄nZ t̄iv̄t̄M Av̄μv̄šÍ n̄t̄j | bv̄Ūt̄K AR̄v̄bv Am̄t̄ v̄b̄t̄q v̄cZvi ev̄v̄t̄Z c̄Z⁹veZ⁹ Kiv P² bxi f̄qven ḡZi ̄t̄k̄i gtā v̄t̄q v̄b̄āt̄M⁹ gv̄b̄t̄i i cwi ewi K eÜt̄bi t̄f̄Zi th̄i b̄Zv̄ I t̄kv̄Y Zvi v̄bḡ ifc̄U d̄t̄U D̄t̄v̄t̄Q |

cici ̄U m̄smv̄ti i t̄Kv̄t̄b̄Ūt̄ZB P² bxi m̄úúK⁹ eÜb m̄j p̄ bq Ñ iiā t̄t̄K t̄kl ch̄šÍ cwi ewi K Akv̄šÍ i gā v̄t̄q Zvi Av̄šÍ tm̄úúK⁹ ̄t̄fc c̄K̄v̄k̄Z | k̄ti ev̄v̄o I v̄cZvi ev̄v̄o ̄t̄j̄t̄B ggZv̄xb cwi ewi K m̄úúK⁹ v̄P̄I cv̄l qv̄ hvq bv̄Ūt̄K | v̄KŠ' nv̄v̄i ḡt̄Zv c̄Z̄t̄enk ̄v̄v̄ Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ P² bxi Av̄šÍ tm̄úúK⁹ m̄j p̄ eÜb j̄ ý Kiv hvq | KviY P² bxt̄K cwi ewi K Rxebi m̄L-`t̄Li meait̄Yi M̄i Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄_B v̄eiv̄bgq Kīt̄Z t̄Lv hvq | Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i t̄KI t̄Lv hvq P² bxi v̄eov̄⁹Z cwi ewi K Rxebi th̄v̄M̄ m̄ge⁹v̄_x w̄nt̄m̄te | P² bxi v̄eov̄⁹Z cwi ewi K Rxebi M̄i īt̄b Av̄bvi et̄j: ō̄ēβS̄ūQ, ZBI G P̄t̄i Avi ̄kR̄t̄bi gZb m̄v̄Mi f̄vm̄v̄ nBQm̄ | ̄β̄evi v̄eqv̄ eB̄v̄j | ̄β̄evi f̄v̄Ov̄j Ni, gv̄t̄ t̄o tev̄Q̄ti!²⁷ Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄v̄i i ḡt̄Zv P² bxi m̄L-`t̄Li Av̄t̄i K M̄f̄xi m̄ge⁹v̄_x Pwī t̄ n̄t̄j v̄ nv̄v̄e Av̄bvi Q̄vov̄ GK̄gv̄t̄ nv̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄_B P² bxi cv̄i ̄úv̄i K Uvb c̄ēj | P² bxi v̄bīāt̄i k̄ n̄l qv̄ ZvB nv̄v̄t̄K e⁹v̄_Z I D̄v̄M̄aeK̄ti | v̄KŠ' ̄v̄v̄ eR̄j , v̄cZv t̄gmḡb, M̄f̄⁹v̄v̄i bx gv̄ Ñ cwi ewi Kfv̄te Kv̄D̄t̄K K̄v̄⁹ýZ ̄i ̄x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te ̄v̄ov̄t̄Z t̄Lv hvqvb P² bxi cv̄t̄k | P² bxi gv̄ t̄ḡt̄qi cwi Yv̄Zi Rb̄ e⁹v̄_Z et̄U v̄KŠ' cwi ewi K ̄v̄of̄v̄z I cwi ev̄t̄i i KZ̄⁹v̄³ i B̄"Qv̄-Av̄b"Qvi Kv̄t̄Q Zvi

²⁷ Z̄t̄⁹e, c, 27 |

gvZZòv| MDxex n̂q D̂v̂t̂Q| Gme m̂t̂Ē| gZiġL P̂ bxi KiæY cwi YwZi tkvKZvc P̂ bxi
gv̂t̂qi `xN̂R̂t̂m t̂Ui cvl qv hvq| bvU`Kvi P̂ bxi gv̂t̂qi te`bvZ©Ab̂f̂wZi eŶv̂ K̂t̂îQb
bvÛt̂K: Ō̂gv Ĝj v̂t̂bv m̂t̂i Kv̂t̂, K_v tevSv hvq bv, Ẑte tm `̂t̂ev̂-f̂v̂l̂vq ev̂av ĉto thb
P̂ bxi â̂f̂ t̂_̂t̂K gZi-kĥv Aewa mgM̂ŌRxeb K_v|²⁸

ĝj Z, `̂v̂gxi msmvi Ges ŵcZvi msmvi t̂Kv_vl P̂ bxi t̂Kv̂t̂bv ŵbivc` Ae`vb ŵQ̂t̂j v
bv| KviY ŵcZM̂n t̂_̂t̂K At̂_̂P̂ ŵeibĝt̂q Zv̂t̂K ZZxq `̂x̂ ŵnt̂m̂te tĥšb`vmxi ĝt̂Zv ŵeip̂ n̂t̂Z
t`Lv hvq| Avevi `̂v̂gxi msmvi t̂Q̂to P̂t̂j Ĝt̂j I Zv̂t̂K nvZ-cv t̂êta N̂t̂i AvÛt̂K ivLv nq|
d̂t̂j cwi ewi K Rxeb̂t̂ P̂ bx ŵbZv̂š̂I eŵĀZ, Am̂nvq I f̂vm̂gvb bvix|

mxZv

t̂R̂t̂j m̂p̂x̂t̂j i `̂x̂ mxZv ō̂nvZ n`vB̂Ō bvÛt̂Ki Av̂t̂iK f̂vm̂gvb bvix| m̂p̂x̂j gv̂Q̂ âît̂Z ŵM̂t̂q
ŵb̂t̂Lv̂R̂ n̂t̂j GB bvixi îiæ nq msM̂Ōĝx cwi ewi K Rxeb| GKŵ t̂K `̂ŵi`^a Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵbZvB
m`̂t̂îi Kv̂Q t̂_̂t̂K ŵf̂t̂U ĝŵU îŷvi msM̂Ōĝ| `̂v̂gxi gZi m̂sev` ŵb̂ŵŌZ n̂t̂j ŵbZvB m`̂v̂P̂ KẐR̂
mxZvi Rxeb mskq Av̂t̂iK R̂ŵJ Zv `̂Zwi K̂t̂i | Av̂b̂ŵŌZ msK̂Uvĉb̂æRxeb t̂Q̂to Aet̂k̂t̂l `̂t̂-
m̂x̂ú̂t̂K̂P̂ t̂`ei bv̂iæi nvZ ât̂i cv̂ŵĵt̂q hvq ĉP̂ŵj Z cwi evi, aĝ©I mgvR e`e`vi ĉĀZ
â̂f̂ŷcn̂xb̂f̂v̂t̂e| aĝêiæx, cwi evi ŵêiæx îx̂vZ t̂f̂t̂Ō ŵêt̂q K̂t̂i bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb̂i
m̂P̂bv mxZvi ĝt̂Zv m̂vĝvb` ĉŌš̂ÎK̂ b̂ixi R̂t̂b` AZ`š̂Î `̂t̂m̂v̂nt̂mi | gv̂b̂t̂li m̂x̂ú̂K̂©I
cwi ewi K êÛt̂bi t̂ŷt̂Ī f̂v̂t̂j v̂êm̂v̂B th ĉā̂vb ŵêt̂eP` ĉP̂ŵj Z mgvR-msmvi e`e`vi ŵêiæ̂t̂x
`̂ŵôt̂q mxZv Zv h_v_`ĉŌ̂v̂Y K̂t̂i |

Kŵĵ>`x

Ō̂heZx Kb̂vi gb̂Ō bvÛt̂K GKB bvixi `̂β̂ R̂t̂b̂f̂i `̂ŵJ K̂ŵn̂ŵb Ẑt̂j aiv n̂t̂q̂t̂Q| ĉŌ̂ĝ R̂t̂b̂f̂i
bvix Kŵĵ>`x PiP̂>`̂bx M̂v̂t̂qi êM`xcvovi k̂Ō̂Ki M̂v̂t̂q̂t̂bi Kb̂v̂| eo ŵZb̂t̂êv̂t̂bi ŵêt̂q n̂t̂q
t̂M̂t̂Q Ñ GK̂gv̂Ī f̂v̂B m̂K̂t̂b̂P̂ `̂êðe aĝêb̂ĵŵ³ i Kv̂îY M̂n̂Z`v̂M̂x| bvÛt̂K ŵcZv k̂Ō̂Ki M̂v̂t̂qb,
gv, t̂Q̂v̂U tev̂b ŵgẐv̂ĵx, eŵôt̂Z Av̂îk̂Ī k̂¼̂i Ĝt̂`i ŵb̂t̂q ŵcZvi msm̂v̂t̂i Kŵĵ>`xi cwi ewi K

²⁸ Ẑt̂`e, c, 121|

Rxeb wPwī Z ntqt̄Q | bvUtk Kwj > xi Rxeṭbi NUbv cēvtni gta" w̄ tq Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb, m̄uṭK[Ⓟ] aib l weṭkl cwi eZ[Ⓟ] t̄j v j̄ ȳ Kiv th̄Z cv̄ti | bvUtk m̄y uó j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq Kwj > x w̄cZvi AZ"šÍ Av̄ t̄i i Kb̄v Ñ gbmvi tgj v t̄ t̄K w̄di evi mgq Kwj > xi Rṭb" kwo, Pjo, k̄t̄i i `j , Kw̄oi gvj v Avṭb k̄k̄Ki | Avevi gbmvi Mvṭbi ZĒK_vi Mfxi Avṭj vPbvq l wbgM̄enq GKmvṭ_ | Kwj > xl w̄cZvi ag[Ⓟ] w̄³ i Mvṭbi Abj vMx | Ggbw̄K tml KLṭbv KLṭbv Avm̄ti br̄t̄P, Mvq | bvUtki GmKj w̄w̄f̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄Pī t̄ t̄K tevSv hvq w̄cZvi m̄t̄½ Kwj > xi ggZvi eÜb m̄y p | Ab" w̄ t̄K ewoṭZ Avk̄Ī eṭpYm̄šÍ vb k̄t̄i i mvṭ_ Kwj > xi m̄uṭK[Ⓟ] aib cv̄t̄e th̄Z i iæ K̄ti k̄t̄i Kwj > xi t̄c̄g cot̄j | Kwj > xi t̄fZ̄ti l Gi weṭkl c̄f̄ve ^Zwi nt̄Z t̄ Lv hvq |

k̄k̄Ki Mvṭqb k̄t̄i i mvṭ_ Kwj > xi weṭqi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ gZ w̄b̄t̄Z eṭov tḡt̄q kj cx l eo RvgvB MÜe[Ⓟ]v̄t̄mi ewoṭZ teovṭbvi D̄f̄l̄ t̄k" avbKov Mvṭq hvq Kwj > x̄K m̄t̄½ w̄b̄t̄q | eot̄evb kj cx, f̄w̄M̄e w̄Z MÜe[Ⓟ]m, tevṭbi Kb̄v A½x c̄ĪZ̄ t̄Ki mvṭ_B Kwj > xi AvṭeMcy[Ⓟ]f̄v̄t̄j vevmvi m̄uṭK[Ⓟ] eot̄evṭbi ewoṭZ Ḡtm Avj vj Mvṭqṭbi Mvṭb Kwj > x tgw̄nZ nq Ñ ag[Ⓟ] v̄b Qov gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄_ `t̄L, Avb> -te`bv w̄b̄t̄q l Ggb Mfxi f̄vev̄t̄eṭMi Mvb MxZ nt̄Z cv̄ti GB t̄f̄te | Kwj > xi t̄fZ̄ti l i t̄q̄t̄Q w̄k̄i x m̄Ēv Ñ th w̄k̄i Rxeṭbi c̄Ī_w̄gK m̄w̄ZKvMvi w̄b̄vḡZ nt̄q̄t̄j v ewoṭZ w̄cZvi w̄k̄i m̄Ēvi Kv̄t̄Q | Kvi Y w̄cZv k̄k̄Ki P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, ^eòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ w̄el qK MxZ Mvq Ñ GKgv̄l agx̄[Ⓟ] KZ" gj̄K M̄t̄Zi Dc̄t̄i Zvi AMva fimv | GB agx̄[Ⓟ] i m̄f̄w̄³ i MvṭbB Kwj > x ^kke t̄ t̄K th̄šeb Aewa Zvi ḡt̄bi w̄e`Í Z f̄j̄eṭ̄K i w̄Ōt̄q̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' eo tev̄b kj cxi ewoṭZ Ḡtm Avj vj Mvṭqṭbi MxZ cwi t̄ek̄t̄b Zvi w̄e`sq j v̄t̄M Ñ Kvi Y GB M̄t̄Z P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, ^eòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ bvB Ñ gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄_ `t̄L te`bvi cq̄v̄ti ew`Z Avj v̄t̄j i Mvb | Ōw̄Kš' at̄g[Ⓟ] evB̄ti w̄K gvb̄t̄mi m̄t̄_ `t̄L _vK̄evi cv̄ti bv̄[Ⓟ]29 Ñ bZb avivi GB M̄w̄ZKv mḡt̄Ü f̄w̄M̄e w̄Z MÜe[Ⓟ]v̄t̄mi Dw̄³w̄J Kwj > xi ḡt̄b Mfxi QvqvcvZ K̄ti | t̄`eZv bq Ñ gvb̄t̄l i Rxeb w̄b̄t̄q i w̄PZ GB M̄w̄ZKvi Mvṭqb Avj vj hLb Kwj > xi Kv̄t̄Q w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K m̄t̄c w̄ t̄Z Pvq Ñ Kwj > x ZLb Avṭiv AevK nq | Avj vj eṭj :

Awig Ḡt̄Kk̄j, kb` Ni, Avgvi m̄smv̄t̄i i w̄m̄>̄ji qv Avṭg weṭÜt̄Q Kvj v KKR Kv̄t̄Ki t̄Vw̄l Ñ

²⁹ tm̄ij g Avj `xb, ^heZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : M̄šK, 1992), c., 28 |

gb etj Avctbi `ßUv PiY hw` `ši Y Kwi Zte MxZ Avgvi nte Ñ tLv`vi Kmg!³⁰

Akê mRj Kwj >`x gtb gtb etj :

wg_v, wg_v K_v| Awig Z Kvjt v| Avgvi Rtbfi Pricvk wNiv gbmvi mvc dYv| wg_v|
...Kx Avðh`Avgvi cv `ßUv tmv` i GB K_v Rtbfi cti GB c_og Ñ bv bv wQt!³¹

th tqtq Kvjt v etj wetq tft0 wMtqvQj GKw`b Ñ tmB Kwj >`xK wbtq GKRB Mvtqtbi ifc
eYðvq g» nq tm| Rxeb c_og Ggb mgucZ tc_og Kwj >`xl Abj vMx ntq cto| Avj vj `iay
Zvi PiY `wU Pvq Ñ th PiY tm Zvi mwRZ MxZi `bte` t`te| gvbfi i m_`ytLi Avtj L`
wbtq th MxZ Avj vj Mvq GLb t_`K Zv nte Kwj >`xi tc_og wbtq Ñ Kwj >`xi MxZ| Kwj >`x
GKRb wki xi GB mgcYtK cZ`vL`vb Kitz cvti bv| Avj vtj i tc_og cto Kwj >`x Ñ
Aetktl gnyj gvb Avj vtj i mvt_ RvZ-Kj , cwi ewi wemRð w`tq cwj t q hvq tm| `iæ nq
bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb Ñ Kwj >`x Avi Avj vtj i | Avj vj Mvb Kti , Kwj >`xl Zvi mnthvMx|
aj gj Mvtqi b`xi cvto Zvt` i bZb msmvi | Kwj >`x Avj vtj i ag`wfbzv tgšj ev`xt` i
mv`ú` wqK `wofwzi tivlvbtj cto| ag`msµvšÍ Mvb bv Kti gvbfi i `bw`b Rxebi
Kvnrwb wbtq MxZ cwi tekkti Rtb`l Avj vtj i Dci bvbv aitbi Pvc `Zwi nq| Avmti GK
exRb etj I tV: ðcwcô cvgi bgk`MY! MxZv wK ivgvqY cv tZvgw`tMi Kvto we`f
tvtK| GLb ag`b`vq ev` w`qv Kj Uv bvi xti Avmti emvBtQv|ðð³² Avj vj tK AvnZ Kti
c`fvekvj x GK f`v`gx Kwj >`xK Ztj wbtq thtZ Pvq| tm hvlvq cwj t q evPtj l µtg
Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m`ú`K` gta` `tZi `Zwi ntZ `iæ Kti | Amy` Avj vj Mvb tQto w`tq
cxti i gwi` nq| th Mvtqtbi MxZ-e`bvq cvMj ntq Ni tQto wQtj v Kwj >`x tmB Mvtqtbi
Ggb cwi YwZ t`tL wbtRtK cwi wRZ gtb Kti tm| Avj vtj i GB civRq Kwj >`x Zvi Rxebi
civRq wntmte wPwýZ Kti tQ:

PZL`w` b tfti th Avj vj wcti Avtm tm tKej cxicRvix| ZLb Zvi tPvtL tmB Kwj >`xi
PiY, cvc-c`Y`i cêj tmktZ fvOv Mt0i ZU|

³⁰ Zt`e, c, 33|

³¹ Zt`e|

³² Zt`e, c, 57|

Amq cŭg Rtb̄ci wRZ nj vg|³³

Avj v̄tj i KZKg[©]Kwj >`xi Kv̄Q cŭvi Yv etj gtb nq| KviY cŭPh[©]wcZ:cwi ev̄ti i fvtj vevmv tŭto th Avj v̄tj i mv̄_ bZb Rxeb tetawŭtj v Ñ tm Avj vj Kve, MxwZKvi wkíx| Zvi Mvb cŭwj Z Mv̄bi avivi mgvš́i v̄tj bZb avivi msthvRb Kti t̄Q| mvgwRK tivlvbj , mv̄ú^á wqK wbh̄Zb, Afve mKj wKŌi weiāt̄x Kwj >`x msMŭg Kti th fvtj vevmcy[©] cwi ewi K eŭt̄b myL wŭtj v Ñ Zvi Kv̄Q meB A_ŕxb gtb nq hLb Avj vj Mvb I Mv̄bi cqvi i Pbv tŭto at̄g^ŕ KegŭKZvi Kv̄Q c`vbZ nq| dt̄j Zxe^á gvbwMk wbcxōt̄b Kwj >`x `v̄úZ`Rxeb wech[©]Í bvix| Kwj >`xi GB msmvi eĀbvB Zv̄K Avj vj t̄K cwi Z`m Kti ARvbi D̄t̄t̄k` P̄tj th̄Z cŭwZ Kti t̄Q| Gici MxwZKvi GB bvix Kwj >`x GKw`b ga` iv̄Z tbšKv t_ t̄K j̄l n̄tq hvq `mj̄t` i nv̄Z| Avevi wep̄u n̄tq hvq Av̄ti K ml `v̄Mti i Kv̄Q| Gf̄vte μ̄tg tm fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z ifcvš́i wi Z nq| nVvr GKw`b wd̄ti Av̄tm Avj v̄tj i Kv̄Q Ñ Avj vj Zv̄K MŭY Ki t̄Z D`Z nq wKš' Kwj >`x Zvi GB Rtb̄ŕi civRq wKŌZB t̄gt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv Ñ vel Kiexi exR t̄L̄tq AvZ̄hZ`v Kti |

Kwj >`xi Rxebi Kwn̄bi GB μgcwi Yv̄Zi ḡta` m̄ȳúó, wcZvi msmvi I Avj v̄tj i msmv̄ti i ḡta` w̄tq cKwkZ Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb cvi ūwi K m̄úK[©]I cwi w̄w̄Zi ḡta` ĀtbK cv_Ŕ` ^Zwi n̄tq̄t̄Q| cŭgZ, wcZvi cwi ev̄ti Kwj >`xi Av`ti i Afve wŭtj v bv| cwi ev̄ti i mKt̄j i Av`i Yxq wŭtj v tm| wŭZxqZ, k̄¼̄ti i mv̄_ Kwj >`xi tcŭgi m̄úK^ŕ m̄t̄RB t̄gt̄b tbq Zvi cwi evi | ZZxqZ, wcZvi gbmvi -Mv̄bi ZĒj I cwi t̄ekbvi m̄½xl wŭtj v Kwj >`x| Ab`w̄ t̄K Avj v̄tj i mv̄_ Kwj >`xi Avš́i tm̄ú̄t̄K[©]wkí v`k[©]Ges t̄cŭj GKmv̄t_ h̄ȳ^ŕ | dt̄j A_ŕw̄ZK Kó m̄t̄Ēj bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb Avj vj -Kwj >`xi `v̄úZ` Rxeb Avb`cY[©]n̄tq D̄t̄Vwŭtj v| wŭZxqZ, GLv̄t̄bI MxwZKvi mv̄_ Kwj >`xi mi v̄m̄vi msthvM ^Zwi nq| ZZxqZ, mvgwRK f̄v̄t̄el bvbv `elg`ḡj K Av̄PiY Zv̄t` i cwi ewi K Rxeb wētkl c̄f̄ve ^Zwi Ki t̄Z cv̄ti w̄b| wKš' mēkl cwi Yv̄Z w̄t̄m̄te Avj v̄tj i gZv`t̄k^ŕ cwi eZ̄ŭ Kwj >`xi Rxeb̄t̄K m̄úY[©]cv̄t̄è w̄t̄q̄t̄Q| wcZvi ewoi m̄ȳ p cwi ewi K eŭb, mKj m̄t̄-m̄t̄ebv̄t̄K wemR̄ŭ w̄t̄q̄wŭtj v th Kwj >`x Avj v̄tj i Mvb I tcŭgi Mf̄xi Zv t`t̄L Ñ tmB Kwj >`x AvZ̄hZ`vi ḡZv wbḡ^ŕ w̄m̄x̄vš́i tbq t̄Kej Avj v̄tj i

³³ Zt`e, c, 63|

Av`kM̄Z A`^QZv t̄ t̄L | cŭgevi cwi ewi K Rxeb Kwj >`x cZ`vL`vb Kti uŃt̄j v Avj vt̄j i
w̄kí v`k̄Ges t̄cŭgi t̄mš`h̄I Awfbez̄i t̄ t̄L | w̄Kš` w̄Zxqevi Kwj >`x cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄K
cZ`vLvb Kti t̄mB w̄kí v`t̄k̄P gZi t̄ t̄L | dt̄j Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb I AvšÍ t̄m̄ú t̄K̄P GB
NvZ-cŭZ NvZ Kwj >`xi bvix Rxeb t̄K mi j %b̄L K bq eμ%b̄L K f̄vte weaŷsmx Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

cix

ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŃ bvU t̄Ki cŭg L t̄Đi Kwj >`x c̄pR̄b̄y tgšivwe Mv̄t̄qi c̄Z̄j bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i
AwaKvix gv̄t̄R`j nK I gubiv teM̄t̄gi Kb`v ŌcixŃ | gv-evev Avi cix GB w̄ZbR̄t̄bi t̄Qv̄E
cwi ewi | bvU t̄Ki w̄Zxq c̄t̄ēP `i i āt̄Z t̄`Lv hvq f̄v̄t̄j vevmvi Kgw̄Z t̄bB Zv̄t̄`i cwi ewi |
gj Z, nVvr w̄cZvi gZi ci Afve cixi m̄v̄t̄_ gv gubiv teM̄t̄gi M̄f̄xi ggZ̄t̄ev̄tai m̄ú t̄K̄P
ḡt̄a` `t̄Z̄i ^Z̄m̄i Kti | cix et̄j: ŌŌ Afve Avgvi c̄h̄b̄ḡq̄x m̄v̄n̄m̄Kv w̄kí x gv̄t̄K Avgvi KvQ
t̄ t̄K w̄Qv̄t̄q t̄bq | ŌŌ³⁴ cwi ewi K t̄m̄š̄v̄t̄`P ḡt̄a` et̄ov n̄t̄j I `w̄i `^a cix t̄K Zvi cwi ewi t̄ t̄K
w̄Qv̄t̄q w̄t̄q Kw̄b t̄ckvq bv̄gv̄t̄Z eva` Kti | Avi gv̄t̄qi GKK w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ UvKvi w̄ev̄bḡt̄q hv̄I v
`t̄j KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv cixi Kv̄t̄Q GK̄i Kg w̄eμ et̄j ḡt̄b nq | cixi w̄t̄ā³⁵ msj v̄t̄c G
ḡt̄bv̄t̄e`bv m̄ȳúó f̄v̄te c̄Kw̄k̄Z: ŌŌ AŪKv̄ti w̄t̄kt̄ā m̄Āi Yk̄j tgN m̄ti t̄M̄t̄j Zv̄iv v
S̄t̄Kv̄ḡt̄Kv Kti | B̄t̄`Q nq AĀw̄j w̄ Ōi ḡt̄Zv g` t̄L t̄Z | P̄x̄r̄Kvi Kti ej t̄Z, KZ UvKvq w̄eμ x
Ki t̄j gv̄?³⁵ m̄iv̄m̄i t̄Rvi Kti t̄Kv̄t̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv w̄Ksev kv̄ix̄m̄i K j v̄Ābv cixi
m̄v̄t̄_ N̄t̄U bv ēt̄U Ñ w̄Kš` DcvqšÍ inx̄b̄Zvi Ae`v̄t̄K m̄vḡt̄b `w̄d Kw̄i t̄q GKc̄Kvi B̄t̄gv̄k̄bv̄j
e`v̄é t̄ḡBw̄j s̄t̄qi w̄K̄Kvi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q cix Ges t̄m̄ GuU hLb ēs̄t̄Z cv̄ti gv̄b̄m̄K̄f̄v̄te Am̄y` n̄t̄q
c̄t̄o | bvU t̄K t̄`Lv hvq cixi GB ch̄P`Í Ae`v̄ ev cwi ewi K w̄bḡ³⁶Zv Zv̄t̄K Avgj cv̄t̄e
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | cixi te`bv Zvi eȲv̄q w̄ Ōi: ŌŌ...K_v ewj bv gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ j ¾v̄q NYv̄q | Av̄wg ēs̄t̄Z
cwi , L̄e w̄L̄Z̄f̄v̄te m̄² Ges Kv̄D̄t̄K ej v hv̄te bv, tev̄S̄v̄t̄bvI hv̄te bv Ggb GKUv NUBv
Avgvi R̄x̄et̄b N̄t̄U t̄M̄t̄Q | ŌŌ³⁶ gj Z, cwi ewi K w̄bqg ḡt̄Zv `k̄ke`K̄k̄ti w̄cZv Ges w̄cZv ḡt̄i
t̄M̄t̄j gv̄t̄qi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ i w̄f̄v̄Ē̄t̄Z cixi R̄x̄et̄bi hv̄eZ̄xq w̄K̄Oz̄v̄b̄āw̄i Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | cwi ewi K R̄x̄et̄b

³⁴ Zt̄`e, c, 107 |
³⁵ Zt̄`e, c, 111 |
³⁶ Zt̄`e, c, 110 |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

bvixi GB wKkonxbZv Dcj wä Kti cixi cwi ewi I cPwj Z cwi ewi K e'e-^{vi} cÜZ Awektm Rtbŷ Ñ hv ZvK Dk;Lj Rxeb hvctbi ct_ cÖi wPZ Kti tQ| Dci Š' gvtqi wÖZxq weevtni mserf` tm Avtiv t~^{Qv}Pvix Dk;Lj Rxeb-hvcb iia Kti | Gfvte GKmgq Rxeb tK A_ñxb Dti k'wenxb gtb ntj wÖZxq Rtbŷ wcl tLtg AvZhZ'v Kti cix|

^kke ^Kkti wczvi fv tj vevmvq thgb te to DtvwQtjv cix Ñ hv t'v` tj Awfbq Rxeb iia chŠÍ gvtqi mvt_l tZgub cixi m^utK⁹ gv t'v AZ'ŠÍ Nwbö wQtjv| wKŠ' Afve Zv t' i wewQbæKti cwi ewi K GB AŠÍ i½ eÜb t_tK| fv tj vevmvi cwi ewi t_tK gñZ⁹ gvtqi KwB w^xvŠÍ cixi Rxeb I cvi ~úwi K m^utK⁹ t'yt̂ etov ai tbi cwi eZ⁹ wbtq Avtm Ges cwi ewi K eÜtbi cÜZ Zvi ^Zwi nq Awek; Í Zv| cwi ewi K Rxeb i wbg⁹Zv Zv tK A~^vfweK gb Í wEjK Rulj Zvi Ave tZ⁹wbtq hvq| Gfvte cwi ewi K eÄbv I nZvkv cix tK Avgj e` tj t`q| GB bZp cix Avi cwi ewi K Rxeb i cixi gta` th cÖf` ^Zwi nq Zv t_tK gvbt| gvbt| cvi ~úwi K m^utK⁹ wewQbæZvi wfbæjfc cÜZ`y Kiv hvq|

gvbiv teMg

cixi gv gvbiv teMg cÜ³b hv t'wftb t'x| gv tR`j n tKi mvt_ msmvi Rxeb iia Kti hv t'v tckv tQto msmvti gtbwbtæk Ktib wZwb| Kb'v cix, GKgv t' mŠÍ vb wgvUz`^vgx gv tR`j nK wbtq Zvi tQvU cwi ewi cÜg fv t'bi g t'LvgyL nq Ñ wgvUz AvÜvi MÖD tÜ P t'j tM t'j | AKvtj`^vgx gZi t'Z Zvi cwi ewi i Dci Afvtei th LoM tbtg Avtm tmLv t' b iKxe KZR cyj bvtPi`^v t'j i cyR AvZh'v gvbiv teM t'gi Rxeb msMögtK m^uy⁹ech⁹Í Kti | cyKi eÜK ivLv, GKgv t' Kb'v cix tK hv t'v`^v Awfbtqi Kv tR j vMv t'bv meiwQ⁹Zv tK wZvŠÍ eva` n t'q Ki t'Z nq| cwi ewi K Rxeb Ggb fv t'bi g t'LvgyL tm te wkw` b`^vov t'Z cvti bv Ñ iK t'ei mvt_B wÖZxq weevtni gta` w` t'q bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i m t' cvZ Kti gvbiv teMg| GB w^utkl NUbvi ci cixi m t'½ gv gvbiv teM t'gi wPiw t'bi g t'Zv`^v t'Z; ^Zwi n t'Z t`Lv hvq Ñ KviY cixi fv tj vevmvi`^v t'j Rtbŷ Zxe⁹Ny v| cixi mvt_ gvbiv teM t'gi th AvŠÍ tm^utK⁹ m y pZv wQtjv Zv Gfvte bó n t'q hvq| cÜg`^vgx gv tR`j nK I Kb'v cix Kv t'v mvt_B fv tj vevmv-m^uñZi Afve wQtjv bv gvbiv teM t'gi| wKŠ' ÖwÖK KwB cwi t'cyZ Zv tK Rxeb i KtqKw Awberh⁹ew tK wbtq Avtm Ñ cÜgZ,`^vgx gZi I

bvix Pwi ĩi cwi ewi K Rxeb

A_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxvZv; wŦZxqZ, GKgvĪ tŦtj wgvUai wbi æĳĳ k Rxeb Ges ZZxqZ, `tj i
i Kxĳei wekĳmNvZKZv| Ggb KĳqKwU wbgŕ msKUB Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi wPĪĳK e`tj
w ĳqĳQ| cixĳK hvĪv `tj w ĳq ĳ` qvi tĳZi w ĳq gvbi v teMg cwi ewi K fĳĳe PevšĪ Ae`vq
DcbxZ nĳqŦtj v| gĳ Z gvbi v teMĳgi cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, A_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxvZvB Kb`v
cixĳK hvĪv `tj wekĳ I wŦZxqevi weevĳni Awbevh`m×vĳšĪ i gĳLvgyL `vŦ Kwi ĳqĳQ|
weĳkĳ fĳĳe j ŸYxq th, mnvq-mæĳ, cwi evi -cwi Rb nwi ĳq Kb`v cixi Rxeb Ki æY cwi YwZi
w ĳK avieZ nĳqĳŦ ũ Ab`w ĳK msmvi, cwi evi cwi Rb nwi ĳq gv gvbi v teMg evPĳZ tPĳqĳŦ
bZb Kĳi | fĳLY `ecixZ` thgb gv-tĳqĳi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ aiv cĳŦŦŦ tZgvb
cwi ewi K iĳv ev`Ī eZvi bvbv iĳc I AšĪ mZ` DĳV GĳmĳŦŦ ŦheZx Kb`vi gbŦ K_vbvĳU` |

myK

Ŧebcvi si j Ŧ bUĳKi GKwU Ÿi æZcY`bvix Pwi ĩ myK| myK ŸYĳbi weaev bwZ| wcz::gvZnxb
GB bvix `v`vi KĳŦŦŦ cwi j Z nĳqĳŦ| myKi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ j Ÿ Kiv hvq ũ
I vĳUvaĳ`GK eĳxi mĳ_ nvRvi UvKv cĳY cvP eQi eqĳm weĳq nĳqŦŦŦ Zvi | weĳqi ivĳZ ex
gĳi tMĳj AKvj `eae` eiY KiĳZ nq myKĳK| AZtci `v`vi B`Ŧvq wĳĳei KĳPbx wntmĳe
DrmM`Kiv nq ZĳK| tmB t_ĳK wĳĳei cRv APŦvB myKi GKgvĪ KvR| KZ` wbfP tKvPĳ` i
cĳYi qv Drmĳe ebR wĳKo evKi Ÿj Zv w ĳq myK g` `Zwi Kĳi hv wĳĳei DĳĳĳK` DrmM`
Kiv nq| `v`v ŸYxb `amŦ cĳvĳYi cĳvĳi i wbuĳĳĒ GB tKvPmæú` vĳqi atgP i ŸvKZŦ| wKš
tmB ag`i Ÿvi `vq enb KiĳZ nq gvbieK AvĳeM AbfŸZmæúbomĳKĳK| KviY wĳĳei KĳPbx
wntmĳe DrmM`Z nĳj wĳĳei Kwi Z Kvgbv evmbvi mĳ_ AvgZi wbi wev`Ŧbæemevĳmi weavb
tKvPmæú` vĳqi gĳa` `ĳKZ| Gfĳĳe cwi ewi K Ab`vb` `wqĳZi tPĳq `v`vi agĳckv I
ŸgZĳK wUwKĳq ivLvi cĳvb Ae j æb nĳq IĳV myK| Avi agxŕ wekĳm gĳZ, wĳĳei KĳPbx
wntmĳe Ni-msmvi-tcŦŦ GmKj gvbe xq weĳĳqi EĳaY`myK| wKš' bv t`eZv bv gvbyl Ggb
weowæZ Rxeb myK tKvĳbvĳĳeB tĳĳb wĳZ cvĳi bv| cwi ewi K I mvgwRK mKj weva wĳĳa
DĳcŸv Kĳi tm tcŦŦg cĳo Awbj tKvĳPi ũ `cæĳ`ĳL bZb Kĳi msmvi Rxeĳbi | Ab`w ĳK
`v`v ŸYĳbi eva`KRwYZ KviĳY gZi nĳj cwi ewi K fĳĳe GKv nĳq hvq myK| bvUĳKi
PevšĪ cwi YwZĳZ t`Lv hvq, evŦwĳj fvg-`mĳĳ`i mĳ_ gv`vBĳ`i mvæú` wqK msNĳĳi`Ab`
AmsL` gv`vB bvixi gĳZv myKI awĳZ nq Ges Mf`Zx nĳq cĳo| eb tŦŦo AtĳĳKB cwi j ĳq

tMtj I `ptPZv myk i tq hvq | buUk AwšÍ tg Anbj Zvfk wetq Kti Nti tZvtj Ges AbvMZ
mšÍ vbtk `xkuz t`q | bZb GB cwiewi K eUtb myki cY®bvix-mEvi gvboxq ifcvqY NtU |
wktei KPbxtK wke iyv KitZ bv cvitj I Anbj iyv Kti | buUkvti i eY®vq: Őwke hvti
iyv Kti bvB Anbj Zvti wBR nvtZ Mov Mrgw`ti Ztj GtbtQ \0037

myk eUevrmj, Avb`-D"Qj, t`akxj | dtj myki mvt_ cwiewi I tKvP mgvtRi
mKtj i mvt_ m`uK®AZ`šÍ Nwbô wntmteB buUk Dtv GtmtQ | evOvij i mvt_ mvsu` wqK
`v½vq Niemo, cwirbnviv tmvbgvLtk Avkô t`q myk | g½vj bvtgi th avg`gvb thšbKgx®
Pwi t buUk wPwi Z ntqtQ N mgvR msmvi Zvfk A`uk` Ávb Kitj I myki Kvq tm gvbwk
gh®vB cvq | buUk t`Lv hvq myki emotZ Aejaxvq g½vj i hvZvqvZ I my-`ttLi
AvjvcPwi Zvi cñ½ Dtv GtmtQ | buUk Ab`bvix Pwi t thgb gvj wZ wKsev Kgvj i mvt_ I
myki m`utK® Mfxi Zv wetkl fvte tPvtL ctol | tgNj vj myktk fvjtvevm N myki tmw
ešZ tcti tgNj vtj i mvt_ i wmkZv Kti | wKš`Avbtj i mvt_B gvj Z myki Mfxi Abj vM j y
Kiv hvq | mvsu` wqK `v½vq hLb agv® mvgvRK wewa weavb wech®Í ZLb mvrnx Anbj wetq
Kti myki cZ Zvi tçgi gh®vtK cZwôZ Kti tQ | GgbwK al®yi dmj AbvMZ wki tKI
tm `xkuz w`tqtQ myki cZ fvjtvevm I Zvfk cvl qvi Rtb` | dtj mntR my`uó nq myk
Avbtj i m`utK® Mfxi Zv AZ`šÍ Nwbô | GQvov jydi gv=vi, btcb, mZxk, ivR`ª Ab`
mKtj i KvqI myki MhYthvM`Zv AZ`šÍ cçj | Ab`mKj Pwi tî i mvt_ myki
AvšÍ tm`utK® wgv`®v fvjtvevmcY®ntj I `v`v , Yxftbi AvšÍ tm`utK®i týtî GK wetkl
`tZj j y Kiv hvq N hLb t`tk myk ešZ cvti tm `v`vi ag®emv I ygZvi Rb` e`eüZ
nt"Q |

buUtki wewfbaPwi tî i mvt_ AvšÍ tm`utK® týtî myki GKw Ae`vb `Zvi ntqtQ
wKš`gvbj wntmte myki Rxbti wbg®Zv nt"Q agv® ms`vti i Kvq tm m`uY®Ave× | wKš`
Rbftj Mct`tk thšeb chšÍ myki th cwiewi K eÁbv buUk Dtv GtmtQ Avbtj i mvt_ Zvi
cwiytqi ga` w`tq Am`uY®vixmEvm m`uY®gvbemEva cwiyZ ntqtQ |

gvj Z, myk cwiewi Kfvte GKRb Aw`Í Zpxb cewÁZ bvix | `v`vi B"QvtZ
evj`eqtm wetq I `eate`i tfZi w`tq msmvti Zvi Kvht tKvbtv Ae`vb tbB | Dci š`v`vi

³⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 2001), c., 222 |

agē emvi Ĥ_ē eüZ ntq Zvi gvbweK Awakvi webó ntqtQ | `v`v , Yxtbi B"Qv-
Avb"QvZB myki cwi ewi K Rxebi GKUv MvD ^Zwi ntqtQ Ñ dtj myki wbr ^e w³ mEyi
weKvk thgb NtUvb tZgwb cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi tKvfv my p I `vaxb Ae`vbI ^Zwi nqwb |
myki AmsL` msj vtc wbr Ri GB civaxbZv t_ tK gy³ nevi AvKv`y v j y Kiv hvq | G
cñt½ , Yxb-myki Kt_vcK_b j y Yxq:

: wktei KPbx ZB AKvj `eae` nBtj ci Zti gvbZ KiwQ wktei nvtZ | GB AvgvMtj RvZ
tMvtZi wbgg \

: Avvg gwvb bv |³⁸

myk `vaxb fvtē wbr Ri cQ` -AcQ` , fvtj v-gt` i `vq` wqZ; wbr wbr tPtqtQ | bvUtKi
tktl cwi ewi K-mvgwRK I agxq i wZ-bwZi cZ a y c bv Kti Avbtj i mv_ cwi ewi K
eÜb `vctbi gta` w tq Zvi civaxb MvDex Rxeb GKwU bZb Q` ^Zwi Kti tQ |

gvj wZ I Kgv

Ùebcisi j 0 bvUtKi Ab` bvix Pwi Ĥ gv`vB bcttbi Kb`v gvj wZi cwi ewi K Rxeb `ymgg
tbtg Avtm eva`K`RwbZ Kvi tY wczv bcttbi gZi ntj | Afvtēi Zvobvq bctb tMvctb Zvi
emZ-wfUv weu Kti wQj v weavq bcttbi gZi ntj ivRygnvRtbi tçw Z `Rb evOwj Gtm
wfUv `Lj Kti | Ninviv gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv AwbWZ MšÍ te` tKv_vq hvte Ggb msKU
gnZ`j ydi gv÷vti i mnthwMzvq tgNj vj gvj wZ tK weevn Kti Zvt` i AwbWZ Rxeb t_ tK
tdivq | tgNj vtj i mv_ gvj wZi `i iæ nq bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb | gvj wZ `i iæ t_ tK tgNj vtj i
tcg cZ`wk wQj v wKš` tgNj vj fvtj vevmtZv myktK | gvj wZ tgNj vtj i bZb msmvi Rxebi
mPbvi gva`tg tmB wí fR mæútKp mvsNwR cwi w`wZi I Aemvb nq | mvæú` wqK `v½vq
gv`vBt` i Rxeb I wbi vcEv AwbWZ ntj Ab`vb`t` i mv_ tgNj vj I gvj wZi `t t`tk Ptj
hvq |

Kgv gv`vB ci cwZi cwj Z Kb`v | gv`vB Ab` mKtj wktei cRv Kti Ges tmLvfb
GKK AwacZ` , Yxtbi | tbZZ; ygZv cfwZ Kvi tY Kgv vi wczv ci cwZ wktei cRv tQto
`M, Kvj xi gDc cZöw Kti bZb cRvi cDj b `i iæ Kti | ygZvi 0t0i Kvi tY wbr tK tm

³⁸ tmj g Avj `xb, ebcisi j , c, 24 |

bvi x Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

gv`vBt`i cPwj Z mgvR t_+K cZ`vLv Kti Avj v`v mgvR Mo+Z Pvg| ag©Ges mgv+Ri
weciX tm+Z `votq Ggb 0v0K Ae`vi Qvqv ctotQ Kgj vi cwi ewi K Rxeb| G Kvi tY
Kb`v Kgj v I wczv ci cwzi gta` i iæ nq mvsNm R cwi w`wZ| Kgj v we tQto Ab`+`eZvi
cRv Ki +Z Pvg bv| Kvi Y mgv+Ri Ab` mKtj i mv+_ Kgj vi th AvšI wi K m+úK©mU Kgj v
wemR® w`+Z Pvg bv wczvi ^-+ZvšK AvPiY I GKK wmv+šI | wKš' ci cwZ Zv+K G
wel+q eva` Kti | dtj cwi ewi K kwšI thgb webó nq tZgwb wczv-Kb`vi m+ú+K® gta`
e`eavb iwPZ nq| Ab`w`+K AvšI tm+ú+K® tÿ+ t̂ Av+iv RuUj Zv ^Zwi nq mZx+ki mv+_
Kgj vi th wbeo tçgi m+úK®e`gvb ci cwZ tm m+ú+K®I AšI ivq ntq `wv+ j | eva`
ntq wczvi cwi ewi K eÜb+K GKch®q A`Kvi Kti Kgj v I mZxk eb tQto `+ t`+k
cwj +q hvq bZb cwi ewi K Rxebi AvKv•ÿvq|

e`Z gvj wZ I Kgj v Ae`v-Ae`v+bi w`K t_+K Ab`vb` maviY bvi xi g+Zv|
gvj wZi tP+q Gtÿ+ t̂ Kgj vi Ae`v tenk KiæY| Kvi Y cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi wR`^
`wofw/2, wPšI v wKsev gZv`+k® tKv+bv `vb tbB| Kgj vi I tKv+bv mÿ p Ae`vb wczcwi ev+
tbB| wKš' wczvi cwi ev+ Zvi , iæZpxbZv I iÿYkxj Zv cZ`vLv Kti mZx+K wetqi
gva`+g cwi ewi K Rxeb MV+bi ev`I evqb bvi x wntm+e Kgj vi AZ`šI mvmx c`+ÿc|

g½wj

0ebcvsij 0 bu+Ki Av+i Kiu , iæZpY©bvi x Pwi t̂ fvmgvb thšbKgx®g½wj | g½wj i wczv giv
hvq RivgRgv mspvšI msN+I® g½wj i ^+gx Agj K0I wfuV `L+ j ovB+q w+LvR
`xN® b| Zvi m+ú+K® +i+bi K_v tKvP+`i gta` cPwj Z Av+Q Ñ tKD g+ b Kti gnvRb
tRvZ`v+ i tj v+Kiv Zv+K Lp Kti , g Kti+Q Ñ tKD g+ b Kti tm cwj +q mxgvšI tcwi +q
P+ j tM+Q wbiæ+ t̂+ k| GmKj cwi w`wZ+Z wczv I ^+gxnviv g½wj tQvtUv tev Avi weaev gv
w+q Zxe^ A`wZK msK+Ui m+Lxb nq| tKv+bv DcvqšI i bv t`+L tm eva` nq M+Ä
fvmgvb thšbKgx® tckv tetQ w+Z | bu+K G cñ+½ bu`Kv+ i eY®v D×wZ+hm` :

wbi bcvv`vBt`i N+ i N+ wfuYv Av mnbvfuZi thUKzLoKuv tm tctqWj Zv w`+q Afv+ei
M+ni GK PZL®+ki QvDwb nq bv| Zvici GKw`b tKvb GK gnvR+bi `qv Zv+K tu+ b

tbvj tKi gZi tFzi w`tq bZb th cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb ^Zwi ntquQtj v Zvi I Aemvb
NtU Aí mgtq| Ab`w` tK cÖZtkva wntmte mqdi Pwtbi mvc LjR nZ`v `úrví Db` bvi
tFZti cwi ewi K Rxeb I `cwebtó `x wetqm te` bvi Mfxi Zv Dcuj ä Kiv hvq G buUtk|

Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v

Übg¾b0 buUtk `wU bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K Rxeb j`y` Kiv hvq Ñ GKRb Aa`vctKi `x I
Avti KRb Zvt` i GKgvî Kb`v| Aa`vctKi cwi ewi th wPî tmLvtb fvjtjevuv, gvbweK
gh®v I gj`vteva tKvbwUj KgvZ buUtk j`y` Kiv hvq bv| wKš` GB mgx cwi ewi K
eÜtbi tPniv e` tj hvq AvKw`šK AbvKw`y` Z GK ee® NUbvq| Aa`vctKi wPšÍv-tPZbv I
`k® Ñ mgmvguqK mgvR I ivtóí gZv`tk® mvf_ mvsNwl R ntj wKQz`p`wZKvixt` i Øviv
Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v awlZ nq| GgbwK Aa`vctKi wKtkvix Kb`wUj wFR tKtU tbl qv nq|
Aa`vctKi `x Ges Kb`v Ggb ee® AwfÁZvq gvbwmK fvi mvg` nwi tq tdtj | GKw` b Zvt` i
Avi tKv_vl LjR cvl qv hvq bv| cwi ewi K mgx GKwU Rxeb f-j`tbi GB wPî mvgnRK
Ae`ytqi Mfxi Zv thgb Dcuj ä Kiv hvq Ñ tmB mvf_ bvi xi cwi ewi K wbi vcÈvixbZvi
fqvenZvl `iætZj mvf_ Dtv GtmtQ buUtk|

mvSgvj v

Ü`Y®evqvj Ü buUtki wczgvZnxb tevev mvSgvj v Mj` Pvpvi cwi ewi cwj Z| buUtk t`Lv hvq
wbtmšÍvb Pvpv-Pvpxi Kvto mšÍvtbi `vb `Lj Kti to mvSgvj v| tevev tqtquU tKej Pvpvi
cwi ewi B bq tRtj cvovi mKtj i Kvto Av`iYxq| thšetbi cöi`c mvSgvj v tçg cto
wZigtbi | tçg hLb Mfxi Zvq Movq mvSgvj vi Pvpv wetqtZ wKQtZB ivRx nq bv Dciš`
ZvtK emotZ tRvi Kti AvUtk ivLv nq| mvSgvj v Awfgvb Kti cwj tq hvq Ges tkl chšÍ
Rtj Wte AvZ`hZ`v Kti | gj`Z cwi ewi K GKcwr`y`K wmxvtšÍ i wbg® ewj nq mvSgvj v|

mvSgvj v buUtki i iætZ cwi ewi Zvi `faxb Ae`vb ^Zwi Kitz tcti wQtj v| wKš`
mgtqi mvf_ mvf_ Zvi GB Ae`v Ae`vb cvtè hvq| wczZwšK AvMm`tb Pj vtdivi `faxbZv
niY, kvixwi K wbh®Zb cFwZ wbg® ev`Í eZv gvby wntmte Zvi tgšw`j K Awakvi t`tK ZvtK
ew`AZ Kti to| cwi ewi K Rxe`bi GB `ecixZ` I Amvi Zj ZvtK AZ`šÍ cmoZ Kti to

etj B ewo t_ĳK cwj ĩq cwi ewi K eÜb t_ĳK gy³ nĳZ tPĳqĳQ tm| bvUĳKi tĳĳi mvŒgvj vi
t^QvgZii gĳa" w ĩq bvixi vPŠÍ v l v m×vĳŠÍ i cĳZ gy³ i AvKv•ÿvB e⁻³ ntqĳQ|

wZim, Kwigb I vnrj

ŒYŒevqvj bvUĳKi wZim tRĳj cvovi weaev bvix| gj Z, Zvi ^Œgx gvQ aiĳZ wMĳq wĳĳLuR
nevi ci t_ĳK wZim Rvĳb bv tm maev bv weaev| evej gnvRb ^ŒgxĳK LĳR t`te etj Zvi
eRivq wĳĳq hvq Ges GK gym AvUĳK tiĳL aŒ Kĳi| Mĳĳg wdĳi vbhŒZZ wZim wĳfZ
cwi ewi K RxeB hvcb iia Kĳi| wKŠ' wZigĳĳK t`ĳL Zvi wbtm½ Rxeĳb bZb ^ĳe^Zwi
nĳZ iia Kĳi| wZigbl wŒaviŠZ Œ GKw ĳĳK mvŒgvj v Ab" w ĳĳK wZimi tĳŒvKv•ÿv|
wZigĳbi AvPiY wZimi gĳa" Avkvi mĀvi Kĳi wKŠ' tklchŠÍ wZigb mvŒgvj vĳK wetq
KiĳZ e"vKj ntq cĳo| dĳj wZimi wbtm½ cwi ewi K RxeB wĳĳ i ½B iĳq hvq|

grm"RxeB Lwj kvi ^Œ Kwigb I grm"RxeB Qwj ĳgi ^Œ vnrj `RĳbB Mĳ" bvix|
bvUĳK tMŠY Dcw" wZ mĳĳj| Zvĳ` i cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi bvbv wĳq wĳLŒfvte DĳV GĳmĳQ|
mvaviYZ MĳKZŒ B"Qv-Awb"Qvi Dĳi evOwj cwi evi cwi Pwj Z nq| AvaybK wkvÿZ kųĳi
cwi evi Qvov Ab" mvaviY cwi evĳi bvixi gZvgZ t`evi Avakvi tĳB| AvŠÍ tmĳĳĳKŒ tÿĳĳĳ
^Œgx i mvĳ_ l iĳq hvq GKwU eĳov aiĳbi ^ĳZj| Kwigb wKsev vnrj i cwi ewi K RxeB wPĳI
Zvi e" wZĳug bq| mvŒgvj vi mvĳ_ wZigĳbi weevn wĳĳq Kwigĳbi gĳZi tKvĳbv ŒiaZB
^Zwi nq bv Zvi cwi evĳi| Avi vnrj mvŒgvj vi Rxeĳbi KiæY cwi YwZ Dĳj wä Kiĳj l Zvi
gZvgĳZi ^vb msmvĳi tĳB| dĳj grm"RxeB Qwj ĳgi ^Œ vnrj l MĳKgŒZ civaxb bvix|
Aa" ĳ b cwi ewi K Rxeĳb Zvi wĳR" e" w³ mĳĳi wKvk AmĳĳYŒ evavMŒ" ntqĳQ|

mŒZx

ŒavegvbŒ bvUĳKi Ab"Zg bvix Pwi ĩ Mĳ" bneĳZi wŒZxq ^Œ mŒZx| MĳKgŒmŒZxi cwi ewi K
Rxeĳbi cĳvb `wqZj| wKŠ' mvsmwii K bvbwea w K mvgvj w ĳZ Mj` ŒgŒmŒZxi cwi evĳi bZb
ŒŒ ^Zwi nq gZ mZĳbi kvixii K cĳZeÜx mŠÍ vb GQvĳKi mvĳ_ Zvi mĳĳĳKŒ AebwZ nĳj |
wKĳkvi GQvK kvixii K wKj ½Zvi KviĳY gvbwKfvte wechŒÍ | dĳj mŒZxi mvĳ_ tm
cĳZwĳqZ `Œeni Kĳi| GQvĳKi e"enĳi mŒZxi gbtKó Zvi cwi ewi K RxeĳĳK wewĳĳq
ĳZvĳj eĳU wKŠ' GQvĳKi c½Zj fvĳj v Kivi Rĳb" mŒZx AvcŒY tPóvi tKvĳbv KgwZ Kĳi bv|

GKchĭq fvĭj vevmv w ĩq GQvĭKi gb Rq Kĭi tbq tm| dtj bvUĭKi tkI w ĩK GQvK-
mĕZxi Avšĭ tmĕúK©mnR | Avb`gq nĭZ ĩ`Lv hvq| ĩ`ŕgx bneĭZi mvĭ_ I mĕZxi
mĕúĭK© NwbôZv cĕj | tgj vq teovĭZ hvI qvi cĭ_ tbšKvq mĕZx I bneĭZi th wĕj b`k`
ewYĖ nĭqĭQ tmLvĭb aiv cĭotĭQ Zvĭ` i cwi ewi K eÜĭbi Mfxi Zv| Ab`w ĩK GQvK QvovI
tmvni ve bvĭgi GKw gwI kveK mĕZxi msmvĭi mšĭĭvĭbi gĭZv Av`iYxq| wKš' GQvĭKi
cĭ½Zj; fvĭj v nI qvi evmbvq tmvneviĭK RevB Kĭi ĩfvR ĩ` I qvi wmvĭšĭĭ tkvK I te`bvNb
cwi ĩek `Zwi nq bneZ-mĕZxi cwi evĭi | mĕZxi mĭLi msmvĭi tmvni vĭei wĕtqvM e`_vi
ĩfZi w ĩq GKw Mfxi mZ` Dc j wä Kiv hvq ũ Zv nĭj v cĕwĭj Z cwi ewi avi Yvq mvavi YZ
cĭi i wĕkI ĩKvĭbv ĩvb tbB| wKš' ŕavegvbŕ bvUĭK GKw gwI Pwi ĩĭK Ggbfvĭte wPwiĭ Z Kiv
nĭqĭQ th ZvĭK bneZ-mĕZxi cwi ewi fĭŖ ĩKvĭbv m`m` wfbæAb` wKz fvev hvq bv| gwI
tmvni vĭei cĕZ mĕZx-bneZ `ĕúwĕi fvĭj vevmv I Dc j wä ZvĭK bvUĭKi ĩK` ĩq Pwi ĩĭ
cwi YZ Kĭi ĩQ|

ŕavegvbŕ bvUĭKi Mn` bneĭZi ĩ`x mĕZxi ĩ`ŕgx-mšĭĭvb tmev Zvi cĕvb Ae j ĕb I
Av`k©nĭq DĭvĭQ bvUĭK| tm cĕvbZ cwi evĭi i mKj ĩK Lĭk KĭiZ me©v Zrci wQĭj v|
bneZ Ges mZxĭbi cĕZeÜx mšĭĭvb GQvĭKi Rxeĭbi B"Qv cĭĭY mĕZxĭK wĭĭRi B"Qv-
Awb"QvĭK wemRĕ w ĩZ ĩ`Lv ĩMĭQ memgq| msmvĭi i ĩ`ŕgx mšĭĭvĭbi AbMz wĭĭte wĭĭĭK
`Zwi KĭiB mĭx nĭZ ĩPĭqĭQ mĕZx| cwi evĭi ZvB Zvi Aa`ĭbZv mĭĕj I vo tmvneviĭK
nvi vĭbi e`_v I eÜ`vĭZj AcYĖv Qvov mĕZx gj Z wĭĭĭK mevZKfvĭte cwi evĭi i mvĭ_
GKvZĭKĭi Zĭj ĩQ|

AveQv

ŕcĭĭŕ bvUĭKi GKgvĭ bvix Pwi ĩ AveQv| `kkĭe wczv-gvZvi gZi nĭj GK AvZĭq ZvĭK
kkxMĭtg wĭtq hvq| hĕbvi fvŕb kxMĭtg Zwi ĩq ĩMĭj AveQv Avevi I NiQvov nq| AeĭkĭI
bvbi cwi evĭi Avkĭ ĩcĭj bvbi ewo bvi vĭxi Pi I b`wMĭfĕwĕj xb nq| wKš' cĕZeviB Mĭtg
avb nq cĕĭi | Gici ĩ`ĭK cwi ewi I mgvĭR Acqv-mĕqv Dfĭq cwi wPwZB NĭU AveQvi | ĭtg
mevB ZvĭK fwiZi ĩPvĭL ĩ`LĭZ ĭiæ Kĭi | KviY mKĭj i aviYv `Zwi nq th, AveQv thLvĭb
hvq tmLvĭbB mevKQvĕj xb nq wĕvq Gi mvĭ_ Zvi thvMmĭ ĩĭqĭQ| Ggb KwB cwi cwiKĕZvq

AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i iæ nq w̄ bgRj w̄miv̄Ri m̄t_ w̄tqi gva'tg | w̄KŠ' AveQvi GB cwi ewi K i fcvŠÍ i l tgv̄UB m̄tLi nq bv | Acqv AveQvi w̄tqi t̄fZi w̄ t̄q f̄tj v̄emvi t̄P̄tq gvgvi `vq l ḡy³ etov n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | bvU'Kvi bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄Z eȲv̄q Z̄tj āt̄i t̄Qb:

mevB f̄w̄Zi t̄P̄t̄L t̄ t̄L AveQ̄t̄K | GKgv̄ t̄t̄P _vKv t̄QvU gvgv Ñ eū` t̄ bwj >` v M̄t̄Ä w̄i Kkv P̄vj t̄Ki K̄vR w̄b̄t̄j v Avi ḡt̄b ḡt̄b w̄`i Ki t̄j v Ñ t̄ḡt̄qŪt̄K w̄`vq Ki t̄Z n̄t̄e | t̄Zv c̄iZ eQi Ñ ēt̄Z̄v̄i v̄Ñ w̄m̄t̄j U Uv̄z̄Bj cvebv t̄_t̄K kZ kZ avbKvUv t̄j vK Av̄t̄m Av̄Nb c̄t̄l | t̄m i Kg GK eQi Ñ w̄miv̄R bv̄t̄g GB gvBU'v̄t̄j i m̄t̄½ t̄QvU gvgv w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄`q AveQvi |⁴¹

d̄t̄j w̄ki Kvj t̄_t̄K w̄eevnceR̄vj chŠÍ gvb̄mK f̄v̄t̄e P̄ig j w̄ÄZ l vbh̄ZZ n̄t̄q̄Q AveQv | Avc` ḡt̄b K̄ti Avcb gvgv | Zvi w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄`q Āt̄P̄bv GK w̄ bgR̄t̄i i m̄t_ | w̄eev̄t̄n̄v̄Ei Av̄k̄Z cwi ewi K Rxeb th gvb̄mK cxob Zv w̄eev̄t̄n̄v̄Ei cwi ewi K Rxeb l j Ÿ Kiv hvq | KviY bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄_t̄K t̄kl chŠÍ j Ÿ Yxq th, w̄miv̄R l AveQvi `v̄áúZ''Rxeb AZ''ŠÍ K̄j n̄cȲ Av̄Z̄h̄Z''vi Kiv gZ c̄t̄l i `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a'' w̄ t̄q c̄t̄iv bvŪt̄Ki th NUbveĚ v̄P̄w̄l Z̄ t̄mLv̄t̄b AveQv w̄miv̄Ri ci`úi K̄t̄_v̄cK_t̄b Zv m̄y`úó | `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a'' w̄ t̄q ḡj Z `v̄áúZ'' Rxebi cvl qv bv cvl qvi te`bv Z̄v`i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i t̄K n̄vZv̄w̄Zi ch̄q chŠÍ w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | bvŪt̄K w̄miv̄R Ges AveQv D̄f̄q̄t̄KB Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i M̄v̄t̄q n̄vZ Z̄j t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | cwi ewi K m̄áúw̄Zi t̄j k t̄Kv_vl t̄Kv_vl bvŪt̄K m̄gv̄b'' t̄P̄t̄L cot̄j l cwi ewi K m̄nsm Av̄PiY `R̄b `R̄b̄t̄K Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i c̄iZ̄v̄x̄ K̄ti Z̄t̄j t̄Q |

ḡj Z, c̄t̄l i `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a'' w̄ t̄q D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Z̄v`i cwi ewi K t̄y'v̄f, nZvkv, A_š̄w̄ZK Kó, `v̄gx-`xi `v̄áúZ'' Rxebi Uvb̄v̄c̄t̄ob c̄f̄w̄Z w̄elq | GmKj cwi cwi k̄R̄Zvq bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l AveQv w̄m̄x̄v̄ŠÍ t̄bq t̄m h̄ḡbv cv̄to w̄d̄t̄i h̄v̄t̄e | w̄miv̄R th̄š̄b-Āȳg c̄j̄æ l Ñ w̄KŠ' AveQv th̄š̄ebeZx | AveQv P̄vq Zvi kb''M̄f̄c̄j x f̄t̄i bZb w̄ki Av̄m̄t̄e Ñ Zvi bvix Rxebi gvZ̄t̄Z̄j kb''Zv N̄ȳP̄t̄q t̄`t̄e | w̄miv̄Ri m̄sm̄t̄i AveQvi G `č̄æAevŠÍ i t̄f̄t̄e t̄m w̄miv̄R̄t̄K Z''M̄ K̄ti cwi ewi K Rxebi B̄w̄Z Uv̄t̄b | w̄miv̄Ri m̄t_ Zvi m̄áúK̄i Ggb eūḡw̄l K cwi w̄w̄Z bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | AKv̄t̄j c̄j̄ n̄v̄iv̄t̄bvi t̄k̄v̄t̄K hLb `R̄t̄bB ḡn''gv̄b ZLb Z̄v`i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i c̄iZ th̄gb ggZ̄t̄eva c̄l̄i n̄t̄q l̄t̄v Ñ t̄Zḡvb hLb Z̄viv `š̄Z K̄v̄Zi n̄t̄q l̄t̄v Ges

⁴¹ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, c̄j̄ (X̄v̄Kv: mgq c̄K̄v̄kb, 2008), c, 14 |

AbvMZ w tbi K_v fvte ZLb Zv`i nZvkv I tÿvf GtK Actii cÖZ mvsNwl R mæútK[®]
0vw0KifctK DtbvPZ Kti | bvUtK jÿ Kiv hvq Zv`i K_v KvUvKvU nvZvnmZ chŠÍ
Movq| Aetktl wivRtK tQto Ptj hvl qvi wvxtšÍ i gta AveQv gv³ LjRtQ Avi wivR
ntq ctotQ vbtm½ Amnvq| nZvkv I tkvK tSto tdjt AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K eUtbi tce
Ñ RxebtK mætebvqg wntmte cÖZwöZ KitiQ|

tmwj g Avj tbi bvixi cwi ewi K Ae⁻v-Ae⁻vb Avtj vPbvi DcvtšÍ ejv hvq th,
ÿgZv I KZ[®]Zji wvwi tL vbugZ ntqtQ Zvi bvUtKi bvix cjæti i ga⁻Kvi cvi tvi K mæútK[®]
aibvU| Avi mgvR-msmvti ÿgZv I KZ[®]Zji GK[®]QÎ AvakZ[®] thtnZi cjæti tmtnZi bvixi
cÖZ cjæti i AvšÍ tmæútK[®] aib elg[®]gj K, wbcxobgj K|⁴² Ggb Amvg[®] mgvR I cwi ewi
e⁻vq ZvB wbcxotbi bvbv aib tL⁻Z cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj tbi bvix Pwi tîi
AvšÍ tmæúK[®] cwi ewi K Rxeb wætkøltÿi ga⁻ w tql Dcwi wj øvLZ bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K
Rxebi Mtí jÿ Kiv hvq, Zvi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxeb t⁻fvweK wækvtki ct⁻
awez nqub| cÖZ cÖZ⁻KvU bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K RxebB eÄbv itqtQ Ges GKvitÿ
Avakvsk bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb nZvkvMÖ[®] bvix| dtj Zv`i tKD tKD vbt⁻Í i½ vb⁻úp
Rxeb t⁻tK gv³ tctZ AvZ⁻hZ⁻v KitiQ Ñ tKD msmvi Rxeb cZ⁻vL⁻vb KitiQ Ñ Avevi tKDev
gt⁻ etR cwi ewi K Rxebi eÄbv etq teotqtQ tkl chŠÍ | Avi GmKj Kvitÿ jÿYxq th,
tmwj g Avj tbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi AvšÍ tmæúK[®] 0vw0K I mvsNwl R| dtj tmwj g Avj
tbi bvix Pwi tîi iv cwi ewi K Rxeb mÿ⁻i fvte vdv⁻Z cvti vb| wv⁻ÖZ cwi ewi K fvOb wKsev
aÿsm Zv`i RxebtK Ab⁻R KitiQ| evOwj cwi ewi e⁻vi tfZti th mKj eÄbv I Amvi Zv
itqtQ tmwj g Avj tbi bvUtK tmme tçÿvcUB tevk Kti Dtv GtmtQ| dtj Zvi bvUtKi
bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxebi BvZnm ntq Dtv⁻tQ AZ⁻šÍ KiæY I gg[®]úkv[®]

jÿYxq th, Dcwi D³ mKj bvix Pwi tîB gj Z cÖvj Z cwi ewi K k;L⁻tj AvenZ⁻
civaxb bvix| cwi evti Zv`i tKv⁻tbv ÿgZvqb tbB Ñ dtj tKv⁻tbv t⁻vaxb Ae⁻vbl tZwi
nl qvi m⁻thvM nqub| GQvov tmwj g Avj tbi GB bvix Pwi tî, tjv cÖZ⁻tK RweKvi Rt⁻b⁻
A⁻tb⁻i Dci w⁻f⁻pkj | dtj cwi evti GB civaxb I Avakvi ewÄZ Rxeb GKikg Ktvi
wbqšÿ e⁻vi gta⁻ w tql Zviv Rxeb hvcb KitiQ| gj Z t⁻vgx-mšÍ tbi tmev Qvov msmvti

⁴² m⁻tR⁻j AvDqj , evsjv bvUtK bvix, cjæti I mgvR (XivKv: AbšÍ cKvkb, 1999), c., 89|

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GB bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j vi wfbœt̂Kv̂t̂bv fvgKv̂ t̂bB | dt̂j ĉq̂ ĉẐKŵJ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb i ŵb̂x, kĥv̂m̂ŵẑbx ŵKsev m̂š̂l̂ vb Drcv̂` b I cvj bKvix ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ev̂t̂i Zvi Aê`vb ŵbav̂ŵ Z nt̂qt̂Q Ges GB Aâ`Í bZv̂ b̂v̂v̂f̂v̂t̂e t̂k̂l̂Y I êÂv̂i t̂ÿ̂t̂K̂ ĉẐŵẐ K̂t̂ît̂Q | thmKj bvix Pwi t̂i GB Ab̂k̂v̂mb ŵKsev ŵbcxob t̂ĝt̂b ŵb̂t̂Z ev mn̂` Kît̂Z cv̂t̂i ŵb Zv̂t̂` i msmvi Rxeb Ẑ`v̂M Kît̂Z nt̂qt̂Q | ŵKš̂` ̂v̂gx ŵKsev ŵcZM̂n̂ cwi Ẑ`v̂M K̂t̂i I Zviv Rxeb̂i gv̂t̂b̂v̂b̂q̂b, ÿ̂gZv̂q̂b, ̂v̂ax̂bZv̂ Ges Ab̂`vb̂` AwaKvi ĉẐôv̂ Kît̂Z cv̂t̂i ŵb Ñ eis ŵb̂ŵẐ âÿ̂st̂mi ŵ`t̂K̂ âŵeZ nt̂qt̂Q | msmvi cwi Ẑ`v̂v̂ bvixi GB âÿ̂st̂mv̂b̂j cwi YŵZ I mgv̂t̂Ri ĉP̂ŵj Z AeKv̂V̂t̂ĝvi m̂t̂½ m̂ŝk̂ôó | gj Z, ŵcẐẐŵš̂K̂ cwi ewi K ê`ê`v̂q̂ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ̂`x̂t̂bi AwaKvsk̂ bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb ciMv̂Qvi ĝt̂Zv̂ ̂i âẑp̂x̂b nt̂q̂ D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | ŵKš̂` Zv̂ m̂t̂Ë̂ĵ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ev̂t̂i Zvi ŵb̂t̂Ri Aê`v̂ I Aê`vb̂ thgb̂ m̂b̂v̂³ Kît̂Z t̂ĉt̂ît̂Q t̂Zĝŵb Zv̂ t̂`t̂K̂ ĝŷ³ t̂ĉt̂Ẑ t̂m̂v̂P̂vi nt̂Z I t̂`Lv̂ t̂M̂t̂Q | GKvît̂Ŷ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ̂`x̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i Aâ`Í b cwi ewi K Aê`v̂ I Aê`v̂t̂bi t̂ĉÿ̂t̂Ẑ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂ bvix Pwi t̂i N̂t̂i ̂`v̂ôv̂t̂b̂vi ĉq̂v̂t̂mi ĝt̂â` bvixi ê`ŵ³ ̂`v̂ax̂bZv̂ I ê`ŵ³ ̂`Ẑš̂ĵt̂ev̂t̂ai ĉẐ AvKv̂`ÿ̂vi ĉẐdĵb ê`³ nt̂qt̂Q |

cŵP̂. bvix Pwi t̂i ĉẐ cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi ̂`t̂ĉ

t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ̂`x̂t̂bi b̂v̂Ût̂K̂ cwi ewi K m̂x̂ú̂ŵZi t̂P̂t̂q̂ cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi ŵP̂t̂i t̂êŵk̂ D̂t̂v̂ Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q | R̂ŵẐmŝN̂ KẐR̂ bvixi ĉẐ m̂Kĵ ĉK̂vî ̂`el̂ĝ` ŵêt̂ĵvĉ m̂b̂` (ŵm̂ŴI) Ab̂ĥv̂q̂x̂ bvixi ĉẐ m̂nsmZv̂ nt̂ĵv̂, Ū̂b̂v̂îx̂t̂K̂ k̂v̂îŵîK̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ I ̂`R̂ŵêK̂f̂v̂t̂e (sexual) t̂ê`b̂v̂n̂Z, ÿ̂ŵẐM̂Ō̂Í I t̂`^ÔvĝĵK̂ K̂v̂R̂ K̂iv̂ I P̂ĵv̂t̂divi ê`vĉv̂t̂i Zv̂t̂K̂ êŵÂ̂Ẑ K̂iv̂|Ū̂⁴³ Av̂i ev̂sĵv̂t̂`t̂ki cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ AvBb 2010-G D̂t̂ĵø̂L̂ K̂iv̂ nt̂qt̂Q, Ū̂cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ eŵĵt̂Ẑ cwi ewi K m̂x̂ú̂K̂©i ŵn̂q̂v̂t̂Q Ĝgb̂ t̂K̂v̂b̂ ê`ŵ³ KẐR̂ cwi ev̂t̂i i Aci t̂K̂v̂b̂ bvix ev̂ ŵk̂i m̂`t̂m̂`i D̂ci k̂v̂îŵîK̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, tĥš̂b̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb A_ev̂ A_ŵŵ`R̂ ÿ̂ŵẐt̂K̂ êP̂v̂B̂t̂e|Ū̂⁴⁴ A_v̂P̂ cwi ev̂t̂i i t̂f̂Ẑt̂i t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ N̂Ûbv̂ ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂i i t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ ê`ŵ³ i K̂v̂ît̂Ŷ ĥŵ` t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ bvixi ŵb̂R̂`^m̂ĝŵx̂, ̂`v̂ax̂bZv̂ A_ev̂ AvẐŷgĥP̂vi AwaKvi ÿ̂ŵẐM̂Ō̂Í n̂q̂ A_ev̂ m̂ĝm̂`v̂ m̂ŝK̂ĵ n̂q̂ Ges ĥŵ` t̂m̂ k̂v̂îŵîK̂f̂v̂t̂e AvN̂v̂ẐĉŪ̂B, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂f̂v̂t̂e ŵecĥŌ̂Í, tĥš̂b̂ A_ev̂ A_ŵŵ`P̂v̂t̂e

⁴³ Katarina Tomasevski, *Women and Human Rights*, (New Jersey, USA: Zed Books Ltd., 1995), p. 24.

⁴⁴ aviv bs 3, Ū̂cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ (ĉẐt̂i va I m̂ĵ ÿ̂v) AvBb, 2010Ū̂, ev̂sĵv̂t̂`k̂ t̂M̂t̂RU, 2010 m̂t̂bi 58 bs AvBb |

ýwZMÖ Í nq Zte H NUbv̄K bvixi c̄Z cwi ewi K mwnsmZv wnt̄mte wPw̄Z Kiv hvq|

AvBb Abjv̄ti cwi ewi K wbh̄Zt̄bi t̄fc w̄køLY Kitj t̄Lv hvq bvixi c̄Z m̄vaviYZ Pvi aīt̄Yi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNw̄UZ nq: K. kvixi K wbh̄Zb, L. gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb, M. th̄šb wbh̄Zb Ges N. Aw̄_R ýw̄Z|⁴⁵ kvixi K wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z Ggb t̄Kv̄tv̄ KvR ev Av̄PiY Kiv tev̄Svq hv̄ Øviv ms̄ȳä ēw̄³i Rxeb, t̄f̄, w̄bivc̄Ev ev kix̄t̄i t̄Kv̄b A½ ýw̄ZMÖ Í nq A_ev ýw̄ZMÖ Í n̄lqvi m̄ǣtv̄ v̄t̄K| Avi gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z tḡš̄LK wbh̄Zb, Acgv̄b, AeÁv, f̄w̄Z c̄k̄k̄ ev Ggb t̄Kv̄tv̄ Dv̄³ Kiv hv̄ Øviv ms̄ȳä ēw̄³ gv̄bimKf̄ite ýw̄ZMÖ Í nq| GQvov nqiw̄b w̄Ksev ēw̄³ t̄axbZvq n̄Í t̄j̄c A_v̄³ t̄f̄w̄eK Pjv̄Pj, th̄v̄M̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ ev ēw̄³MZ B̄Qv ev gZigZ c̄Kv̄t̄ki Dci n̄Í t̄j̄c, t̄Rvi K̄ti t̄Kv̄tv̄ w̄KQz Kit̄Z evā Kiv BZ̄w̄ Av̄PiYI Gi Aš̄f̄³| Avi th̄šb wbh̄Zb nt̄Q th̄šb c̄Kw̄Zi Ggb Av̄PiY hvi dt̄j ms̄ȳä ēw̄³i m̄ǣg, m̄ǣjb ev m̄p̄v̄t̄gi ýw̄Z nq| Avi Aw̄_R wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z ēSvq bvix̄t̄K h̄t̄_v̄ch̄³ fiYt̄cv̄LY bv̄ t̄qv ev cwi gv̄Y ḡt̄Zv̄ bv̄ t̄qv, bvixi Dcv̄R̄ t̄Kto t̄bqv w̄Ksev Zv̄ w̄bR B̄t̄Q ḡt̄Zv̄ Līt̄P evav c̄v̄b Kiv, c̄P̄w̄j Z Av̄Bb Abjv̄ti bvixi c̄c̄ m̄ǣú -m̄ǣúĒ t̄t̄K ew̄ÁZ Kiv w̄Ksev ēa Av̄aKvi c̄Q̄qv̄t̄M̄ evav t̄qv w̄Ksev Abgv̄w̄Z ēw̄Zt̄i t̄K w̄w̄p̄ ev n̄Í v̄š̄Í i ev n̄Í v̄š̄Í t̄i ūgv̄K t̄qv c̄f̄w̄Z| Dcv̄j øv̄LZ Av̄Bt̄bi ēv̄L v̄b̄jv̄ti t̄m̄w̄j g Av̄j t̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i c̄Z cwi ewi K wbh̄Zb wnt̄mte kvixi K wbh̄Zb, gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb I Aw̄_R ýw̄Z Ñ GB w̄Zb aīt̄bi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNw̄UZ nt̄qt̄Q| Zvi bv̄Ūt̄K bvix Pwi t̄i c̄Z kvixi K wbh̄Zb gv̄bimK w̄bcxob Ges A_ŋw̄ZK ýw̄Z gj Z w̄b̄ǣfc KḡR̄v̄t̄i gvāt̄g msNw̄UZ nt̄qt̄Q:

- K. KUw̄³ I tḡš̄LK Am̄ v̄PiY Kiv
- L. t̄xi h_v̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ gh̄³ v̄ I fiY-t̄cv̄LY bv̄ t̄lqv
- M. kvixi K wbh̄Zb Kiv
- N. ew̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄lqv
- O. å̄Y nZ̄v̄ Kīt̄Z evā Kiv

⁴⁵ Zt̄`e|

- P. AvZ hZ`vq c̄i wPZ Kiv
- Q. tRviceR̄ wētq t̄ l qv
- R. m̄úwĒ `Lj Ki t̄Z D`Z n l qv
- S. tRviceR̄ tKv̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z ev tKv̄bv K_v gvbt̄Z eva` Kiv
- T. thŠZ t̄Ki Kvi t̄Y w̄bh̄Zb Kiv
- U. c̄B̄Seq` < bvix t̄K w̄t̄Ri c̄Q>` ḡt̄Zv wētq K̄ti `v̄axb Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b evav t̄ l qv
- V. Pj v̄t̄divi `v̄axbZv niY ev ewōt̄Z AvŪt̄K ivLv

K. KUw̄³ I tḡšL̄K Am`vPiY Kiv

tm̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi w̄ t̄K `w̄ó w̄ t̄j t̄ Lv hvq, Zviv Aw̄aKvskB cwi ev̄ti KUw̄³ I tḡšL̄K Am`vPiY t̄ct̄q̄Q | ZNj t̄Ki teMg, nwig` m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `x̄, bZi wei Kgv̄t̄i `x̄, b l kv`x, b l kv`xi gv, ^KZix, teMgx, P̄bx, m̄jK, Kgv, m̄jZx c̄Z̄ t̄Ki c̄Z̄ KUw̄³ I īf̄o f̄v̄lv c̄Q̄q̄M Kiv n̄t̄q̄Q |

ŪAw̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄Y Ū bvŪt̄K m̄j Zv̄t̄bi AvPiY I D̄t̄c̄ȳvi Kvi t̄Y teMḡt̄K fx̄lYfv̄te c̄w̄oZ n̄t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq | teM̄t̄gi msj v̄t̄c Zv `úó fv̄te aiv c̄t̄ōt̄Q : Ūm̄j Zvb! w̄ b w̄ b Av̄c̄wb w̄b̄oi n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Qb | Avi Ḡt̄Z Aw̄g mēt̄P̄t̄q tewk `t̄L cvB | Ū⁴⁶ m̄j Zv̄t̄bi īf̄o I w̄b`ū̄n e`envi teMḡt̄K wegl̄© K̄t̄i t̄Q | Kḡx̄b, m̄j̄m̄úK̄x̄b GK̄t̄N̄t̄q Rxeb hv̄c̄bB teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K ev`Í eZv | bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t̄ Lv hvq ivRKv̄th̄e`_©m̄j Zvb ZNj K kh`vm̄½x̄bx w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄el teMḡt̄K c̄Z̄`vLv̄b K̄ti | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K m̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄a` cvi `úwi K m̄ú̄w̄zi NvŪw̄ZB c̄K̄U n̄t̄q I t̄V |

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄m̄f I gj m̄gm̄v̄Ū bvŪt̄Ki nwig` m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `xi cwi ewi K Rxēt̄b m̄ú̄w̄zi t̄P̄t̄q m̄w̄nsm w̄P̄t̄B t̄ Lv hvq | nwig` m̄v̄t̄ne m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Lv̄R iv̄t̄L bv Ges `vq `w̄qZ̄j cvj b K̄ti bv | G Kvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄i `v̄ú̄Z`Rxēt̄b K̄j̄t̄ni w̄P̄t̄ mg`Í bvŪt̄K d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | nwig` i īf̄o AvPiY I `j̄e`envi Zvi `x̄t̄K fx̄lYfv̄te Av̄nZ K̄ti t̄Q |

⁴⁶ tm̄vj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄el̄qK M̄í I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 6 |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄ i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU†Ki cvUPvlx AvZ†i i ṽ bZymsmvi Rxe†b Am̄x
bvix| Zvi tcŕnxb ṽvúZ” Rxe†b m̄nsm vP†B d†U D†V†Q| wegl©Dṽvmb bZ†K AvZi
μgvMZ v̄Zi ṽvi K†i:

tKgb j v†M Avgvi ṽ tKi†g tKi†g me Svcmv n̄vZ†Q| ṽ Avi ZB| hwZ Pvm t̄bvvi P†i |
vPrKvi

Kṽb hwZ Pvm| Avn&Avnḡ n̄vcvq ṽ n̄vvgRv`x ṽ weqvi ci Ni cv̄ij ṽβevi ṽ Avgvi fij v
MiæUv Lw̄j VvUvq ṽ m̄vZw̄ t̄bi R†i giw̄j gvBqvUv| vKŠK t̄Zvi t̄Pv†L c̄mb t`wL bvB|
ZLb| bv ṽ AvBRI bv| D”PZg K†É ṽ AvBRI bv ṽ hLb Awg KeŸ†i hwZvQ| t̄Zvi
t̄Pv†L c̄mb bvB| ṽ bvB t̄Kb n̄vvgRv`x iv|ŌŌ⁴⁷

GKw̄†K ṽvúZ” Rxe†bi tcŕnxbZv Ab`w̄†K Ab̄v†i v̄b†úw̄ Z bZi c̄Z AvZ†i i f̄p
e`envi | KUw̄³ Zv†K c̄Zv̄bqZ wech©Í K†i†Q|

ṽv̄xi ewi t̄†K weZw̄oZ n̄tq v̄cZvi ewi†Zi b| kv`x gv̄vmKfv̄te c̄w̄oZ n̄tq†Q|
v̄cZv Av̄j v̄gqv Afv̄†ei m̄smv†i ṽv̄x c̄w̄i Z³ Kb`vi fvi v̄b†Z b̄v̄vR| b| kv`xi v̄cZvi
msj v̄tc Zv m̄y úó: ŌŌLm̄†g c†Q bv Nvo f̄v†O Avgvi ṽŌŌ|⁴⁸ ZvB b| kv`xi Avb”Qv m̄†Éj| t̄Rvi
K†i Zv†K Zvj K`vi ewi†Z M̄nK†g©cv̄vq| Kb`v | ṽ†K t̄ḡv̄LK Am`vPi†Yi cv̄kvc̄mk
kv̄xvi Kfv̄te v̄bh†Zb Ki†Z D`Z nq Av̄j v̄gqv:

Av̄j v̄gqv| ṽβejv D̄cvm Awg ṽ n̄Biv Lviv| ṽv̄l KB ṽv̄l KB| n̄vvgRv`x ev̄Rv gvBqv
tc†U ai†Qvm| ... ṽβ U†Kiv Kiæg Z†i AvBR|⁴⁹

b| kv`x gj Z ṽv̄xi ewi Ges v̄cZvi ewi ṽ c̄w̄i ewi K Rxe†bi ṽβ ch†qB v̄bM̄n̄xZ|

ŪnvZn`vBŌ bvU†Ki teM̄gxi c̄w̄i ewi K Rxeb| m̄v̄N̄w̄l R̄| ṽv̄x v̄Q†i vi m̄v†_ c̄ŕqB
g†bv̄gv̄j b` n̄†Z t`Lv hvq teM̄gxi| bvU†K c̄Zd̄w̄j Z v̄Q†i vi KUw̄³ teM̄gxi c̄w̄i ewi K
gh† v†K f̄j v̄ÉZ K†i†Q| v̄b†v̄³ msj v̄tc Zv m̄y úó:

v̄Q†i v| G†i t̄Zv†i gv̄bv Kwi, t̄n̄†Zi K_v j B c`vi -c`vi vB̄mbv| DV DV Aw̄w ṽ hv Kv†g hv|

⁴⁷ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i Pbv mgM̄Ō1, c., 284|

⁴⁸ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i Pbv mgM̄Ō2, c., 240|

⁴⁹ Z†`e|

teMgx| GB"Pr Ktib Kv Avgtb?

uQi v| tPvc! hv KBwQ, _ve tPvev Lvl t̂bi AvtM gtl eU Ki |

teMgx| t̂ b bv, t̂ b bv _ve tPvev| ... Av t̂ tQvWtj vt̂Ki t̂ fve|

uQi v| wK KBwj ? wK KBwj ZB! ...

Avbv | tZvtMv t̂ BRt̂bi KB³/₄v-wKwj i Ryj vq Ni Qwo Ni ZBj uQ Ut̂½ hvB| t̂ B t̂ D Nti Avm, ZI kwšÍ bvB|⁵⁰

bl kv`xi gvtqi ĉZI Awj wgvvt̂K ifj AvPiY Kitz t̂ Lv hvq| ōevmb bvUt̂Ki t̂KZixi ĉZ k̂i i, t̂vgx ĉq ĉZ t̂K m̂nsm AvPiY KitzQ| bvUt̂Ki iiaet̂ZB t̂ Lv hvq t̂KZixi k̂i i t̂KZixt̂K Acgvb mPK fr̂bv Kti N̂ Zvi wczv I cwi evi Zt̂j Mwj t̂ q| ōnvZ n`vB̂ bvUt̂Ki P̂ bxI t̂vgx Ges wczvi ewot̂Z tgšwLK Amv`vPiY jvf KitzQ| ōebcvsij ō bvUt̂Ki m̂K̂i ĉZ t̂ v`v , Yxb ĉqk ifj AvPiY KitzQ| Avi G bvUt̂Ki Kgvj cvwj Z wczvi Kv̂Q t̂ t̂K̂I A t̂mšRb`gj K ŵb̂i e`envi tct̂q̂Q|

ōavegvb̂ bvUt̂Ki m̂Zxi cwi ewi K RxeB t̂vgx bnet̂Zi mvt̂_ Zvi AvšÍ tm̂ut̂K̂ th wP̂ cvl qv hvq Zv AZ`šÍ Mfxi | wKš' gZ mZxt̂bi kvixwi K ĉZeUx mšÍ vb GQvK m̂Zxt̂K ĉg t̂ t̂KB m̂n Kitz cvt̂w| bvUt̂K ZvB t̂ Lv hvq m̂Zxi mvt̂_ ĉZ ŵbqZ ifj e`envi KitzQ tm| GQvt̂Ki Akvj xb fvlv ĉqvt̂Mi gva`tg m̂Zx gv̂ŵKfv̂te AvnZ nt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq|

L. t̂xi h_vt̂hM` gĥ v I fiY-tcvlY bv t̂ I qv

tmwj g Avj t̂xt̂bi bvUt̂K nwig` mvt̂nt̂ei t̂xi, bl kv`x, kgjv, t̂KZix, P̂ bx ĉZ`KwU bvix Pwi t̂ h_vt̂hM` t̂xi gĥ v cvqwb| Zviv fiY-tcvlYmn t̂xi wnt̂m̂te hveZxq AŵKvi t̂ t̂K eŵAZ nt̂q̂Q|

ōnvZ n`vB̂ bvUt̂K t̂ Lv hvq, msmvi QvôZ eva` Kivi Rtb` t̂vgx I mZxt̂biv P̂ bx̂K ŵbqwgZ t̂L̂Z t̂ q bv N̂ ewoi t̂vmxev`xi t̂P̂q̂L Lvivc e`envi KitzQ| Ab`ŵ t̂K ōG· t̂ĉŵmf I gj m̂gm`v̂ bvUt̂Ki nwig` mvt̂net̂K Zvi t̂xi ĉZ t̂wqZj I KZE`t̂K A`K̂Kvi Kitz t̂ Lv hvq| Avi ōt̂KivgZg¹/₂j ō bvUt̂Ki bl kv`x I kgjv Ges ōevmb̂ bvUt̂Ki t̂KZix

⁵⁰ Zt̂`e, c, 37|

“vgxi ewio t_tK weZwioZ ntq ucZvi ewotZ Avkôj wbtZ eva” nq| `wi`^acwi evtîi GB “vgx
cwi Z”⁵³ bvixiv fiY-tcvl tYi Awakvi t_tKl ewAZ ntqtQ| GgbwK ^KZixK Zvi “vgx-
kji wbhZtbi Dcvq wntmte Afz⁵³ ivtL bvUtK Ggb Z_” cvl qv hvq|

M. kvixwi K wbhZb Kiv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvixi cZ kvixwi K wbcxotbi AmsL” wPÎ j`y Kiv hvq| bZz wei
Kgvtiî `x, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, kgj v, ^KZix, AveQv, Pp bx cgyL bviKtK Zvt`i “vgx I
kji KZK kvixwi Kfvte jwAZ KitZ t`Lv hvq| evKcZzeUx mvsGvjv Pvpvi KtVvi
wmxvšÍ tK Dtcy`v KitZ PvbTj Zvi Dcti I tbtg Gtmto Agvbyl K kvixwi K wbcxob|

Wei Kgvtiî cZj bpO bvUtK wei Kgvtiî `xi `vauZ” Rxeb msNvtZi wPÎ
cZdij Z ntqtQ| wei i `x dj gwZtK `vZ I cvtq tMv` tivtM KvZivtZ t`Lv hvq| Afvtei
msmvti tm weltq wei i tKvfv a`y`c tbB Ñ eis Zvi tckvMZ e`_Zv I A_`wZK msKtUi
meUkzt`yvf `xi Dci ewl` nq| wei dj gwZi Mvtq nvZ tZvtj: Őnvi vgrw` Ñ tMv`wbi
Qvl mvab Lvevi gb Pvq bv| gi gi gi |⁵¹ dj gwZi mvsmwii K `b`Zv I wei i AvPi tY
weZò| K_v-KvUvKvUvi AvtiK chq Abjfc `k` dtU I tV| G cñt½ dj gwZ-wei i
Kt_vcK_b D`wZthvM`:

eD| _y_yl teAv°Bjv cjæl | fPZ KBiv ewioZ nv`vBtQ| gti I bv ejvB| gL t`L tj
cvc|

wei | AvBR Zti k`vl dj gwZ| teRb` KwE | AvBR Zti k`vl |

eD| I gvti Ñ I eevti Ñ I fMgvbtî Ñ⁵²

Gfvte mvaviY wclq wbtql dj gwZ cwi evti kvixwi Kfvte wbhZtbi wkKvi ntqtQ|

ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvUtKi kgj v bvix Pwi tîi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvUtK t`Lv hvq Zv
AZ`šÍ wbg| kgj vi cZ cwi ewi K mnsMZvi aib Avtiv exfrm| mvgvb” Kvbtî `j
nvi tsvi Rb” “vgx-kji wgtj AgvbmK kvixwi K wbhZb Kti | bvUtK tbZvi gL t_tK th
eYv cvl qv hvq Zv bl kv`xi cwi ewi K mnsMZvi fqven tPnvi tK DtbwPZ Kti tQ:

⁵¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PvmgM03, c., 46|

⁵² Zt`e, c., 52|

eQi LvfbK AvtM GKw b kgj v cūti tMvmj Kievi wMqv tnB gBiPvcvov ni i ewotZ N̄
tRvov`fj i GÆv nviqv dvj vBQvj | ... `j nviṽbvi wBmV RvgvB ni t̄i Aṽi tPj vKv w`qv
gvBiv gv_v dvWvqv w`Qvj | ... `w w`qv evB>`v ivLQvj kgj vti | `Bw b Dcvm | tmB w_Kv
kgj v cvMj nqv hvq | GKgvm cvMj _vKt̄bi cti hṽxi AvM w`qv kgj vti G ewotZ
cvWvqv t`q Zviv N̄ RvgvBt̄Z Zvj vK t`q kgj vti |⁵³

nviṽbv Kvṽbi `fj i Rb` kgj v kvi xii K wbhṽZt̄b gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄q tdt̄j | Ggb
mwnsmZv m̄t̄Ej | `ṽgxi Rṽb` Zvi gb tcvto N̄ nviṽbv Kvṽbi `j wJ tm memgq LṽR teovq
`ṽgxi KvṽQ wdt̄i hvevi AvKv·ṽvq | kvi xii K wbhṽZt̄b gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄j | `ṽgxi
tPvL`ṽUv GLt̄bv Zvi `ṽZt̄Z tM_ AvṽQ N̄ nviṽbv `fj i m̄t̄½ m̄t̄½ ZvB `ṽgxi tPvL`ṽUv K_v
evievi et̄j teovq tm | kgj vi cōZ cwi ewi Kfvṽte Zvi `ṽgx-kṽi i th wōi Zv t`wLṽt̄Q Zv
AZ`ŠÍ AgvbieK | Ab`w t̄K wCZvi ewotZ Ae`vbKvj xb gvbwmK fvi mvg`nxb kgj v ekṽi i
mṽt̄_ kvi xii K wj t̄b Mf̄Zx n̄t̄q cot̄j Zvi Dci t̄ivl`wō I kvi xii K wbhṽZb tbt̄g Avt̄m :

tbZv | GBevi nvi vgrw` N̄ Mj v wLcv gvi æg Awg | ...
kgj v | Avt | I Kvnv Avgvi `g eÜ Kṽi K`v | Dn Avgvṽi evbṽQ K`v | ... Zvg bv Av` i
Ki Zv tQwKvṽt̄j | I evRvb |
tbZv | Pc | Pc nvi vgrw` | Rvṽbi Pqv Avcb tnB tcvj v bKkṽt̄j tMṽQ | Zi gṽZv gvBqv
evBPv _vKṽt̄j Kx j v f |⁵⁴

kgj v Pwi t̄i gṽa` w`t̄q tmwj g Avj `xb cwi ewi K Rxeṽbi bvbwiea ŌwōK Ae`v Ges
cwi Yvṽt̄g bvixi cōZ mwnsm AvPi t̄Yi wbḡ wP̄I Zt̄j at̄i t̄Qb |

ŌvZ n`vBō bvUṽK `ṽgxi msmvṽi Pṽbx i iæ t̄_ṽKB cwi ewi K ghṽ v wbt̄q `wvṽZ
cvṽi w | Kvi Y tLj vaṽbi Nṽi cṽeṽ `wJ `ṽ we`g v b | Dci Š`ZZxq `ṽ wnt̄mṽte Pṽbx wBṽni
wkKvi n̄t̄q t̄Kej mZxbṽi KvṽQB bq gvZvj `ṽgxi KvṽQ | bvUṽK tLj vaṽbi cōg I
wōZxq cṽy i `ṽ Pṽbx t̄K i iæ t̄_ṽKB kvi xii Kfvṽte wbhṽZb i iæ Kṽi | Avi KṽqKgvṽmi
gṽa` t̄bkvq Avm³ tLj vaṽbi tPnivl cvṽe hvq | t̄bkvMō Í Ae`vq tmI wbḡ kvi xii K
wbhṽZb Kṽi Pṽbxi Dci | Pṽbxi msj vṽc cwi ewi K wbhṽZt̄bi mwnsmi fC DṽV Gṽt̄mṽQ:

⁵³ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMō2, c., 295 |

⁵⁴ Zṽ`e, c., 304 |

Avi evtc gvT cvPKZMv tUKv LvB weqv w`j gvN gvTmi tZBK Zwi tL | gwiSi teUv tLj vab
N hvB t`wL th Avj øvq w`tj Zvi AvtMi teS AvtQ `Mv | BMMvi mmbø nvi w`b tPwZ _vtK |
Avi BMMv N ctUi weve, Lwvj kwo e`j vq | Kq ÔI B ew` , cwib AvbÔ, ÔI B ew` , gwiP
evUÔ | ... Avwg Lwvj bgvR cwO Avi tLv`vti KB N tLv`v, Avi gbZb kqZwib `t Ki! AwB
thb GB wFwv Kvgivq evP | Igv, `PtZi Mitg Luj wej `iKvq, tKiTg tKiTg Av`i |
`iKvq | `ekvtL So Zdvb, tLj vab wgv Avwtgi `jv Lvq, wSgvq | tnvk _vKtj gvBi
abi | t`tLb `v`v, tej vDfRi wbtP Nv N wctW AbI `iKvqbÔ wK gZb |⁵⁵

tLj vatbi cwi evti gj Z P` bxi mvt_ kvixi K I gvbumK `paitbi mwnsmZv msNwUZ ntqtQ |

Ô`Yfevqvj Ô bvUtK PvPv Qwj g wBkvix mvsGvj vi cÔZ mwnsm AvPiY Kti tQ | wZigb
mvsGvj vi tCÔgi m`úK®I wetqi cÔÍve GB mwnsmZvi gj KviY | wZigtbi cwi evti
AcNvtZi AvfKvc AvtQ Ggb Kms`vi wekvtmi Kvi tY PvPv Qwj g wKQtZB Zvt`i m`úK®
tgtb tbq bv | eis mvsGvj vi cÔZ Zvi th ggZteva Zv cwiYZ nq wBôizvq | G chtë½
bvUtKi msjvc I eYBv D×wZthvM`:

Qwj g MtR® tV : nvi vgrv`x tenqv | `pKj v w`qv tMv`i cwl Awg |

... ..

Qwj g Swctq cto mvsGvj vi I ci | hvBZvtQvm tKvB | tKvBti | GtZvKvj th gvby Kij vg
wbtRi i`Nvg Sivqv N Zvi wK Ktbv gj`bvB | nvi vgrv` |

Qwj g Sj vtbv MvgQv tUtB wbtq mvsGvj vi `B nvZ tetU av`v tgti Nti i tgtStZ tdtj
t`q | GK ZxyèwPrKvi w`tq j Étbi j vj tP Avtj vq mvsGvj v DfV Avtm tgtSi AÜKvi
t`tKN Zvi Kcvj tKtU tmLvtb thb ev Avti Kw fq¼i i`y ZtPvL tRtMtQ |⁵⁶

kvixi Kfvte mvsGvj v j wÂZ nq N ZvtK AvUtK ivLv nq Nti | cwi ewi K wBôiz GB wBhFZtbi
cÔZevt` mvsGvj v cwj tQ wMtq AvZthZ`v Kti cwbtZ Wte | gj Z, mvsGvj vi AvZthZ`vi gta`
w`tq cwi ewi K wBhFZtbi GKw fqven wPÎ DfV GtmtQ Ô`Yfevqvj Ô bvUtK |

gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvixi cwi ewi K RxeB eÂbvi tPnvi vB tenkgvT vq
j`y Kiv hvq | ÔKÉbtLvj vÔ bvUtKi gvj Kvi ewYZ GKw tj vKQovi gta` cwi ewi K RxeB

⁵⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 26 |

⁵⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, `Yfevqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 96 |

bvixi cōZ th mwnsmZv Zvi vblL̄Z cwi t̂cōyZ Ztj aiv ntqt̂Q:

i wŪtejv i wŪ Awg Wnx fiv fvZ |
LvBtejv LvB Awg Wwn cŌv fvZ | |
gv̂tq̂ti KBI Ń Awg eoB m̂L AwŌ |
m̂p̂ t̂t̂Zi ewio Lvqv Ni -ŵ Nŵj bwP | |⁵⁷

tjvKQowŪi t̂fZt̂i mgvR-msmv̂ti vbĥZZ bvix̂`i Ae`vi KiaY wP̂I m̂y`úó |
cwi ewi Kfv̂te vbĥZZ bvix mvi ŵ b cwi ev̂ti i R̂t̂b` i ŪbKv̂tĥ® ĝt̂Zv Kv̂tR vbgM̂e_vK̂t̂j |
Zvi R̂t̂b` fv̂t̂jv Av̂nvi t̂Rv̂t̂U bv KL̂t̂bv | GgbŵK Kv̂iY AKv̂iY t̂t̂Zi ewio t̂L̂t̂q̂l Zv̂t̂K
`ŵgxi m̂smv̂ti ĉto _vK̂t̂Z nq̂ | bvÛt̂Ki G QowŪi ĝt̂a` ŵ t̂q̂l bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb
mwnsmZvi vbĝi f̂ĉŵ d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q |

N. ewio t̂_t̂K tei K̂ti t̂` l̂qv

t̂m̂j g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K ewio t̂_t̂K weZŵoZ Kv̂ivi ĝt̂Zv cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi ĵŷ Kiv
hvq̂ | Ōt̂KivgZĝ½j Ō bvÛt̂K eŪ`v bvixi Acev` ŵ t̂q̂ bl kv`x̂K, Kv̂t̂bi `ĵ nvi v̂t̂bi R̂t̂b`
kgj v̂t̂K Ges tĥ\$Ẑt̂Ki Uv̂Kv ŵ t̂Z Acvi MZvq Ōevmb̂Ō bvÛt̂Ki `KZix̂t̂K `ŵgxi cwi ewi t̂_t̂K
weZŵoZ Kiv ntqt̂Q |

0. âf̂ nZ`v Ki t̂Z eva` Kiv

t̂m̂j g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K Mf̂evZ NUv̂t̂bi AmsL` wP̂I ĵŷ Kiv hvq̂ | A`x̂KZ Mf̂m̂Âv̂ti
R̂t̂b` Ât̂bK bvix Pwi t̂ t̂`^Ōvq Mf̂evZ Nŵt̂t̂q̂t̂Q | ŵKŠ̂ Kv̂tiv Aŵb`Ōvq Mf̂evZ NUv̂t̂bv ev NUv̂t̂Z
eva` Kiv bvixi cōZ vbĝi mwnsmZv | Ggb wP̂I t̂m̂j g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K D̂t̂V̂ Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q |

Ōt̂KZivgZĝ½j Ō bvÛt̂Ki bl kv`x̂ l̂ kgj v̂t̂K Mf̂R̂vZ âf̂ nZ`v Ki t̂Z eva` Ki t̂Z
t̂`Lv hvq̂ | kgj vi Rxeb msk̂t̂qi ŜŵK _vK̂t̂j | Zvi ŵcZv t̂Rvi K̂ti t̂KivgẐt̂K âf̂webt̂óí
Ĵla t̂`l̂qvi R̂t̂b` ZxeªPvc ^Zwi K̂ti | kgj vi ŵcZvi msjvc t̂_t̂K R̂vbv hvq̂ Zvi Kv̂t̂Q
tĝt̂qi R̂x̂t̂bi t̂P̂t̂q̂ m̂ŝyb̂ etov̂ | t̂Kivĝt̂Zi cō Íve Ab̂hv̂qx̂ ek̂t̂i i m̂v̂t̂_ kgj vi weev̂t̂ni

⁵⁷ t̂m̂j g Avj `xb, t̂m̂j g Avj `xb i Pbv̂mgM̂Ō2, c., 121 |

cōī ve cōvLvb Kti ZvB kgj vi wcZv Kbvi Rxebi SmK mt̂Ej MfēvZ NUv̂Z Pvq |

bl kv`xt̂KI Zvi Awb"Ovq MfēvZ NUv̂bv nq| Mfēv̂Zi Kvi t̂Y i^{3v3} bl kv`xi hšŷv weKZ ĝLi Qwe Zt̂j at̂i t̂Qb bvU`Kvi:

bl kv`x| Awg K`v I Iĵ LvBj vg| Awg t̂Zv Lvevi PvB bvB| Avgv̂ti t̂Rvi KBiv t̂cU Lgv̂t̂bi I Iĵ LvI qvBt̂Q| bv Ñ In bv In bv In| Avgvi AvZi Ni t̂KvB Zt̂i i gvj mv t̂KvB Ñ mj fiv Avhvb K`v D̂W bv Ñ I Bh`v P> t̂Kvbi nMj AvZi N̂ti `vBeyo Av̂n bv̂P Mvb Mvq t̂cvj v nBt̂j Avhvb t`q|⁵⁸

msmvi Rxebi eĀbvi ĝta` bl kv`xi gvZZòvi kb`Zvl mvsNm̂ R n̂q D̂v̂t̂Q| ĝj Z t̂Rvi ceR̂ bvixi MfēvZ nZ`vi kwgj | tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvÛt̂K GB āf̂y nZ`v ĉĥt̂zi ĝta` ŵ t̂q bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi m̂nsmZvi GKŵ , iæZcY⁹ t̂K D̂v Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q|

P. AvẐhZ`vq cōiwPZ Kiv

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvÛt̂Ki tekKt̂qKŵ , iæZcY⁹ bvixi Pwi t̂ AvẐhZ`v Kti | ^KZixi AvẐhZ`vi ĝj KviY thšZK, Kwj>xi t̂ŷt̂ī ŵkī I Rxebv`tk̂P mv̂t̂_ Avj v̂t̂j i cōv̂iYv Ges mv̂Sgvj v AvẐhZ`vi KviY t̂ĉgi v̂ĝj t̂b e`_Zv I Agv̂b̂l K kvixi K vbĥZb| ŵKš` G mKj AbvKŵŷZ cwi YŵZi R̂t̂b` ^KZixi t̂ŷt̂ī Zvi `v̂gx-k̂i Ges t̂j v̂fx i vR%ŵZK t̂bZv AŵRRt̂j i f̂vgKv i t̂q̂t̂Q| Ab`ŵ t̂K Kwj>xi Avkv I `v̂t̂zi GKgv̂t̂ Ab̂NUK `v̂gx Avj v̂j Mv̂t̂q̂b| mv̂Sgvj vi t̂ŷt̂ī ej v hvq Aŵf̂veK PvPvi vbĥZb I Zvi i ŷYkxj AvPiY Zv̂t̂K AvẐhZ`vi ĝt̂Zv ŵm̂v̂t̂š̂ī i ŵ t̂K aweZ Kt̂i t̂Q| ebk̂i AvẐhZ`vi t̂ĉt̂b̂l hv̂t̂v`t̂j i AŵKvix m̂t̂j i `v̂q̂f̂vi A`Kvi Kiv hvq bv| d̂t̂j AvẐhZ`vi t̂ŷt̂ī Ĝt̂i cōZ`t̂Ki cōZ`ŷ ŵKsev ĉt̂iv̂ŷ m̂st̂hv̂M i t̂q̂t̂Q|

Q. t̂RviceR̂ ŵt̂q t` I qv

ŵt̂q e`ŵ³ i Rxebi GKŵ , iæZcY⁹ m̂v̂t̂š̂ī | ŵKš` ŵt̂qi t̂ŷt̂ī Ât̂bK mgqB bvixi gZvgZ M̂ĥY Kiv nq bv| eis i ŵR bv `vKt̂j t̂Rvi Kti ŵt̂q̂t̂Z eva` Kiv nq| tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi

⁵⁸ Zt`e, c, 243|

bvUtKI Ggb cwi ei wii K mwnsm NUbv j ý Kiv hvq| nv[~] P^o bx Ges m^vsgvj v c^oZ^oKtK
Zvt` i Avb^oQvq wetq wKsev wetq t` l qvi tP^ov c^oZdj b itqtQ bvUtK|

ÓnvZ n`vB^o bvUtK wetqi [~]c^oet` wL^otq tgv` ynv[~] wK tdtj P^otj tMtj Zvi Rxeb tbtg
Av^otm K^owb ev[~] í eZv| tRvi K^oti nv[~] wK wetq w^o tq [~]vgxi N^oti cvV^ot^obvi et^o ve[~] í Kiv nq|
ewio t^o tK cwj tq| tkl i ýv nq bv Zvi | tRvi K^oti [~]vgxi msmv^oti cvW^otq t` qv nq ZvtK|
gvb^oimKfv^ote wech^o í nv[~] cwi ewi K Ggb R^oUj cwi w^o wZ^otZ AvZ^ohZ^ov Ki^otZ D^o Z nq|
wKŠ^o nv[~] Avb^oQv cwi ewi K P^otci mvg^ot^o wK^otZ cv^oti bv| bvUtKi c^ogw^o tK
cwi ewi Kfv^ote nv[~] c^oZ th w^ob^oeo AvŠ^o í w^oKZv j ý Kiv hvq tktl Zv cwi YZ nq
wb^og^oZvq|

G bvUtKi Av^oti K^owb bvix P^o bx [~]vgx Ges w^ocZv Df^otqi msmv^oti w^oM^opxZ| P^o bxi
w^ocZvi mvg^ov^o UvK^ovi tj v^of Avb^oQv m^ot^oÉ| tLj va^ot^obi Kv^otQ P^o bxi wetq t` qv bvi x^oK G^oK^ow
c^otY^o ifcv^oŠ^o i K^oti tQ| gj Z UvK^ovi tj v^of m^owZ^ot^obi N^oti P^o bx^oK tRvi ce^oR wetq t` l qv nq|
Avi w^oki eq^otm GK^oRb et^ox^o m^ot^o m^owK^otK wetq t` l qv nq| Ggb wetq G^oK^ow w^oki i c^oZ etov
ai^ot^obi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv| GB Amvg^oÄm^o wetqi dj [~]t^ofc AK^ovj ^oea^o m^owKi [~]v^ofweK
[~]Zt^oúZ^ocwi ewi K Rxeb^oK evav^oM^o K^oti tQ|

R. m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj Ki^otZ D^o Z n^ol qv

ÓnvZ n`vB^o bvUtKi Av^o x^o weaev bvix| Avbvi f^ov^owi i cwi ewi Ges ewioi cv^otk emevmi Z
fvmj Q^ovov Zvi Av^o Ab^o tKv^ot^obv AvZ^oq cwi R^ot^obi tL^ov^oR cvl qv hvq bv bvUtK| GK^ovi emevmi Z
Av^o x^o cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi w^oK^ovi n^otqtQ w^of^ob^ov^ote| fvmj Zvi m^oú^o -m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj Ki^otZ
Zrci etj w^oR M^on t^o tK D^ot^oQ^o w^oKsev m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj n^ol qv w^otq w^obi vc^oÉv^oxbZvq t^of^ov^otM Av^o x^o|

S. tRvi ce^oR tKv^ot^obv Kv^otR ev tKv^ot^obv K^ov gvb^otZ eva^o Kiv

ej c^oqvtM tKv^ot^obv w^oK^otZ eva^o Kiv e^o w^o i [~]v^oxbZv ni^otYi m^owgj | bvixi t^o ý^o tî Ggb w^oP^o
mP^oi vP^oi NU^otZ t` Lv hvq| tm^owj g Avj ^ox^ot^obi bvUtKI Ggb AmsL^o c^oh^o½ D^ot^ov G^ot^otQ| ÓAvZi
Avj x^o i bxj v^of cv^oU^o bvUtK bZ^otK kv^oi x^oi K w^ob^oh^oZ^ot^obi gva^otg tRvi ce^oR [~]v^oK^oti w^o Av^o vq

Kiv nq th Zvi mvt_ wRt̄bi AvQi it̄qt̄Q | ōt̄KivgZg½j ō bvUt̄K bl kv`xt̄K B"Qvi weiæt̄x
Zvj K`vi ewot̄Z wSt̄qi KvR KiZ eva" nq | GgbwK bl kv`xi gv G wēt̄q iwR bv nt̄j
Zvt̄KI kvixmi Kfvte wbhZb Kti iwR Kivt̄bvi cōym t` Lv hvq | ōnvZ n`vBō bvUt̄Ki nv`t̄K
tRviceR` t̄gxi msmvi KiZ eva" Kiv nq | Avi ōæZx Kb`vi gbō bvUt̄K cixt̄K Zvi
Awb"Qvq hvT` t̄j wewp̄ Kiv nq | ōebcvsij ō bvUt̄K m̄yKi Awb"Qvq Zvt̄K AvgZi wkt̄ei Kp̄bx
nt̄Z eva" Kti wczign ,Yxb | GQrov G bvUt̄Ki Kgj vt̄K eva" Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag`k̄
gvbt̄Z | ci cwzi cwj Z Kb`v Kgj v gj Z cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b ci cwzi kvmb bq eis tkvl t̄yi
wkKvi | gv`vBiv wkt̄ei cRv Kti N̄ wbt̄R tbZv tm̄t̄R ci cwz `M̄ I Kvj xi cRvi c̄j b
KiZ P̄vq gv`vBt̄` i gta` | Avi Kgj vi Awb"Qv m̄t̄Ej Zvt̄K t̄Rvi Kti ag`gvbt̄bvi w`q̄
tPōv Kti ci cwz |

T. thŠZt̄Ki Kvi t̄Y wbhZb Kiv

thŠZK mvgwRK Aeyq wnt̄mte wPwyZ nt̄j | Zvi bksm c̄fve gj Z cwi evt̄i i bvi xi Dct̄i
cto | Avt̄kt̄Ki Kb`v `KZixi thŠZt̄Ki Kvi t̄Y cwi ewi K m̄nsmZvi wkKvi | `wi`a wczv
thŠZt̄Ki UvKv w`t̄Z cvti bv et̄j t̄gxi-k̄i i KZR kvixmi Kfvte wbhZz nq `KZix |
wbhZt̄bi KiæY wP̄I `KZixi msj v̄t̄c D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q:

Avj øv t̄ȳx Avgv̄ti th Zviv KZ wKum̄tg Kó t` q | evB t̄Mv nvi w`b Kvg Kw̄i N̄ mKvj w_Kv
`pj -`pj w_Kv m̄U`v N̄ Zvl Zviv t̄KD Avgv̄ti GÆz WwBKv Kq̄bv N̄ %KZix `Bwv fiv Lv |
Avgvi nvi wi KZvq KZvq Kq Awg text̄j t̄Qw Rv̄t̄Zi gvBqv | ... Avtej v Ktej v KBiv Avgvi
c`v̄W te`bv ABt̄Q | GK GK w`b Avgvi c`v̄W te`bv DVt̄j ḡt̄b ABZ c`v̄Uwv dvBiv dvj vB |
tnB te`bv w̄bqv Awg i Bqv AwQ Zvl _vKt̄Z w`tev bv | Aiv N̄ wK gv̄b | evB | Kq Awg Xs
Ki ZwQ | ... GB t`n GB `vn evB Avgvi wcvwv | tn Zviv GK eQ̄ti wK Kti bvB Avgv̄ti |⁵⁹

t̄gxi cwi Z`v `KZix wczvi msmv̄t̄i | Abv`i | Aw`Í ZpxbZvi nZvkvq wbgw̄4Z
nq | ZvQrov thŠZt̄Ki Kvi t̄Y t̄gxi ewo t̄t̄K cZ`vL`vZ nevi `vq | cwi ewi Kfvte `KZixi
Dct̄i P̄vcv̄t̄bv nq | gj Z `KZix t̄gxi | wczv Df̄q msmvi t̄t̄K m̄nsm AvPi Y jvf Kti t̄Q |

⁵⁹ tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM03, c, 22 |

U. cōBeq̄ < bvix t̂K w̄t̂Ri cō> ḡt̂Zv w̄t̂q̄ K̄t̂i t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄b evav t̄ I qv

e⁻Z ḡnj gvb mgv̄t̂R cv̄l̄ cv̄l̄xi, w̄t̄kl̄ K̄t̂i cv̄l̄xi, cō> Abhv̄qx w̄t̄q̄ n̄l̄ qvi t̄Kv̄t̂bv m̄t̄hv̄M
w̄Q̄t̂j v̄ bv|⁶⁰ GLb̄l̄ Āt̄bK̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̂l̄ Ggb̄w̄ GK̄w̄ t̄f̄w̄eK̄ NUb̄v̄| Z̄t̄e t̄Kej̄ ḡnj gvb
mgv̄t̂RB b̄q̄ Ab̄ aḡf̄w̄v̄x̄Z̄l̄ bvixi cō> ḡt̂Zv w̄t̄q̄i mḡ_̄t̄bi w̄P̄l̄ w̄eij̄ | w̄K̄š' cōB̄ eq̄ <
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄l̄i B̄"Qv̄ Aw̄b"Qvi ḡj̄" bv̄ t̄ I qv̄ w̄K̄sev t̄vaxb t̄Kv̄t̂bv gvb̄l̄ t̄K̄ cwi ewi MV̄t̄b evav
t̄ I qv̄ R̄w̄Z̄msN̄ K̄Z̄R̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄PiȲ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e w̄P̄w̄ȳZ̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ t̄x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄K̄l̄
Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄Pīt̄Yi w̄P̄l̄ cwi j̄w̄ȳZ̄ n̄q̄| Ōebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ Ō̄ bv̄Ūt̄Kī K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ī m̄ȳK̄, Ō̄-Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j̄ Ō̄
bv̄Ūt̄Kī m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī cō> Abhv̄qx̄ cv̄t̄l̄i m̄v̄_̄ w̄t̄q̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ evav cō v̄b̄ Kiv̄ n̄q̄|

K̄ḡj̄ vī t̄cō̄t̄K̄ Z̄vī c̄w̄j̄ Z̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄b̄q̄ bv̄| d̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī b̄Z̄b̄ m̄sm̄vī MV̄t̄b̄ GK̄w̄
ēt̄ov̄ evav̄ n̄t̄q̄ w̄v̄d̄v̄q̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ c̄īc̄w̄Z̄ī Ā-t̄K̄w̄Z̄| Ab̄w̄ t̄K̄ m̄ȳK̄t̄K̄ w̄k̄t̄eī K̄P̄w̄b̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē D̄rm̄M̄
Kiv̄ n̄q̄ ḡv̄ v̄B̄ mgv̄t̂R̄ , Ȳx̄t̄bī K̄Z̄f̄Z̄j̄ t̄v̄_̄t̄ ḠK̄vīt̄Ȳ Aw̄b̄t̄j̄ ī m̄v̄_̄ m̄ȳKī t̄cō̄ Ī b̄Z̄b̄
m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī t̄c̄ǣt̄K̄v̄t̂bv̄ f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ mḡ_̄R̄ K̄t̂ī bv̄ , Ȳx̄b̄| D̄cīš' GR̄t̄b̄" cōZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z̄ f̄r̄m̄bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄
m̄ȳK̄| Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē m̄ȳKī R̄xeb̄ hv̄c̄t̄bī M̄D̄x̄ μ̄ḡk̄ t̄Q̄v̄t̄Ūv̄ n̄t̄q̄ Ī t̄V̄| m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄l̄ P̄v̄P̄v̄ Q̄w̄j̄ ḡ w̄b̄K̄vīx̄
Z̄vī t̄"Q̄v̄q̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Z̄ evav̄ t̄ q̄| Ggb̄w̄K̄ Z̄vī t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄bī Aw̄āK̄vī Ī t̄K̄t̄ō t̄b̄l̄ qv̄ n̄q̄|

V. P̄j̄v̄t̄divi t̄vaxbZ̄v̄ niȲ ev̄ ewōt̄Z̄ Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄

cwi ewi K̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ bv̄ ḡv̄b̄vī K̄vīt̄Ȳ P̄f̄ b̄x̄, K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ges̄ m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄ ewōt̄Z̄ n̄v̄Z̄-cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā
Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄ n̄q̄| bvixi cōZ̄ cwi ewi K̄ Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄v̄ gā h̄m̄x̄q̄ eēP̄Z̄vī t̄š̄rī K̄|

Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄bī K̄vīt̄Ȳ evā" n̄t̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī Z̄"v̄M̄ K̄t̂ī w̄c̄Z̄vī m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī w̄c̄t̄ī Ḡt̄j̄
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l̄ w̄b̄ḡ cwi ewi K̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄vī m̄s̄N̄w̄J̄Z̄ n̄q̄ P̄f̄ b̄xī m̄v̄_̄| h̄L̄b̄ Z̄L̄b̄ ewōī ev̄B̄t̄ī N̄f̄ī
teov̄t̄b̄vī Ac̄iv̄t̄ā Aw̄f̄h̄ȳ K̄t̂ī w̄c̄Z̄v̄ ḡw̄ḡb̄ ḡw̄S̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄t̄K̄ n̄v̄Z̄ cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā N̄t̄ī Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄t̄L̄| Ggb̄
w̄b̄ḡ Av̄Pīt̄Ȳ ev̄āb̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū GK̄w̄ b̄ cv̄j̄ v̄q̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄ Ges̄ Z̄vī c̄ī f̄v̄m̄ḡv̄b̄ t̄h̄š̄b̄K̄ḡx̄f̄Z̄ īj̄cv̄š̄l̄ w̄ī Z̄ n̄q̄
evā" n̄t̄q̄| Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ k̄vīw̄ī K̄ Ī ḡv̄b̄im̄K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄b̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē P̄f̄ b̄x̄ t̄v̄ḡx̄ Ges̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ D̄f̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī
Z̄"v̄M̄ Kīt̄Z̄ evā" n̄q̄| t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄ēev̄t̄nī ḡv̄āt̄ḡB̄ c̄j̄ǣl̄ w̄ac̄Z̄" Ī bvixi Aā-Ō̄ b̄Z̄v̄ cōZ̄w̄b̄K̄
t̄K̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̂ī N̄ t̄m̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄t̄q̄ī c̄t̄ēb̄v̄ixī Aē-v̄b̄ w̄K̄sev̄ w̄t̄q̄ t̄_̄t̄K̄ t̄ew̄īt̄q̄ Av̄m̄v̄ bvixi

⁶⁰ t̄M̄ȳj̄ v̄ḡ ḡj̄ w̄k̄, n̄v̄R̄vī ēQ̄t̄ī ī ev̄Ōw̄j̄ m̄s̄-w̄Z̄ (X̄v̄K̄v̄ : Aemi , 2012) ,c, 222|

mvgwRK-mvs wZK Ae vb LpB cōšÍ K I `p̂ |⁶¹ Pp̂ bxl ZvB m̂ pfvte `wovtZ cvtiwb |

Abŵ t̂K mZxt̂ki mvt_ Kgv̂i tĉgi m̂útk̂ Kvi t̂Y emot̂Z t̂Rvi Kti e`x Kti
ivLv nq Kgv̂ vt̂K | Avi m̂Sgv̂i t̂y t̂I Abjfc NUbv Nt̂U | wZigt̂bi mvt_ tĉgi Kvi t̂Y
m̂Sgv̂ vt̂K I Nti e`x Kti ivLv nq |

cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi G mKj aib bvix-cĵt̂li Ae v-Ae vbMZ cv_R I mvg Zv
weavt̂b GKŵ eo ĉk̂ ŵt̂k̂I Z cĵt̂l k̂m̂Z cwi ewi K weia-e`e`vq bvix Gfvte ŵt̂últ̂Y
e`v̂ v̂Zš̂j I `KxqZv n̂ŵt̂q civaxb n̂t̂q I t̂V | t̂m̂j g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂Ki b̂vixi ĉZ
GmKj cwi ewi K m̂nsm AvPi t̂Yi ŵP t̂ cwi ewi K Rxeb b̂vixi eĀbv I ŵbĥZ t̂bi t̂fc
ĉŵJZ n̂t̂q̂ |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

t̂m̂j g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂K b̂vix Pwi t̂i th cwi ewi K Rxeb D t̂V G t̂m̂t̂Q Zv t̂_ t̂K ĉZxqgvb nq
th, ĉgZ cwi ewi K Rxeb Giv cĵt̂li Aa`Í b I ci Rxx | cve`v, bZẑ bl kv`x, kgj v,
cix, Kwj `x, ^KZix, teMgx, Pp̂ bx, m̂p̂Zx, m̂Sgv̂ v, AveQv ŵK̂ m̂K t̂mB m̂v̂` enb Kti |
ŵZxqZ, evOŵj cwi ev̂ti i v̂f̂ŵeK MV t̂bi g t̂Zv t̂m̂j g Avj `xt̂bi b̂vixl m̂vaviYZ
ĉf̂vircv`bĝj K K t̂ĝ mvt_ R̂ŵZ A_v̂ m̂šÍ vb Drcv`b I cvj b, cwi ev̂ti i iÜbKv ĥn
Ab`vb` mKj Kv t̂R ŵt̂q̂ŵRZ | d̂t̂j cwi ewi K cwi P t̂qi t̂y t̂I Giv cwi ev̂ti i cĵt̂l
m`m` t̂ i cwi P t̂q cwi ŵPZ | ZZxqZ, cwi ewi K m̂útk̂Zi ŵKQz ŵP t̂ bvU t̂K _vK t̂j I AwaKvsk
b̂vixB cwi ewi K t̂kvIY, ŵbĥZ b I eĀbvi ŵK̂vi | cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi Kvi t̂Y A t̂bK b̂vixi
`v̂úZ`Rxeb t̂f̂t̂0 t̂M t̂Q N̂ GgbŵK Zv t̂` i Rxebvem̂vbl n̂t̂q̂ | d̂t̂j t̂m̂j g Avj `xt̂bi
AwaKvsk b̂vixiv cwi ewi K Rxeb ŵZvšÍ Am̂x b̂vix | ŵKš' A t̂bK t̂y t̂I t̂`Lv hvq GmKj
b̂vixi ŵbivb` cwi ewi K Rxeb th nZvkv, t̂y v̂f, te`bv ^Zwi n̂t̂q̂Q Zv Zv iv b̂vixi mn`
Ktiwb | ^KZix, bZẑ cix, Wŵj gb, teMgx, Pp̂ bx, m̂Sgv̂ v, AveQv, m̂K ĉZ` t̂KB ^`^`
Ae vb t̂_ t̂K ĉZev`x b̂vix n̂t̂q̂ D t̂V t̂Q | d̂t̂j t̂m̂j g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂K cwi ewi K Ae y t̂qi

⁶¹ b̂ŵm̂g AvLZvi t̂n̂m̂vBb, Ū̂evŝj v̂ t̂ki b̂vix eẐv̂b Ae vb I Db̂q̂b ĉĥ½, evŝj v̂ t̂ki b̂vix :
eẐv̂b Ae v I Db̂q̂b ĉĥ½, Avj ĝm̂j n̂m̂v̂D¾v̂gv̂b m̂úv. (XvKv: ŵ BD̂l̂f̂ŵm̂ŵ t̂ĉĥ
ŵj ŵĝt̂UW, 2005), c,10 |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rieb

wP̂i mvt_ mvt_ gvby wntmte bvixi gh[®] v I e^w3Z; weKv̂ki ĉZ , iæZ; Ztj aivi ĉqvm
itqtQ| bvixi GB cwi ewi K t̂ŷt̂Zi mvt_ mvgwRK AeKv̂t̂gvi AZ^š Nibó m^uK[®]
we^ggvb| KviY bvixi ĉZ th weva e^e-v I ^wófw^z Zv cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfq ŵ K
t^tKB GtK Acti i m^t½ A^zvA^zxfv̂te RwoZ| GB M̂el YvKt̂g[®] cieZ[®]Aa^vt̂qi Av̂j vP̂vi
welq bvixi mvgwRK Ae^v I Ae^vb|

ZZxq Aa'vq bvi x Pwi tÎ i mvgwRK Ae'vb

GK. fvgKv

ce@Zi© Aa'vq we'Í wii Z Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ i
cwi ewi K w`K| eZ@vb Aa'vq bvi x mvgwRK Ae'vb we'køI tY Ñ bvUtk bvi x
Av_@vgwRK cwi Pq, bvi x cZ mvgwRK AvPiY, mgvtRi cZ bvi x fvgKv cFwZ w`K
AbmÜvtbi tPóv Kiv ntqtQ| j yYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk we'fbaetkØY I tckvi
bvi x Pwi tÎ i tqtQ| thgb e'emvxi `x, mj Zvtbi teMg, mvaviY kØRxi `x, AvkØ-Kb'v,
gvbmK fvi mvg'nxb bvi x, w`bgRtî i Kb'v, Aa'vc'ki `x I Kb'v, hv'vwf'btÎx, cyZj bvtPi
Pwi tÎ w'f'btÎx, bvtPi f'votU bvi x, j vDqv bvi x, vktei K'Pbx, bvm© e'w³MZ mnKvix, tçgKv,
thšbKgr©c'f'wZ| GB mKj b'bv tkØY I tckvi bvi x Pwi tÎ G Rbc'` i bvi x cZ'vbaZi Kti |
mvgwRK-t'f'š'Mwj K ev'Í eZvtK aviY KtiB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi x Pwi tÎ t'j v
w'Pw'Z ntqtQ| ZvB mvej xj f'vte D'tV G'tm'tQ bvi x mvgwRK cwi w'wZi we'f'baetkØ K|

wcZZvšK mgvR e'e'vq mvgwRK f'vte w'ba'wii Z bvi x-cjæ'tli cwi Pq ev'`elkó"
w'Pw'ZKi t'yi `wó'f'w'z/ gj Z wcZZvšK| G Kvi t'Y `j w'zK w`K t'`tKI GB f'É'ti bvi x I
cjæ'tli g'ta' `elg' i tqtQ cØq mKj `Í'ti| Avi GB mvgwRK Ae'v I cwi w'wZi w'f'Zi
w`tq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ c'Kvk I we'Kvk j v'f' Kti t'Q| Av_@vgwRK f'vte
bvUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ i v thgb we'É'nxo t'Zgub gh'p v'nxo wØZxq wj ½ w'nt'mte cwi w'Pw'Z t'c'tqtQ|
mvgwRK f'vte `j w'zK `el'g'i Av'Mömb Ges Zvt` i Aw'Í Z'p'xbZv I AaxbZv b'bv msKU-
msKj cwi w'wZ'tZ bvUtk th'f'vte D'tV G'tm'tQ ZvtZ c'Ø'w'j Z mvgwRK i xw'Z-b'w'Z, `wó'f'w'z/
cØZdj bl m'y'úo| mvgš'Í Zvš'K I wcZZvšK e'e'w' i dtj bvi x cZ mvgwRK f'vte
b'bv'j'c t'kv'Y-w'bh'Zb, `el'g'gj K AvPiY, ci'v'xbZv c'F'w'Z we'f'baetkØ K tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvi x mvgwRK R'xeb'tK we'køó Kti t'Q|

β. bvix Pwi t̂i i Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq

bvixi Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq i t̂Zi w̄ t̂q mgv̂R Zvi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v̂bi ĉ₀ ugK avi Yv cvl qv hvq | mvavi YZ A₁ mvgwRK w̄fv̂, tckv, e^w MZ I mvgwRK Kg^R v̂ fvgKv BZ^w i w̄fv̂ t̂Z GKRb e^w i mvgwRK gh^p v w̄b f̂^p K̂i | bvix Pwi t̂i i Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq ĉ₀ v̂bi ĉ₀ qvR̂b t̂m̂j g Avj ¹ x̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i i t̂j v̂K w̄Zb̂U t̂k̂Y t̂Z f̂vM Kiv tĥZ cv̂i: K. M̂n⁻ ev M̂nK̂t̂g^o b̂t̂q̂ŵRZ ÂŵeŵnZ Kb^v I M̂nea-bvix; L. weaev I ¹ v̂gx cwi Z⁻³ bvix Ges M. tckvR̂xex bvix |

K. M̂n⁻ ev M̂nK̂t̂g^o b̂t̂q̂ŵRZ ÂŵeŵnZ Kb^v I M̂nea-bvix

t̂m̂j g Avj ¹ x̂bi bvÛt̂K M̂nea-I M̂nKb^v t̂k̂Y i bvixi msL^v AcẐj bq | M̂n⁻ GB bvix̂ i ĉ₀vb KvR Nism̂vi mvgj v̂bv | w̄t̂k̂I Z m̂š¹ vb ĵj b cvj b, iÜbKv^h cwi ev̂t̂i i Ab^v b^m m^m I M̂nĉŵj Z ĉ₀Yxi t̂¹ Lv̂t̂k̂v̂v ĉ₀fv̂Z KvR Aš¹ t̂ĉĵi i GB bvix̂ i ĉ₀vb ¹ v̂q-¹ w̄qẐj w̄t̂m̂t̂e w̄ba^o i Z | t̂R̂Üvi k̂₀ w̄efv̂Rb I Av₁ mvgwRK ev⁻ I eZvi w̄bwi t̂L m̂sm̂v̂t̂i i GmKj k̂₀ gj Z w̄ebv cwi k̂₀ t̂Ki KvR | t̂R̂Üvi w̄fv̂EK k̂₀ w̄efv̂Rb t̂K gj Z w̄Zb̂U t̂k̂Y t̂Z f̂vM Kiv nq | K. Drcv⁻ bgj K (Productive), L. ĉp̂îærcv⁻ bgj K (Re-productive) Ges M. K̂v̂gD̂ŵb̂U i KvR (Community Role) |¹ Drcv⁻ bgj K KvR n̂t̂^o N̂t̂i i ew̄n̂t̂i i k̂₀ Ñ hvi m̂t̂¹ Avq ev A₁ mvgwRK ĵv̂fi m̂^oúR i t̂q̂t̂q | A₁ Drcv⁻ bgj K KvR k̂₀ gi gj¹ Av̂t̂q ev k̂₀ gi gR̂vi cvl qv hvq | Ab^w t̂K ĉp̂îærcv⁻ bgj K KvR n̂t̂^o M̂nKg^o ev N̂t̂i i Af⁻š¹ t̂i i KvR tĥ Kv̂Ri w̄w̄bĝt̂q t̂Kv̂bv A₁ mvgwRK gj¹ t̂bB | thgb iÜb Kv^h Ni-ew̄w̄ t̂MvQv̂bv, m̂š¹ vb Drcv⁻ b I cvj b, cwi ev̂t̂i i Ab^v b^m m̂^m i t̂m̂ev⁻ vb ĉ₀fv̂Z | Avi K̂v̂gD̂ŵb̂U i KvR n̂t̂^o mgv̂R w̄w̄f̂b̂t̂m̂ev̂gj K KvR Ñ G k̂₀ gi m̂v̂₁ A₁ mvgwRK DcvR^o R̂w̄oZ t̂bB êt̂U w̄KŠ¹ mvgwRK m̂^o v̂b I m̂p̂vg AR^o n̂t̂q ¹ v̂t̂K | thgb e^w MZ f̂v̂t̂e ¹ ĵ -K̂t̂j R-n̂vm̂cv̂Ẑj, gw⁻ i-gm̂w̄R⁻ w̄bĝ^o, iv⁻ I v-NvU t̂gi v̂gZ BZ^w | t̂R̂Üvi ¹ w̄of̂w̄t̂Z mvgwRK Kv̂Ri GB w̄efv̂R̂bi t̂ŷt̂¹ ĵ ŷ Kiv hvq th, ĉ₀w̄j Z mgv̂R e^e-v̂q Âw̄K̂vsk bvix ĉp̂îærcv⁻ bgj K Kv̂Ri m̂v̂₁ R̂w̄oZ Ab^w t̂K ĉĵæ̂t̂i iv mvavi YZ Drcv⁻ bgj K I K̂v̂gD̂ŵb̂U i Kv̂Ri m̂v̂₁ mŝik̂o^o | d̂t̂j

¹ Kamla Bhasin, *Understanding Gender* (New Delhi, India: Women Unlimited, 2003), p. 33.

bvixi Rtb" wbañi Z GB Kvtr bvixi A_ñwZK tKvtrbv jvf ev mÂtqi mthvM tbB| wtkl Z cPwj Z mvgwRK e"ve"v" tZ Mn" bvixi kôj A_ñwZK wetePbvq gj "nxb KvR wntmte MY" |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi dnP mvtntei `x, gñs" web ZNj tKi teMg, cve`v, nvg` mvtntei `x, bZz wgtmm gpbZwmi, kKšÍ jv, Abmev I wçpse`v, biRvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`w Kvij > x, cix, guj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa"vctKi `x I Kb"v, mvSgvj v, Lwj kvi `x, wRyj, AveQv Ges mpx cFwZ Mn" bvix Zvb A_ñwZKfvte weEnxb bvi x| GmKj bvi xt` i e"vMZ tKvtrbv DcvR" tbB eis Awl_Rfvte cwi evti i KZPev whvb Drcv`bgj K Kvtrbv mvt_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfPkvj | dtj Av_ñvwmRKfvte GmKj bvix `vgx, wczv A_ev cñi I wbfRvj Zvq cwi wPZ I cñZwZ | gj Z, bvi xt` i AaxbZvi gj KviY GB Awl_R ci wbfPZv|² GKvi tY cPwj Z mvgwRK tkôyweb"vmKi tYi mfgtZ D"pweE, ga"weE Ges w"weE Ñ GB wZb tkôyi cwi evti i côq côZ"KuU bvixi Ae-v I Ae-vb GKB iKg| KviY e"vMZfvte GmKj bvi xt` i A_ñwZK KgRvtdi tKvtrbv mthvM tbB| dtj mj Zvb ZNj K wKsev wekó e"emvqx dnP mvtntei `x ev wgtmm gpbZwmti i mvt_ bl kv`xi gv, AveQv, mpx wKsev guj wZi Av_ñvwmRK tÿtî wtkl tKvtrbv cv_R" tbB| KviY Giv mKtj B cwi evti i KZñ cwi Ptq cwi wPZ I cñZwZ | hw I mvgwRK mpx tbi tÿtî Gt` i cçc"i gta" wKoz cv_R" itqtQ Zv mtEj GmKj Mn" bvixi Av_ñvwmRK Ae-v I Ae-vtbi wfvE mÿp bq| Zte kôgi wfvE tZ A_ñwZK Ae-v-Ae-vb Qvovl DËiwaKvi mñt tKvtrbv e"v m"ú`-m"úwEi Awakvix ntZ cvtib| G wetePbv tZ jÿ Kiv hvq th, GB Rbct` i m"ú` I m"úwE eEb e"evq bvixi Ae-vb AZ"šÍ tMSY| agxq I mvgwRK i wZ Abjvqx tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti bvixiv DËivaxKvi mñt m"úwEi Awakvix bb, Avevi tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti AZ"šÍ mvgvb" Ask Awakvi Kti _vtK| mZivsv maviY Mnea-I MnKb"viv gj Z Gw` K t_tKI A_ñwZKfvte c½j|

maviYZ bvixiv A_ñwZKfvte tKvtrbv tkôyi gvbj Zv wbfP Kti `vgx wKsev wczvi A_ñwZK Ae-vi Dci| G Kvi tY cPwj Z `wofwMZ Kvi tY mvgwRK cwi Pq I mpx b cwi ewi K Ae-vi wfvE tZ wPvi Kiv ntq _vtK| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tî i

² úgvqpb AvRv`, bvix (ZZxq ms`iY, XivKv : AvMvgx cKvkbx, 2012), c., 33|

tejqvq| GKB wP̂ ĵy Kiv hvq| Dcwiwj øwLZ Pwi t̂, t̂jvi gtâ ĵy Kiv hvq Zviv
AwaKvskB wv̂wÊ cwi evt̂i m̂m̂| d̂j bẐ, kKšÍ ĵv, Abĵqv, ŵĉse`v, b̂t̂Rvnb,
d̂j gwZ, teMgx, nv̂ŵ Kwĵ>`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgwL, tbvj K, mvSgvj v, AveQv, m̂p̂Zx
t̂KDB ŵÊ-^ef̂tei AwaKvix bq| mgv̂t̂Ri m̂vaviY gvbj wnmv̂te ZvB Zv̂`i ŵt̂kl t̂Kv̂tv
Ae vb| bvÛt̂K cwi ĵŵyZ nq bv| d̂j tmwj g Avj `x̂bi M̂p̂` b̂vixi Av_̂ŵwRK cwi Pq
Ñ Zviv ŵŵÊi m̂vaviY M̂p̂` b̂vix| A_̂ŵwZKf̂v̂te Am`Qj GB bvix Pwi t̂i v mgv̂t̂R
ŵZv̂šÍ Aêt̂nwj Z Ges mgv̂R R̂x̂t̂b Zv̂`i thgb ŵt̂kl t̂Kv̂tv M̂ĥŶt̂hM̂Zv t̂bB t̂Zgvb
Zv̂`i ŵP̂šÍv-t̂PZbv, gZvgZ I B`Qv-Awb`Qvi , îæẐl AZ`šÍ bMY` wnmv̂te bvÛt̂K
ĉẐd̂wj Z n̂t̂q̂t̂Q| Ab`ŵ t̂K tmwj g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K th `GKwJ D`P̂ŵÊi b̂vix Pwi t̂ Av̂t̂Q
Ñ thgb mj Zvb ZNĵt̂Ki teMg, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbZv̂mi, dn̂P̂ m̂v̂t̂n̂tei `x̂ ĉĝŷLi mvgwRK
`x̂KwZ, gĥP̂v ŵKsev fiŶt̂cvlY I ŵbivc` evm̂v̂t̂bi ŵbivĉEv Ab`vb` b̂vix̂`i t̂t̂K ŵKQy
tênk n̂t̂j I Zviv ŵÊnxb m̂vaviY b̂vix| Av_̂ŵwRK t̂ĉŷvĉt̂U Givl ĝj Z Ât̂b̂i cwi P̂t̂q
cwi ŵPZ| KviY, ō̂t̂ĥn̂Zz b̂vix ŵKQ̂i gwĵ K bq, t̂m ĝv̂b̂l̂i gĥP̂v l̂ cvq bv; t̂m ŵt̂RB n̂t̂q
l̂ t̂v ĉĵæ̂t̂l̂i D̂Êi ŵaKvi m̂t̂l̂ ĉŌ̂B ŵel qm̂ŵÊi Ask : ĉŌ̂t̂g ŵcZvi , ĉt̂i `v̂gxi |Ō̂³

L. ŵêaev I `v̂gxi cwi Z`³ b̂vix

tmwj g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K ŵêaev I `v̂gxi cwi Z`³ b̂vix t̂M̂šZgx, bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, gv̂biv
teMg, Av̂îx, P̂l̂ bx, m̂ĵK Ges ŵZim| GB b̂vixi v Av_̂ŵwRK ŵ K t̂t̂K M̂p̂ea-l Âŵêv̂n̂Z
Kb̂vm̂šÍ v̂t̂`i Zĵbvq Av̂t̂iv ŵĉŵt̂q̂ ît̂q̂t̂Q| `v̂gxi cwi Z`³ I ŵêaev GB b̂vix̂`i mvgwRK
R̂x̂eb thgb ^el̂t̂ĝi t̂Zgvb A_̂ŵwZKf̂v̂te l̂ Zviv ŵt̂`t̂

Ō̂kKšÍ ĵv̂ bvÛt̂Ki ŵêaev t̂M̂šZgxi ŵ b̂ŵZcvZ P̂t̂ĵ âvZvi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i Av̂k̂Ō̂gi Dci ŵf̂v̂Ê
K̂t̂i | Ō̂kÊb̂t̂Lv̂ĵv̂ bvÛt̂Ki k̂Ō̂R̂x̂exi Kb̂v̂ bl kv`x êŪ̂v̂ b̂vixi Acev` ŵt̂q̂ `v̂gxi eŵŵ t̂t̂K
ŵeZŵoZ, d̂ĵ fiŶt̂cvlYmn `v̂gxi cwi evt̂i i ŵ K t̂t̂K A_̂ŵwZK m̂t̂ĥv̂M-m̂ŷêav t̂t̂K t̂m
eŵÂZ| Ō̂em̂b̂Ō̂ bvÛt̂K tĥšẐt̂Ki Kvît̂ŷ `v̂gxi cwi Z`³ ^KZixi ŵKv̂bv̂l̂ êM̂P̂v̂l̂x ŵcZvi eŵŵt̂Z
Ñ t̂ml̂ bl kv`xi ĝt̂Zv AwaKvi eŵÂZ b̂vix| Avi `wi`^a ŵcZvi eŵŵt̂Z ^KZixi `b̂w`b R̂x̂t̂b

³ ŵt̂gvb `t̂ t̂ev̂t̂fv̂qvi , ŵẐx̂q ŵĵ ½, ū̂gv̂q̂b AvRv` m̂ŵv̂. (cwi eŵâZ ŵẐx̂q m̂ŝ`iY, XvKv : AvMvgx
ĉK̂v̂k̂bx, 2012), c., 85|

A_ŋwZK eĀbv ZvK AvZħZ'vi gZv vbgġ m×všĪ vbtZ eva Kti | Ab'w t̄K Afvtei
Kvi t̄Y ŌheZx Kb'vi gbŌ bvU t̄Ki weaev gubiv teMg vbt̄Ri Kb'v cix t̄K hvĪv` t̄j A t̄_P
wevbg t̄q Pw³ Ki t̄Z eva nq | v̄gxi m̄úvĒi cĴKi cvo, emoi A t̄aR wevĵ Kti w t̄q t̄Q t̄j
wġU i nv t̄Z UvKv cqmv Z t̄j t` q | Avi A t̄aR emo I GKw N t̄i i gwj Kv bv cvq cix | bvU t̄K
cix gv t̄qi t̄LvR vbt̄Z emo G t̄j ` qj KvKv e t̄j b:

evoxNi teBPv w qv, wġU i nv t̄Z t̄UKv cqmv _βqv t̄Zvi i wKe PvPvi j t̄M vbKv em t̄Q | ...
emoi GB A t̄aR Avi NiUv t̄Zvi v t̄g |

_K _K!⁴

Ny v f t̄i cix Zvi mvgvb" DĒiwaKvi m t̄Ī cŌB m̄úvĒ cĴ"vL vb Kti | Gfvte μ t̄g gubiv
teMg Ges cix Df qB m̄ú` nxb vvi t̄Z i fcvšĪ w i Z n t̄q t̄Q | gubiv teMg c p i v q weev t̄ni
g t̄a" w t̄q bZb msmvi K t̄g R weKv vbev t̄ Ki t̄j I N cix hvĪv` t̄j i tckv t̄ t̄K mvgvb" AvR Z
A t̄_P vbt̄Ri R weKv vbev t̄ni c t̄K GKgvĪ Ae j v b w t̄m t̄e t̄e t̄Q t̄b q | ŪnvZ n` vBŌ bvU t̄Ki
Av i x AvBb g t̄Z gZ v̄gxi emZw fUvi m̄úvĒ A s t̄ki gwj K bb | Zvi GKgvĪ DĒiwaKvi x
cĴ I t` kvšĪ i x | GKvi t̄Y t̄m emZw fUvU i Zvi gZ v̄gxi fvB ` Lj Ki t̄Z P v q |

Ōebcvsi j Ō bvU t̄K w t̄ei Kv t̄Q DrmMxRZ weaev mĵK agxġ cŌvi Kv t̄Q e` x | agxġ
AvPvi cvj t̄bi gĵ KZ" mĵKi Ōviv m̄úvĒ v t̄j I G t̄ t̄K AvMZ A t̄_P gwj K ev AvaKvi t̄fvM
Kti ` v` v _Yxb | d t̄j ` v` vi Dci v b f P k x j ZvB mĵK t̄K t̄g t̄b vbt̄Z nq | DcvR Z A t̄_P
AvaKvi t̄ t̄K ewĀZ bvix mĵK v b t` ^ v K š' v k t̄ei K P b x n l qv q m g v t̄R Zvi w K Ō v M Ō Y t̄ h M' Zv
I ` K w Z i t̄ q t̄ Q | t̄ h t̄ n Z z M n ` v b i x i A_ŋ w Z K Ae j v b v̄ g x i t̄ m t̄ n Z z v̄ g x i g Z i t̄ Z
Ō` Y f e v q j Ō bvU t̄Ki weaev wZim l cwi ewi K-mvgwRKfvte Amnvq n t̄q c t̄o N ci -cvj b,
M n K g v P K ti g Z v̄ g x i w f U v q t̄ K v t̄ b i K t̄ g P t̄ j Zvi w b w Z c v Z | Ab'w t̄K h e Z x w Z w i
t̄ f Z t̄i b Z b K ti m s m v t̄i i c Ō Z e m b v ` Z w i n q w K š' Z r K v t̄ j v b v e t̄ Y P w n ` y t̄ R t̄ j m̄ ú v t̄ q i
g t̄ a" weaev weev t̄ni m t̄ h v M b v _ v K v q b Z b m s m v i a t̄ g P g v a t̄ g l w Z i m Zvi GB A_ŋ w Z K
v b i v c Ē v n x b Z v t̄ t̄ K g v ³ i t̄ K v t̄ b v m t̄ h v M c v q b v | d t̄ j Ū A v c t̄ b M i g t̄ a" weaevi weq v b v B
K` v b Ō Ō A_e v Ō Ō w Z i m N R b g f i H G K m v M i W e v g v b t̄ i i v b M v N Ni n v i v N v̄ g x n v i v n q v _ v K t̄ Z

⁴ t̄mij g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb'vi gb (XvKv : MŠK, 1992), c., 130 |

ntev| GBuv wK Ktbv K_v nBtjv|⁵ wZigþbi Ggb c0kæmsKwPZ wZim Amnvq ntq
etj N00tmBUvB th wbgg `v`v|⁶ mYzivs tmwj g Avj `xtbi `v`gx cwi Z`³ I weaev bvixiv
AwaKvskB wv`w`etEi bvix N hv` i mvgwRK-A_`wZK wbi v`cEvi Afve buU`K Xrefvte d#U
D#VtQ| mvgwRK i wZ-bwZ I c0vi KvQ thgb GB bvix` i e`w³ `vaxbZv mvgv` tZgvb
mvgwRKfvte Zv` i Ae`vbl AZ`šÍ `pP|

M. tckvRvex bvix

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buU`Ki tckvRvex bvix ebklevj v, Wwj gb, gvj Kv, P`bx, cix, AÄwj , wgvY
i Äbv, wgbvKgvix, g½wj N c0q c0Z`þKi tckv wv`k0Yi hv mvgwRKfvte AM0YþhvM` I
tbwZevPK wntmte `KZ| ebklevj v, cix, wgvY i Äbv hv`w`fþbT`x; Wwj gb I gvj Kv tet`wb;
wgbvKgvix I AÄjx cZj bv`Pi `tj bZ` cwi etkb Kti `kRt` i AvKá Kti | Avi P`bx I
g½wj fvmgvb thšbKgx⁶ wv`k0 e`w³ i gvwj v mnKvix I bvm`tckvi bvix` i mvgv` mvgwRK
`KwZ `vKtj I hv`vcv v I cZj bv`Pi bvix` i thgb mvgwRKfvte tKv`bv ghP`v tbB N
tZgvb thšbKgx⁶bvixivl A`uk` I mgvRPiZ bvix| A_`wZKfvte GmKj tckvi bvix` i
Rvexhvcb AZ`šÍ KwWb| Zv` i tckv t_þK DcwRZ mvgv` A_`w`tq w`bwZcvZ c0q
Am`e| 0wKÉbþLuj w0 buU`Ki tet`wb Wwj gb I gvj Kvi Ae`vbl Abjfc| gvj Kv-Wwj gb` i
msmv`i tKD tbB| Dciš` tbšKvq evm Kiv j vDqviv mvaviYZ fvgvxb| dtj DEiwaKvi m#Î I
GmKj bvix m`u`nxb N Av`mvgwRK tckv vctU wE`nxb Amnvq gvbl | G buU`Ki Ab` bvix
Pwi Î ebklevj v cte`thšbKgx⁶Qtj v, cwi evi-cwi Rþbi tKv`bv tLwR tKD Rv`b bv| Ab`w`þK
0heZx Kb`vi gb0 buU`Ki wgvZ i Äbv| cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb bvix| wZgvZnxb AÄwj `kkte
wv`u ntq wQtj v Zvici t_þK cZj bv`Pi Zv`Z tm bZ` cwi etkb Kti |

0nvZ n`vB0 buU`Ki P`bx cwi ewwi K mwnsmZvi wKkvi ntq cvwj tq wMtq thšbctckv
M0Y KiþZ eva` nq| Avi 0ebcvisi j 0 buU`Ki weaev g½wj Aþ_P Afvte thšbctckv tetQ
tbq| wKš` Zvi DcwRZ mvgv` A_`msmvi Pvj v`bvi Rb` AcZj | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi
tckvRvex bvix` i A_`wZK wv`vE I AZ`šÍ `pP| tmwj g Avj `xtbi buU`Ki bvix Pwi Î` i

⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, `Y`evqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 87|

⁶ Zt`e|

ÿgZvqb thgb GtKevti tbB tZgub A_ŕawZKfvte c½y GB bvixiv mvgwRK bvbv mthvM
mveav t_tK ewĀZ | gj Z Av_ŕvvgwRK tçÿvcçU tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk mvgwRK eÈb I
ÿgZvi Amvg⁷ evievi Dtv GtmçQ |⁷ Avi bvixi GB Av_ŕvvgwRK cwiPtqi tfZi w`tq aiv
çtotQ mgvçR bvixi Aw⁻ĪtZji fMœAe⁻v I Ae⁻vb |

AvaybKKvtj DËiwaKvimiĤ `GKwJ agçq mœú^a vtqi bvix⁻i mœúĒ ARĤbi weavb
_vKtj I ZvtZ bvixi Av_ŕfvĒ mÿ p nqvb |⁸ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvixi tÿtĪ I G mZ⁻
jÿ Kiv hvq | G KviçY bZç mÿK, ebkĪ, Av½ix, bl kv`x wKsev AveQv çĪq mKj bvix
Pwi tîi Av_ŕvvgwRK wfvĒ vbZvšĪ tMŠY Ges çjæçI Dci vbçPçxj | e⁻Z, Zvi bvUtki
MçKgçZ bvix Ges tckvRex GB `ß tkĪYi bvixi Av_ŕvvgwRK RxebB gh^ovnxv Ges
civaxb |

wZb. bvixi çĪZ mvgwRK AvPiY I mgvçR bvixi Ae⁻vb

e⁻v³i çĪZ mvgwRK AvPiçYi aib ^Zvi nq gj Z mvgwRK wekçm, agçq teva, i xwZ-bxwZ,
ms⁻çi, AvPvi-e⁻envi BZ⁻w⁻i wfvĒçZ | Avi mvgwRK AvPiçYi wfvĒçZ e⁻v³i mvgwRK
Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb Abgvb Kiv hvq | wKš⁻G K_v `çKZ th, mvgšĪ ZwišK I wçZZwišK mgvR
e⁻e⁻vq mvgwRK gj tçvtai Aeçq I bvixi çĪZ ^elg⁻gj K AvPiY Anbevç^o dtj bvixi
çĪZ mvgwRK AvPiY AçbK tÿtĪB wbgç | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki GKB wPĪ dçU
DçVçQ | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi cwi YwZ AZ⁻šĪ gg^oúkçI KiaçY |
Avakvsk bivçK weçqvMvZçK cwi YwZ ev Anbevç^oaçstmi gçLvgçL `vovçZ nçtçQ Ñ bvix
Pwi tîi çĪZ mvgwRK AvPiY weçkçLY Kiçj hvi h_v⁻çKvççviY Abçveb Kiv hvq | Avi
GB weçkçlçYi wfvçZ w`tq bvix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae⁻vb wPwçZ Kiv thçZ ççI |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk mgvçRi KvQ t_tK bvix Pwi tîi ççj v gj Z mwmsm AvPiY jvf
KçtçQ | bvixi çĪZ thmKj mwmsm AvPiY I mgvR ev⁻ĪeZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk
çĪZçwçj Z nçtçQ Zvi aibçK vbççj wLZfvte wPwçZ Kiv hvq:

⁷ Aqb Mçççvçvç, ççtmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK : ms⁻çZ ebvg AvaybK RwçZ ivçç, mvZ ml⁻v,
gvd⁻j nK I AiæY tmb mœúv. (XvKv : mwçZ⁻ ççKvç, 2008), ç, 20 |
⁸ ççvçç AvRv⁻, bvix, ç, 33 |

- K. mZx^{vn}
- L. thŠZK I cYc_Uv
- M. eûweevn
- N. tek^{ve}Ě
- O. AcniY I thŠb wbcxob
- P. bvix µq-weµq
- Q. Kms^{-vi} I wġ_v Acev[˘]
- R. tRv iceĚ weevn I evj[˘]weevn
- S. A^{-x}KZ gvZZj I âŸ nZ^v
- T. nZ^v I nZ^vt̄Pón
- U. m^ú -m^úĚ[˘] Lj
- V. MŃgxY-wePvi
- W. bvixi gv[˘] Kvmw³

tmwj g Avj[˘]xtbi bvU^tK bvixi cŃZ mgv^tRi GmKj AvPiY I cwi cwġĚ Ae^{-v} ġj Z mgvR ev⁻Í eZviB wLj[˘] cŃZdj b| GmKj mvgwRK ms^{-vi}, i xwZ-bwZ I AvPiY we^tkŃl^tYi t̄fZi w[˘] t̄q mgv^tR bvixi Ae^{-v} I Ae^{-v} Ab^æeb Kiv m^æ|

K. mZx^{vn}

fvi Ze^tl[˘]mbvZb atġ^eûKvj Av^tM t⁻t̄KB mZx^{vn} cŃvi cŃj b wŃt̄j v|[˘]Ÿgx ġZi eiY Kitj[˘]xtKI mngit̄Y th^tZ n^tZv ev⁻Ÿgxi wPZvq RxešÍ cŃY wemR[˘] w^tZ n^tZv| mZxi[˘]M[˘] jv^tfi K_v etj ev⁻M[˘]jv^tfi cŃjvfb t⁻wL^tq mgv^tR GB cŃvi cŃj b nq| Bnt̄jvK Ges cit̄jv^tK cwZB me[˘]Ń atġ[˘] GB aviYvl GB cŃvi tcŃtb Kv^hĚi wŃt̄j v| GŃvon c^jæ^tl i ġZi ci Zvi m^úĚi ġwj Kvbv w^tq wS[˘]AvU nI qvi R^tb[˘]I mgv^tR GB cŃv Pvjynq|⁹ tmwj g Avj[˘]xtbi ŃheZx Kb[˘]vi ġbŃ bvU^tK mZx^{vn} t̄ni GKwU t̄jvgnI[˘] wP[˘] cvl qv hvq|

⁹ ġt̄j Kv teMġ I[˘]mġ[˘] AwRRj nK, Awġ bvix: wZbk eŃt̄i evŃwj bvixi BwZnm (XvKv : BDwbfwm[˘] t[˘]h[˘] wġ^tUW, 2001), c, 3|

evgb cvovi B> yvKtî i tešgv fevbx i v̄gx gviv tMtj fevbxK wPZvq I Vt̄bv nq| wPZv t_ t̄K Aa f̄cvov kixi w̄tq t` što cvj v̄Z PvBtj Zv̄K āti Gt̄b tRvi Kt̄i c̄votq nZv nq| bvUKw̄tZ mZx` v̄tni bv̄tg bvi xi c̄Z m̄nsmZvi exfrm eYv̄ G c̄h̄t̄½ j ȳYxq:

Av_ b evto hLb, nVr fevbx t` što hvq Av_ t̄bi Kv̄Q, j w̄d̄tq c̄to Av_ t̄b| ...mevB PxrKvi Kt̄i Ñ mZx mZx tMv t̄nB fMgvb| fevbx Kvc̄to Av_ b āti hvq, GK Zx̄j̄e AvZv̄t̄` m̄mv Av_ b t_ t̄K tev̄tq Av̄tm| etj , bv bv Awg cv̄tēv bv tMv Awg wPZvi Av_ t̄b c̄v̄t̄Z cv̄gybv| VvK̄i PxrKvi Kt̄i, āt̄iv Āt̄i āt̄iv| ... AmZxi ev̄Pv, wPZv t_ t̄K ZB cvj we bv Avgvi esk gRwe | I B hv m̄vay aBiv Avb aBiv Avb |

fevbx Q̄t̄U hvq b̄vst̄Uv, Pj c̄v̄to tM̄t̄Q| eo eo t̄d̄vmKvq t̄ct̄U-ēt̄K-w̄ct̄V-Di āt̄Z eū- Í t̄bi exfrm D̄m̄m̄ t` Lv hvq| tḡt̄q̄` i cv̄t̄qi Kv̄Q Ut̄j c̄to hvq| etj , ev̄PvI ev̄PvI Avgv̄t̄i | Awg gīt̄Z PvB bv tMv| ZZ̄ȳt̄Y Zvi Aa°» kxY° ŷ̄nvZ āti t̄d̄t̄j `̄B t̄Wvg| ... wPZvi Kv̄t̄Q Gt̄b fevbxK Q̄to t` q| Zvici `̄Rb evk w̄ t̄q t̄P̄t̄c̄ āti | GKevi t̄gvPo w̄ t̄q Kv̄t̄j v n̄t̄q hvq fevbx, `vD `vD Kt̄i EaȲḡLx Aw̄M̄t̄v̄Z |¹⁰

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄0 bvŪt̄Ki NUbvi t̄c̄ȳvcU Aóv`k kZK| BwZnm Ab̄j̄m̄Üv̄t̄b t` Lv hvq, Aóv`k kZt̄K fvi Zēt̄I P̄ wev̄f̄b̄eAĀt̄j mZx` vn c̄v̄vi e`vcK c̄v̄j̄ b w̄Q̄t̄j v| Av̄v̄t̄iv kZt̄K Aw̄Kv̄sk w̄n>` ybv̄t̄K m̄ngīt̄Y th̄t̄Z n̄t̄Zv| 1757 m̄v̄t̄j i c̄jv̄kxi h̄t̄x̄i ci t_ t̄K 1829 wL^a-v̄t̄ã mZx` vn w̄bwl × AvBb cvk nI qv ch̄šÍ c̄v̄q 70000 mZx` vn n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ggb c̄v̄ȳY cvl qv hvq|¹¹ M̄t̄el KM̄t̄Yi Z_ t_ t̄K Av̄t̄iv Rv̄bv hvq th, t̄m̄ḡt̄q t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv bvix t̄m̄Q̄vq mZx n̄t̄Zv ev wPZvi Av_ t̄b Sv̄c w̄ t̄Zv Ñ w̄KŠ' Aw̄b"OK weaev̄t̄K kv̄t̄- j t` v̄nvB w̄ t̄q bZev Ab̄t̄Kv̄t̄bv Dcv̄t̄q GKevi i w̄R Kw̄i t̄q Zvici t̄m gīt̄Z bv PvBtj I t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄v̄otq gv̄iv n̄t̄Zv|¹² ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄0 bvŪt̄Ki fevbx i ȳt̄t̄I Ab̄j̄f̄c NUbv N̄t̄Ūt̄Q| Ggb exfrm mvgwRK ev- Í eZvq bvi xi Aw- Í Z̄i I c̄wi Yv̄Z AZ`šÍ w̄bḡ| Gaīt̄bi wev̄f̄b̄eab̄ōj c̄v̄vi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q w̄cZZw̄šK m̄gv̄t̄R bvi xi c̄Z m̄nsm Av̄Pīt̄Yi P̄ev̄šÍ i f̄c c̄Zd̄w̄j Z nq|

¹⁰ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb, c., 18|
¹¹ gv̄t̄j Kv t̄eMg I `mq` Aw̄RR̄j nK, Awg bvi x: wZbk eQ̄t̄i i evOw̄j bvi xi BwZnm, c., 4|
¹² wev̄qf̄t̄Y i vq, ev̄sj vq mZx` vn: mvgwRK I A_ w̄ZK gj`vq̄b (Kj Kv̄Zv : m̄w̄nZ`k̄0, 1986), c., 4|

L. thSZK I cYcŪv

thSZK I cYcŪv GZ`Ātj i vbZ`%bvgwĒK NUBv| thSZK I cġYi KviġY eū bvix vbhŪZZ I
vbgŭfvte vbMnxZ nq| GK mgxŷvq t`Lv tMġQ, evsj vt`tk i aythSZġKi Rb`B 29% bvix
vbhŪZġbi wkKvi nb|¹³ tmwj g Avj `xtbi AġbK buġġK thSZġKi cvkueKZv I cYcŪvi
bvbv w`K Zġj aiv ntġtQ|

ŪvmbŪ buġġKi `KZixi Rxeġbi Kiaŷ cwiYwZi Ab`Zg KviY thSZK| `KZix
PwiġwU evŪwj mgvġRi ga` I vb`eĒ cwi evġi i vbhŪZZ AmsL` Mpeaġ cŪZ`Ūwe| thSZġKi
KviġY `ŷgxi kvixwi K vbhŪZb hvi vbZ`w ġbi mġx| thSZġKi UvKv w`ġZ AcviMzvi KviġY
msmvi cwiZ`³ GB bvix AvZġhZ`vi ga` w`ġq Rxeġbi gw³ tLvġR| bvix Pwiġ Aġġb GB
bvUkUġZ bu`Kvi mvgwRK tġŷvcġU bvix Rxeġbi Aegġ`vqġbi vbgŭ ifcUġB Zġj
aġiġQb| `KZixi th gh^pvnxb mvgwRK Ae⁻vb buġġK wPwŷZ ntġtQ Zv evŪwj mgvR I
cwi evġi AmsL` bvi xi cġKZ Ae⁻vbġK vbġ`R Kġi | mgvR-msmvi i w`ġK `wŪvZ Kiġj t`Lv
hvq, AmsL` `KZix thSZġKi Rb` vbhŪZZ nq Ũ cġY`i ġġZv wczvi nvZ t`ġK `ŷgxi nvZ
e`j vq wKŠ`gvb| wnmvte Zvi h_v_`Ae⁻vb KLġbv `Zwi nq bv| Rxeb hvġġbi Ggb AmnvqZi
`KZixi ġġZv kvixwi K I gvbwmKfvte vbhŪZZ bviġġK A`vfwek ġZi ġġLvgyL `wv Kivq|
`KZix Pwiġi tġZġi cŪwUz thSZK bvgK th mvgwRK AbvPvi Ges bvi xi kvixwi K-
gvbwmK vbcxob cŪZdwi Z ntġtQ Zv bviġġK tKbvtePvi cY`e`ġZ cwiYZ KġiġQ| wKŠ`
bvi xi cŪZ cŪwUz mvgwRK e`e`v I `wŪfwiZi cŪZ `KZixi AvZġhZ`v GKUJ Zxe^acŪZev` |

ŪnvZ n`vBŪ buġġKi tġ`b Pwiġi ġġa`I t`Lv hvq thSZġKi tġvf iġtġQ| tKej
UvKvi KviġY tm weġq KiġZ i wR nq| tŪvj Zvb I tġ`ġbi Kġ_vcK_ġb weġqU mŷ Ūó:

tŪvj Zvb : tŪgbxi `v`x tŪgbxi bvġg `k MŪv Rvq i wL tMġQ Ũ Avj vc Pvj v, nvP MŪv KU
w`ġj nvPkŪ tUqv Ũ tZvi gv`ġi mBb Kiġbi tUqv tRvMvj AB hvBe|

tġ`b : weqv KiġZ AvcwĒ bvB, hw` mZ`B wKŪz tUqv wġġj Ũ Avi tġġI hw` weqv Kwi t`wL
th, kġc gv`i ABb; Zv ABġj Ũ ?¹⁴

¹³ tġvRvġsj nK, Ūbvi xi cŪZ minsmZvi `ġcŪ, evsj vt`tki bvix : eZŭvb Ae⁻v I Dbqvb cġh^{1/2},
Avj gwŷ nvmvbD^{3/4}vqvb m`Ūv. (XvKv : w` BDvb fwmŪ tġġ wj wġġUW, 2005), c.,161|
¹⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKvġWgx, 1997), c.,56|

gjZ tj`tbi wKQz UvKvi c0qvRb N Avi wetq Kitj UvKv cvlqv hvq c0vj Z mvgwRK
tc0jvc0Ui Ggb gvbwmKZvB Zvi `w0fwzi gta" w`tq c0kwmKZ ntqtQ| wKŠ' GKB bvU0K
Pp bxi tÿtî Dteñ NUbv cwi j wÿZ nq| Pp bxiK wetq KitZ Pp bxi wczv0KB cv0kZ UvKv
cY t`q tLj vab| tLj va0bi msmv0i Av0iv `wU eD Av0Q N G Kvi0Y Zvi mv0_ gwgb gwS
Kb0v0K wetq w`tZ bvl i wR ntZ cv0i aviYv K0i Pp bxi wczv0K cv0kZ UvKvi tjvf t`Lvq
tm| Av0Mi ctÿi `wU `x_vKv mtE0i ZZxq `x wntmte UvKvi tjvtf gwgb gwS tqt0K
ctÿi g0Zv GKc0Kvi wew0u K0i| c0fvekvj x wKsev az0wetq cvMj e0w0i GKv0aK wetqi
mgq `wi`0tqtqi evertK UvKv cY t`l qvi Ggb Am0Z `k" mgv0R weij bq |

epEi gqgbwmstni m0Lcj AA0tj AL0vZ j0c0q b0tMv0x gv`vB0i emevm|
gv`vB0i mvgwRK c0v0Z wetq KitZ ntj tqtqi cwi evi bq eis t0tj0K cY w`tZ nq|
tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0ebcvi j 0 bvU0K Ggb mvgwRK c0v t`Lv hvq| tgNj vj gvj wZ0K wetq
Kivi Rb" wZbk UvKv cY t`q| Iv0Uva0e0x0i mv0_ m0Ki wetq0Zl nvRvi UvKv cY wba0Y
Kiv ntq0tjv| th Kvi0Y AKvj `eae" I kvixw0K-gvbwmK wech0I Ae⁻v m0Ki Rxe0bi
wba0i Z djvdj |

M. e0weevn

bvixi cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rxe0bi GKwU etov mgm0v ntjv cjæ0li e0weevn| w0`y
gynj g Dfq m0u0 vtqi gta" B e0weev0ni ti l qvR ag0l mgvR m0\$Z| Bmj vg atg0GKmt0
Pvi wetq Ab0gv`b Kiv ntqtQ| Ab" w`0K w0`y atg0p weavb g0Z Kj xt b Kb0v m0u0 vtbi
weavb w0tjv| GKvi0Y eqm thgbB tnvK GK e0pY kZ kZ bvix wetq KitZ cvitZv| `0t0B
e0weev0ni weavb_vKvq mgv0R e0weevn GKwU `0fw0K mvavi Y NUbv wntmte wete0PZ nq|¹⁵
e0weev0ni Pj GLb ch0I gynj gvb m0u0 vtqi gta" c0j | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU0KI
AmsL" e0weev0ni D0j 0L jÿ Kiv hvq|

0nvZn`vB0 bvU0K gvRÿ tRvZ`vti i `0 `xi K_v D0j 0L cvlqv hvq| G bvU0Ki
`Zqej 0vi I `0 `x hv0`i gta" GKrb0K mv00vb t_0K jÿ K0i tRv ice0 wetq K0i w0j tm|

¹⁵ gvtj Kv teMg I `mq` Aw0RRj nK, Aw0g bvix: wZbk e0ti i ev0vj bvixi BvZnm, c, 7|

GQvov Pp bx wQvj v tLj vaþbi ZZxq `x| Pp bxi Rxeþbi wbg@ cwi YwZi gL` Kvi Y wQvj v Ggb Am½Z weþq| `vgr mZxþbi AgvbweK wbhþZþbi Kvi þY AwaKvi ewAZ Pp þxi msmvi webó nþj Zvi gþa` GwJ th cþve `Zwi Kþi ZvB ZvþK A`vfwek I weKZ cþ_ tUþb wþtq tMtQ| hvi djvdj wntmte AKvj gZi Zvi Rxeþbi KiaY cwi YwZ etq GþbwQþj v| dþj tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþK eúweevþni wPþÎi cvkvcwk Gi mvgwRK cþve I djvdj I wPwÎ Z nþtqQ|

ðebcvsij ð bvUþKi jrdi gv÷vþi i tRvZ`vi `v`vi `þ eD Gi K_v Rvbw hvq| ðtKi vgZg½j ð bvUþKi wgrvþI `þ `x Ges ðavegvbð bvUþKi Bvgv mvtntei wZb `xi cð½ bvUþK Dþj øL iþtqQ| mvgwRK GmKj wewfbaecðv I ti lqvþRi Kvi þY bvixi cwi ewwi K I mvgwRK Rxeb AZ`šÍ tkvPYxqfvþe AwZewwZ nþZ t`Lv hvq| eúweevn gj Z bvixi cðc` AwaKvi I ghþ vþK LeþKþi | GKB mvt_ bvixi cðZ mwnsmZvi c_þKI DþbþwPZ Kþi _vþK| Pp bx Pwi ÎwJ hvi Ab`Zg D`vni Y|

N. tek`veþË

evsj vi bMi Rxeþbi Acms`wZ I cjaþli Dk;Lj Rxeþbi tfvM-jvj mvi Rþb` bviþ` i thþbKgx® evbþþvi Actþóv mgvtR cþþxbKvj t_þK Ae`ewwZfvþe Pþj GþmþQ| weþUk kvmbvgþj DþbK kZþK tKvj KvZv bZb ivRavbx-bMi wntmte mgx nþZ iia Kþj GB knþi bvix cvPvi I AcniY Kþi eviwbZv evbþþvi Actþóv teþo hvq|¹⁶ wek kZK Ges GB GKk kZþKI evsj vþ`þk bvbþþKþkþj bviþþK thþbKþg® wþtqwmRZ Kiv nþ`Q| GK Mþel Yvq t`Lv tMtQ th mgKvj xb evsj vþ`þk 27% bvix `wiiþ`a Kvi þY, 42% bvix weþu nþq, 7% bvix t`Qvq, 11% bvix cwZZvj þq Rbþ tbqvi Kvi þY Ges 8% bvix Ab`vb` mvgwRK I gb`Í wþË Kvi þY cwZZveþËþZ AvmtQb|¹⁷ mþZivs t`Lv hvþ`Q th, `wiiþ`a bZev cðZwi Z nþq weþu nevi Kvi þY GKwJ etov msl`K bvix thþbKþg® wþtqwmRZ nþZ eva` nþ`Q| Ggb mgvR ev`Í eZvq tmwj g Avj `xþbi tek KþqKwJ Dþj øLþhvM` bvUþK bvixi thþbeþË Ges Gi tcQþbi KiaY Kwvwb Dþv GþmþQ| tmwj g Avj `xþbi thþbKgx®bvix Pwi Î nþj v ðvZ n`vBð bvUþKi Pp bx I ðebcvsij ð bvUþKi g½wj | ðheZx Kb`vi gbð bvUþKi Kwj >`xl

¹⁶ Zþ`e, c.,56|
¹⁷ tgrvþþsj nK, ðbvixi cðZ mwnsmZvi `þfcð, c.,164|

cwi YZ nt̄q̄uQ̄t̄j v fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z | GQvov Av̄t̄iv `GKwU thšb̄t̄ckvq v̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ bvix Pwi t̄i
tmvj g Avj `xt̄bi v̄Ūt̄K v̄Pw̄l̄ Z nt̄q̄t̄Q |

P̄p̄ bx ūnvZ n⁻vB̄Ō v̄Ūt̄Ki GK f̄vM^o v̄eov̄Z Aēt̄n̄j Z bvix | GKwaK v̄eov̄ Av̄i
v̄bcx̄ot̄bi ḡt̄a^ol P̄p̄ bx m̄smvi R̄x̄et̄bi ḡt̄a^oB w⁻Z nt̄Z t̄p̄t̄q̄t̄Q | v̄Kš^o c̄j̄āl k̄wmZ m̄gv̄t̄R
c̄ŌZ̄v̄bqZ Zvi Av̄kv̄f̄½ nt̄q̄t̄Q | ZvB m̄smvi R̄x̄et̄bi ēĀv̄q̄ t̄p̄va l N̄Yvq̄ t̄m c̄Z⁻v̄L⁻vb K̄t̄i
Am̄vḡv̄f̄v̄EK m̄vgw̄RK K̄v̄V̄t̄gv̄ | ḡj̄ Z c̄Ōv̄MZ Ro `k̄f̄bi v̄eiat̄x GK v̄ech^ol̄ m̄vgw̄RK
t̄c̄Ōv̄ct̄U t̄m v̄cb K̄t̄i t̄Q t̄K^o v̄f̄ḡl̄ ḡvb̄v̄eK m̄Z⁻t̄K | P̄p̄ bx ZvB ev̄sj v̄ v̄Ū^om̄v̄t̄Z⁻i GK
v̄š̄i Yxq̄ c̄ŌZev⁻ |¹⁸ P̄p̄ bxi c̄Ōg m̄smvi t̄Ūt̄Kv̄b | v̄ŌZ̄x̄q̄evi Z̄Z̄x̄q̄ v̄x̄ v̄nt̄m̄t̄e th t̄Lj v̄at̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q
c̄v̄P̄kZ Uv̄Kv̄q̄ v̄cZv̄ Zv̄t̄K v̄eiv̄p̄ K̄t̄i t̄⁻q̄ t̄m m̄smv̄t̄i l P̄p̄ bx v̄bM̄p̄xZ n̄q | Zvi c̄ŌZ⁻i īā n̄q
Aḡvb̄v̄eK k̄v̄īx̄ī K v̄bh̄Z̄b | Ggb ex̄frm Av̄f̄ĀZv̄ Zvi ḡt̄a^o m̄gv̄R m̄smv̄t̄i i Dci Z̄x̄e^a N̄Yvi
D̄t̄⁻K K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄bvi f̄v̄Ōv̄i Zv̄t̄K Ni-m̄smvi f̄v̄Ōvi c̄h̄t̄½ K⁻v̄ ej̄ t̄j P̄p̄ bx et̄j : ŌŌNi? v̄K
v̄K N̄t̄i i ḡv̄B̄t̄S̄!^{ŌŌ}¹⁸ t̄Lj v̄at̄bi m̄smv̄t̄i i v̄bcx̄ot̄bi m̄n⁻ K̄i t̄Z v̄v̄ t̄c̄t̄i v̄cZvi M̄t̄n v̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄j
t̄mL̄v̄t̄b l Zvi w⁻Zv̄e⁻v̄ v̄Z̄v̄i n̄q̄v̄b | v̄bh̄Z̄K t̄Lj v̄at̄bi m̄smv̄t̄i B v̄d̄t̄i h̄vevi R̄b⁻ c̄i i ḡt̄Zv̄
P̄p̄ bxi n̄v̄Z̄cv̄ t̄ēt̄a i v̄Lv̄ n̄q | P̄p̄ v̄b ev̄ab t̄K̄t̄Ū c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ h̄v̄q̄ et̄Ū v̄Kš^o t̄k̄l̄ch̄š^ol̄ Zvi c̄wi Yw̄Z
Av̄t̄iv m̄½xb nt̄q̄t̄Q | K̄vi Y v̄cZM̄n t̄⁻t̄K c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ Av̄t̄i K v̄bḡŌ ev⁻l̄ eZvi m̄vḡt̄b v̄v̄d̄t̄Z n̄q
P̄p̄ bx̄t̄K | Lv⁻ā, e⁻̄ī, ev̄m⁻v̄t̄bi c̄Ōj̄ v̄fb t̄⁻v̄L̄t̄q̄ m̄gv̄t̄Ri K̄w̄Z̄c̄q̄ v̄t̄⁻Ōš^ot̄x̄ ḡv̄b | Zv̄t̄K f̄vmḡvb
thšbKgx̄Z c̄wi YZ K̄t̄i | ḡZ̄i c̄t̄ēḡv̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄t̄Q P̄p̄ bx Zvi t̄mB R̄x̄et̄bi eY^ov̄ t̄⁻q̄:

t̄Rv̄q̄t̄i f̄v̄m th t̄⁻t̄k̄ t̄M̄v̄Q, t̄m t̄⁻t̄k̄ L̄w̄j̄ i v̄B̄ȳm, Av̄⁻t̄bi Ōj̄ v̄v̄Ō Ōt̄av̄q̄v̄ Ō̄ t̄M̄j̄ v̄t̄m i³
Lv̄q̄ | Av̄Lv̄D̄ovi k̄vḡm̄y v̄eŌiv̄ ev̄R̄t̄i i n̄v̄B̄ĀȳKq, v̄K v̄K i v̄R̄iv̄Yx̄ K̄v̄i i v̄L̄ḡ t̄Z̄v̄t̄i |¹⁹

f̄vmḡvb thšbKgx̄Z v̄eov̄Z R̄x̄eb P̄p̄ bx et̄q̄ v̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄eov̄t̄q̄t̄Q Av̄ḡZ̄j̄ | R̄x̄eb m̄āú̄t̄K^oZvi GB
Av̄f̄ĀZv̄ Ō̄ GB m̄vgw̄RK l̄ c̄wi ev̄ī K ēĀv̄ Zv̄t̄K v̄ēŌx̄Z K̄t̄i t̄Q | ḡZ̄i ḡv̄t̄Z^oZv̄B Zv̄t̄K
v̄š̄j̄Z, t̄e⁻ v̄v̄ l̄ t̄p̄v̄t̄a D̄b̄Ē nt̄q̄ DV̄t̄Z t̄⁻Lv̄ h̄v̄q̄ | v̄Kš^o t̄m m̄v̄n̄mx̄ nt̄q̄l̄ R̄x̄eb̄t̄x̄ c̄i v̄w̄RZ
bvix | Z⁻v̄ic̄ Zvi K̄É t̄⁻t̄K D⁻P̄wi Z nt̄q̄t̄Q Ab⁻v̄q̄ l̄ Av̄eP̄v̄t̄i i v̄eiat̄x̄ c̄ŌZev⁻ | G c̄h̄t̄½
m̄gv̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄t̄Ki ḡZ D⁻x̄v̄Z̄t̄h̄v̄M⁻:

¹⁸ Av̄nḡv̄⁻j̄ ev̄i x, ŌŌnvZ n⁻vB̄ Av⁻l̄ t̄Z̄j̄ m̄gv̄ t̄j̄ v̄YŌŌ, eZ̄Ōv̄b v̄v̄UK (X̄iv̄Kv̄ : eZ̄Ōv̄b v̄v̄UK c̄K̄v̄k̄bv,
1996), c., 23 |

¹⁹ tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZ n⁻vB, c., 121 |

bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae⁻vb

gZj c₋h¹x P²bxi Rxeb hšy^v i¹ayweeY²mgv¹Ri i¹æMæ²kv¹KB Ztj at¹wb, tmB m¹½
c¹Zev¹ i fvl¹v¹KI Ztj at¹t¹Q | ... thLv¹tb at¹g¹ bvtg bvixiv vbh¹ZZ nq, tmLv¹tbl
bvix¹ i l¹c¹i Pw¹c¹t¹q t¹qv nq Kw¹Z cv¹ci tevSv | bvix i¹aybvix nevi Aciv¹taB mvgwRK
vbh¹Z¹t¹bi vk¹Kvi | bvix¹K ejv nq, Ae⁻³ I A¹u¹l | wKš¹ P¹b¹x A¹u¹l I Ae⁻³ bq | G
ait¹bi Pwi t̄ evsjv bvU¹t¹K weij |²⁰

i¹y¹Ykxj mgvR-msmvt¹i i K¹h¹ w¹of¹½ bvixi Aw¹ t̄ Z¹t¹K wecb¹æK¹t¹i¹Q | wKš¹ tmB cwi w¹l¹Zi
weci¹x¹Z P¹b¹x vb¹t¹Ri Ae⁻vb ¹Zwi Ki¹t¹Z t¹P¹t¹qI cv¹i¹wb Ñ ciw¹RZ n¹t¹q¹Q | gj Z Avbvi Ges
P¹b¹x ōnvZ n¹vB¹ bvU¹t¹Ki t¹K¹ xq we¹lq¹e¹ i mvi-ms¹t¹y¹c, c¹Z¹x¹K Pwi t̄ | Avbvi Rxe¹t¹bi
ew¹Y¹t¹R¹ ¹č¹æ¹K¹bv-teP¹vq mdj Ñ wKš¹ P¹b¹x Zvi ¹č¹æ¹K¹bv-teP¹vq e¹ ¹o¹bvix | Gf¹te Kvi I nvi
Ñ Kvi I wR¹t¹Zi t¹f¹Zi w¹t¹q ōnvZ n¹vB¹ bvU¹t¹Ki DcK¹j xq mgvR Rxeb c¹æ¹vngvb | wKš¹ GB
c¹æ¹v¹t¹ni g¹ta¹ bvix-Rxe¹t¹bi th we¹w¹Qb¹Z¹v I we¹v¹ Zv c¹Z¹ y¹ nq Zv AbvK¹w¹y¹Z | gZ¹i gn¹t¹Z¹
ZvB P¹b¹xī gj¹L D¹t¹V G¹t¹m¹Q Av¹t¹i K te¹ bvi mg¹y¹.

Avi nv¹t¹Zi Zvj¹ tg¹w¹ i ¹vM G Rbt¹gi jvB t¹M¹t¹Q gy¹Q, Avi t¹P¹vL nj¹y Ñ gj¹ nj¹y Ñ Avi
j¹ ¹æ¹ x¹Nj Pj teevK Swi t¹M¹t¹Q ¹š¹i i n¹t¹ n¹t¹, i¹Kbv nv¹t¹Zi i¹fcvi P¹no ¹β AvBm¹Q ¹š¹
tgNbv M¹v¹½i tmv¹t¹Z Ñ Av¹t¹Q w¹Q¹ov k¹wo w¹c¹ ¹š¹ Ñ wKQybvB, wKQybvB !²¹

P¹b¹xī th mvgwRK Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb bvU¹t¹K weaZ Ñ tmLv¹tb tml ebk¹t, ¹KZix,
bl kv¹ xi g¹t¹ZvB fvmg¹vb Ñ wKkonxb bvix | msmvt¹i i ee¹ w¹PZ AvPiY t¹t¹K cv¹wj t¹q w¹M¹t¹qI
P¹b¹xī gy¹ ¹š¹ tg¹t¹wb | Zv¹t¹K fvmg¹vb thš¹b tckvq vb¹t¹q¹w¹RZ n¹t¹Z n¹t¹q¹Q mgv¹t¹Ri
y¹gZvkj¹ x¹ i AvM¹mt¹b | bvU¹t¹K thš¹bKgx¹P¹b¹xī Rxe¹t¹bi th Ae⁻v I cwi Yv¹Z c¹Z¹d¹wj Z
n¹t¹q¹Q Zv c¹ŋ¹ Z mgvR e¹e¹ vi c¹Z¹ K¹t¹Vvi mgv¹t¹j vP¹vl e¹t¹U |

th fvmg¹vb Rxeb P¹b¹x¹K webv¹k K¹t¹i w¹Qj tmB c¹t¹ i Rxeb ōheZx Kb¹vi gb¹ bvU¹t¹Ki
Kw¹j x¹ x¹KI c¹ā¹o K¹t¹i Ñ i¹fcvš¹ w¹i Z K¹t¹i fvmg¹vb thš¹bKgx¹Z | Kw¹j x¹ i i¹æ¹t¹Z w¹cZvi
M¹p¹P¹iZ Ges tk¹t¹ Avj¹ t¹j i c¹æ¹w¹ÅZ msmvi cwi Z¹vM K¹t¹i t¹bš¹Kvq ¹my¹t¹ i nv¹t¹Z j¹ nq |
Zvici nvZe¹ t¹j nvZe¹ t¹j i¹fcvš¹ w¹i Z n¹t¹Z eva¹ nq we¹w¹f¹b¹æ¹f-¹ t¹g¹x¹ i thš¹b¹t¹mev¹ v¹mx¹t¹Z |

²⁰ g¹vng¹ k¹w¹dK, ōnvZ n¹vB : XvKv w¹t¹qU¹t¹i Zw¹ĒK KvV¹t¹gvi mdj c¹ŋ¹qM¹ŋ, mvBwnK we¹P¹t¹v,
31 AvM ÷ 1990 |

²¹ tm¹wj g Avj ¹xb, nvZ n¹vB, c, 122 |

d̂tj G bvU^tK GKRB bvix^tK mvgv^tRi AvPvi-AvPi^tYi bvbv⁻ t̂i evievi cwi⁴j Zvi g^ta^o
tV^tj t̂ l qv ntq^tQ | GmKj t^oY^tZ mgv^tR Kwj[>]xi m^yp⁻vb j^tfⁱ tKv^tbv m^otebv[^]Zwi
nqub N̂ eis tm evievi A^tb^oi⁻ t̂^oY^tZ e^oeüZ ntq^tQ | Zvi cwi ewi K-mvgwRK Ae⁻vb
Aw⁻WZkxj cj^oelkw^mZ agv^oZvi vbqg-bxw^tZ^t evav | Zej Kwj[>]xi Rxe^tbi vbiš^li
msM^og I Ab⁻v^tqi Kv^tQ gv⁻v bZ bv Kiv⁻ p^tPZv g^tbv^fw¹/₂ Ges me^fk^tl AvZ^hZ^ovi gva^tg
Zvi c^og R^tb^h mie c^ovb c^oY^tj Z mgv^tR I ag^oZvi wei^oæ^t× bvi^oxi GK⁻šⁱYxq msN^vZ |

Œebc^vsⁱj Œ bvU^tKi g¹/₂wj Pwi t̂w Afv^tei Kv^tY^t t̂ ne^oemv tet^o tbq | mgv^tRi mK^tj
Zv^tK Ae^oAv K^ti Gw^tq Pj^tj I g¹/₂wj i A⁻v^og^tbi Ab^o tKv^tbv c⁻tbB hv^o w^otq cwi ev^ti
m^om^ot̂ i RweKv vber^o nte | d̂tj g¹/₂wj i t̂^ogx w^fUv⁻ L^tj i j ovB^tq vbi^oæ^tl k nevi ci tm
ev^owj gnvR^t i Av^oK^j cvq kixi w^oµ K^ti | GB tckv Zvi t̂^oQvKZ bq Aw^oQvKZ |
KviY tm Zvi Av⁻v^og^wRK cwi w⁻WZi nv^tZi µxov^oK | RvZ, ag^omgv^tR, msmvi Gm^tei ZvB
tKv^tbv A⁻q^obB g¹/₂wj i Kv^tQ | Rxe^tbi Ggb Œw^oŒK cwi w⁻WZ^tZ D^tcvm g¹/₂wj m^oK^tK etj :

GK Mv^oQv d^omi⁻ wo L^oB^rv bgy^tmB mva^l nq bv w^o w^o | Aw^og w^oK we^oev bv maev R^ow^o bv | vb^tRi
maev we^oev^ti t̂^oß av^ti i vBLv k^ob^o SBj v Aw^oQ | Aw^oQ bv \ ...MZ^ti i w^o K P^ovq kig K^ti | D^ocvm
K^ovc^om g^ot^ob bv | eate^oi Qvqv c^oto bv | gi gi gi | ... bv | Aw^og w^fY^v Davi w^oKQ^oß vbg^obv
w^o w^o | i^ofc Av^tQ MZi teBP^v Lv^og | GB RvZU^vtⁱ _j | Zgm^otⁱ _j | MZi tePg | n n | n w^o w^o \²²

m^oK^l g¹/₂wj i Rxe^tbi mv^t_ Zvi tKv^tbv cv⁻R^o L^oR cvq bv | Zvi g^tb nq tKv^oP mgv^tRi
c^ove^o× ag^og^o gZ^v t^ok^oP t^ofZ^ti tml g¹/₂wj i g^tZv Av^tiK c^ow^oAZ Rxe^ob hvcb Ki^tQ | ZvB
m^oK^l g¹/₂wj t^oK etj : ŒAw^og I Zi bvM^ovj MZi te^oP w^okevB VvK^ti i Kv^tQ^ti | Avg^otⁱ f^oM w^o qv
v^ov bv tUKv Kvgvq g¹/₂wj | Œ²³ m^oKⁱ G msj^tcB mgv^tR ag^oem^ovi t̂^ofc cwi^ovi ntq l t^oV |
A⁻P t^oKej Afv^tei Kv^tY^t th g¹/₂wj thš^ob k^og w^oµ K^ti c^oZi^tZ N̂ tm mgv^tR A^oQ^o b^o
bvix w^omv^ote t̂^oKZ | gv^ovB^t i c^oY^oqv Drm^ot^oei Av^ob^o ZvB Zvi AskM^ohY mvgw^oRKfv^ote
vbw^ol × | Drm^ot^oei Rb^o tX^oK^tZ Pvj K^oU^oevi c^oh^o/₂ G^tj g¹/₂wj m^oK^tK Av^tY^tci mv^t_ etj :
ŒAw^og b^o g^ovqv Avg^ovi Z w^oKQ^oQ^oß^tZ bvB | DV Pj | tZvgiv tX^oK cvoev Aw^og t̂ L^og | Œ²⁴

22 tm^owj g Avj⁻xb, ebc^vsⁱj (XvKv : eisj v GKv^tWgx, 2001), c, 55 |
23 Z^te |
24 Z^te, c, 102 |

thšbKgx^owt̄mte g½wj i cKZ A^t⊕Kv̄bv mvgwRK ⁻tkwZ tbB| GB mvgwRK e⁻e⁻w̄
g½wj t̄ i m^y' bZb Rxe^tb cpe^mbl thgb Ki^tZ cv̄ti bv Avevi GK c0^o⊕Z AvmbI w̄ t̄Z
cv̄ti bv| Dfqg^Lx GK msK^tUi t̄fZ^ti g½wj Pwi t̄i i wbtm½ ŷwq^oz Ae⁻v̄t̄bi cKZ ⁻fc
Ab^oveb Kiv hvq|

ŌmKĒb^tLvj v̄o bvU^tKi ebk^o c^te^othšbKgx^ow^ot̄jv| thšbK^tg^o KrimZ Rxeb t^oto
hv^t t̄j thvM t̄^o q tm| wKš^o GLv̄t̄bi Zv̄tK t̄Rvi K^ti mgv̄t̄Ri m^yeavev⁻x ŷgZvai e⁻w³t̄ i
kixim½ w̄ t̄Z eva⁻ Kiv nq| hv^t t̄j i gwj K m^yeva t̄Nv̄t̄i ūK^tg Aw^tb^tĪx bbxevj v̄t̄Kl
ivZ KvU^tZ nq kw^dK t̄Pqvi g^vt̄bi mv̄t̄_| gj Z, hv^tw^fbq^tckvi g^ta⁻l thšbe^wĒi Abj^fc
RxebB wd^ti G^tm^tQ ebk^oi Kv̄t̄Q| ŌnvZ n⁻vB^o bvU^tK k⁻wj Kv Av^oaj x^tK t̄⁻L^tZ hvevi c^t
nvgv^o i Nv̄t̄U Avbvi f^vŌwii mv̄t̄_ Rj^tek^vt̄⁻i m^yv̄vr N^tU| nvg^o i Nv̄t̄Ui m^uLbv L^ti i
Avbvi^tK e^tj: Ōw^oK Av̄t̄Q t̄⁻wL j b GKevi Ń t̄⁻wL j b| w^bt̄ivM kixi, gv^t bvBgv^o t̄Mj
tev^ot̄i i iv̄t̄U (⁻w^fŷ)|²⁵ gj Z Afv̄tei m^yh^vM w^bt̄q G bvix^tK thšbK^tg^o c^t
c^oi w^pZ Kiv n^tq^tQ| Gf^vte KL^tbv KL^tbv KvD^tK t̄Rvi K^ti Z^tj w^bt̄q A⁻ev c^oZvi Yvi gva⁻t̄g w^em^u
K^ti KvD^tK thšbK^vt̄R eva⁻ Kiv n^tq^tQ bZev Afv̄tei m^yh^vM w^bt̄q mgv̄t̄Ri A⁻Rvj x ev
ŷgZvkj xiv bvix^tK thšb⁻vm^tZ cwi YZ K^ti^tQ Ń cieZx^omg^tq mgv^r-msmvi PjZ G mKj
bvix ⁻vq^rf^vte cwi YZ n^tq^tQ fvmgvb thšbKgx^oZ|

0. AcniY I thšb wbcxob

tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tbi bvU^tK bixi c^oZ AmsL⁻ thšb wbcx^ot̄bi w^pĪ j ŷ Kiv hvq| tgš^uLK
KU^w, c^ojvfb, c^oZvi Yv, AcniY ev j^oĒb Ń bvbv^fv̄te GB thšbnqiw^b msMwZ n^tq^tQ|
Dciš^ly thšb wbcx^ot̄bi me^tp^tq w^bKácšv w^tmte w^etewPZ al^oYi g^tZv ee^o mvgwRK
e⁻wai AmsL⁻ w^pĪ I D^tv G^tm^tQ tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tbi bvU^tK| evsj v̄⁻t̄k c^oZw⁻b bvbv-eqmx
bvbv t^ockvi AsmL⁻ bvix thšb nqiwbⁱ w^kKvi nq| GK cwi msL⁻v̄t̄b t̄⁻Lv t̄M^tQ, evsj v̄⁻t̄k
M^oto c^oq c^oZw⁻b Kgct̄y ⁻BRb bvix al^oYi w^kKvi nb|²⁶ bvix^tK AcniY, j^oĒb, al^o,
MYal^o c^of^uZ Aciva bixi g^bw^eK Aw⁻Ī t̄zⁱ msKU^tK Av^tiv f^qveni^fc w̄ t̄q^tQ| GB w^bg^o
mvgwRK m^tZ⁻i c^oZdj b bvbv^fv̄te tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tbi bvU^tK c^oZd^uj Z n^tq^tQ|

²⁵ tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tb, nvZ n⁻vB, c, 102|
²⁶ tgvRv̄t̄sj nK, Ōbvi xi c^oZ minsmZvi ⁻fc^o, c,159|

Ō-Y⁹evqvj Ō bvU⁺Ki wZim tR⁺tj cvovi tqtq| wZimi ⁻vgx gvQ ai⁺tZ wMtq wbtLvR
n⁺tj evej gnvRb tmB m⁺thvM tbq| ⁻vgxi tLvR G⁺tb t⁻te etj U⁺j v⁺i Z⁺tj wbtq hvq| Gici
mgy^a tgvnbvi Z⁺xi GK tM⁺cb N⁺ti GKgvm AvU⁺K ti⁺tL ivZfi g⁻cvb Avi a⁺l⁺ Kiv nq
wZim⁺tK| wZimi cĀZ GB ee⁺fi wPZ AvPiY Zvi mwe⁺R Ae⁻vb⁺tK c⁻vj Z K⁺ti⁺tQ|
gvmwaKKvj Ggb gvb⁺teZi Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi ci cwj⁺ tq Av⁺m tm wK⁺š' GB th⁺šb wbcxob wZimi
g⁺ta⁻ ⁻vqxfv⁺te GKwU Qvc ⁻Zwi K⁺ti hv Zvi ⁻vfwe⁺K Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi ct⁻ Aš⁺l⁺ ivq|
bvU⁺Kv⁺i i eY⁺Ōvq wZimi AmnvqZ⁺i Dc⁺j wä Kiv hvq:

mgt⁻ i K⁻v i⁺btj B wZimi tPvL etov n⁺tq thZ| evej gnvRb ⁻vgxi tkvK gv⁺tb bvB ũ Zvi
AmnvqZ⁺i gv⁺tb bvB| ivZfi g⁻cvb ũ ivZfi a⁺l⁺| Avi wbtmvo iv⁺tZ AvK⁺j R⁺tj i k⁺ā|
Avi U⁺j vi hLb Pj⁺ tZv ũ Bw⁺Ā⁺tb i weKU NN⁺| NgvtZ cvi⁺ tZv bv wZim| g⁻ tL⁺tq A⁺Āvb n⁺tq
⁻vK⁺ tZv| ...mevB Rv⁺tb wK N⁺tUwQj | wZimi tM⁺cb Mf⁺ev⁺tZi Lei iU⁺tZ t⁻ qwb weaev gv|²⁷

mgt⁻R ⁻wi⁻ a weaev wnt⁺m⁺te Zvi k³ tKv⁺tb wfv⁺Ē tbB ũ Dci⁺š' Ggb mvgwRK tkvLY Zvi
Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi Av⁺iv wecb⁺ak⁺ti⁺tQ| Gfv⁺te awl⁺ Œ, cĀZwi Z wZim mvgwRK eĀ⁺bvi ⁻š⁺i K n⁺tq
D⁺t⁺v⁺tQ Ō-Y⁹evqvj Ō bvU⁺K| GQrov GB bvU⁺K Av⁺iv GKwU th⁺šb nqi⁺wbi wP⁺Ī it⁺qt⁺Q|
mvSgvj v⁺tK t⁺ tL ex⁻ w⁺0iv gw⁺Si Kvg-jvj mv Zv⁺tK mvgwRKfv⁺te wee⁺Z K⁺ti⁺tQ| w⁺0iv gw⁺S
GKw⁺ b g⁻ tL⁺tq mvSgvj vi ew⁺ot⁺Z G⁺m Ak⁺ø⁺j K⁻v etj th⁺šb nqi⁺wb K⁺ti Zv⁺tK| hvi
cĀZdj mvSgvj vi Rxe⁺tb tKej th⁺šb cxo⁺tb i g⁺ta⁻B m⁺gvex⁻ v⁺tK⁺ub e⁻w³MZ Rxe⁺tb i etov
c⁺ŕve ⁻Zwi K⁺ti⁺tQ| KviY GmKj we⁺fb⁺æNUbvi Kvi⁺tYB mvgwRK Ab⁺km⁺t⁺bi M⁺Ōxi g⁺ta⁻
Ave⁺x n⁺tq ct⁺ot⁺Q mvSgvj vi ⁻vaxbZv| GmKj cw⁺i cw⁺k⁺K cw⁺i w⁻ wZ⁺tZ mvSgvj vi P⁺vP⁺x w⁺R⁺wj
mvSgvj v⁺tK etj: Ūgvl KBwQbv Z⁺i | eqm nB⁺tQ bv Zi | mvej K nB⁺tj ūogp KBiv thL⁺v⁺tb
tmL⁺v⁺tb hLb ZLb hvB⁺tZ nq bv|²⁸ mvaviYZ A⁺tb⁺i KZK⁺t⁺g⁺ ⁻vq wnt⁺m⁺te bvixi cĀZ
bv⁺bvi Kg mvgwRK we⁺wa wbt⁺la Av⁺iv⁺tc⁺i tP⁺ov ⁻xN⁺©Kvj t⁺ tK| wK⁺š' Ggb AmvgĀm⁻cY⁺
tc⁺ŸvcU bvixi my⁻ ⁻vfwe⁺K weKv⁺t⁺ki ct⁻ etov Aš⁺l⁺ ivq ũ hv ci eZ⁺x⁺Z M⁺pe⁻ x mvSgvj vi
Rxe⁺tb i g⁺ta⁻ w⁺ tq cw⁺i j w⁺Y Z nq|

ŪkĒbtLv⁺j v⁺Ō bvU⁺Ki NUBve⁺tĒ t⁻ Lv hvq ũ Ww⁺j gb GKiv⁺tZ ūKg m⁻ v⁺ KZR al⁺ ŕyi

²⁷ tmwj g Avj ⁻xb, ⁻Y⁹evqvj , c, 91|

²⁸ Z⁺t⁻e, c, 68|

wkKvi nq| m³g evPvZ Wwj gb vPrKvi Kitj I cōZtenk tet⁻ iv m³qii f̄tq ZvK D×vi
KitZ Avtmb| Avkqnx ebkktK RmeKvi ZvM³ ȳgZvkj x⁻ i tfvMiej v̄mi⁻ vmE; KitZ
ntqūQ̄tj v Avi Wwj gbK RvZ-ag³ tckv I tet⁻ mgv̄Ri GKbvqKZšj tkvl̄Y ūKg
m³qii KvQ mgucZ ntZ ntq̄Q eva⁻ ntq| Kvi Y,

ḏ ḡḏi KZ³ ūKg m³qii Wwj gb⁻ i ḡZv bvix⁻ i wR⁻^m³ūE ḡb Kti N̄ tMv̄i ev
tMv̄i mKtj i Ges me wKōi I ci thgb Zvi AvaKvi we⁻ḡvb tZḡvb bvix⁻ i kvmb Kievi,
tfvM Kievi AvaKvi I Zvi itq̄Q| ... m³ū³ v̄qi Kvi I wKōej evi AvaKvi tbB, cōZt̄iv̄tai
ȳgZv⁻ vKv m̄Ej| Ab⁻vq̄tK wv̄eP̄ti tḡb tbqvB weavb N̄ c̄v̄i w̄bKU hv³, tk̄q̄t̄eva I
b⁻vq̄ ci w̄RZ| tMv̄ixZšj e³ i⁻ v̄axb m̄Evi c̄K̄v̄k, w̄eK̄v̄k APj N̄ AK̄i b̄vq|²⁹

ŪKĒb̄Lvj v̄o bvŪtK Gfv̄te ūKg m³qii w̄bōi tP̄nivi mvḡb Wwj ḡtbi GKv̄šĪ Av̄teM-
Ab̄f̄v̄Z, m̄j̄ mēw̄KOB w̄em̄w̄RZ ntq̄Q| GB ūKg m³qii Zvi v̄ḡxi n̄šĪ viK Ges al̄R Zey
Zv̄tK mḡxn KitZ nq| Wwj ḡtbi Ggb Am̄nvq c̄w̄i w̄v̄Z D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄Q Zvi Āt̄bK msj v̄t̄c|
Wwj gb i a⁻Ī ḡtK Aw̄f̄th̄v̄M K̄ti etj :

mn⁻ tZvgiv me w̄KOB KitZ cv̄t̄iv| N̄ Avgvi Lm̄t̄ḡti th L̄p KitQ N̄ Zv̄ti tZvgiv n̄ivi
eBjv tm̄j v̄g t⁻ I bvB| kv̄l̄t̄bi GK iv̄B̄t̄Z ūKg m̄īvi W̄v̄Kv̄B̄t̄Zi gZb Av̄m̄Q̄t̄j v̄ N̄ Avi
Avgvi b̄v̄t̄qi w̄_K⁻v̄ th w̄P^o i⁻ ī b̄v̄Q̄j v̄ w̄Zwi k Ni b̄v̄l̄ Zv̄ti I tZv mn⁻ Ki w̄Q̄t̄j v̄|³⁰

ŪKĒb̄Lvj v̄o bvŪtK ebk̄ōi cōZ m̄sM̄w̄Z th̄šb w̄bh̄P̄Z̄t̄bi t̄c̄ȳvcU I aib Wwj ḡtbi
t⁻t̄K w̄f̄b̄e ebk̄īl̄ mgv̄R m̄sm̄v̄ti GKRb c̄ēw̄ĀZ bvix| c̄ūg R̄x̄t̄b th̄šbcj ø̄i tḡt̄q w̄nm̄v̄te
Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv mvgwRK c̄w̄i Pq w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv N̄ Avevi hv̄l̄w̄f̄t̄b̄Īx t̄ckv̄q| GKB Ae⁻v̄-Ae⁻vb j̄ ȳ
Kiv hv̄q| ebk̄ī w̄ēw̄f̄b̄e msj v̄t̄c tev̄Sv hv̄q hv̄l̄v̄⁻t̄j i tḡt̄qiv mvgwRKfv̄te thgb w̄bM̄pxZ
tZḡvb mgv̄Ri Kw̄Zc̄q ḡt̄L̄v̄kavix f⁻a ḡv̄b̄t̄l̄iv th̄šb̄t̄Kw̄⁻K m̄f̄h̄v̄M m̄Ūv̄t̄b iZ| GKvīt̄YB
k̄w̄dK t̄P̄q̄v̄iḡv̄t̄bi N̄ti eva⁻ ntq̄ ivZ Kv̄Ūt̄Z nq bb̄x̄ev̄j v̄t̄K N̄ bv̄M̄ic̄t̄i i tḡ⁻t̄t̄⁻ i Kv̄Q
ebk̄kt̄KI⁻ ȳ⁻ b⁻ v̄K̄t̄Z nq N̄ GQ̄v̄ov Aw̄b⁻Q̄v̄ m̄t̄Ēj| g⁻ t̄L̄t̄q bv̄P̄t̄Z nq B⁻ȳK̄Ūt̄±̄t̄i i mvḡt̄b|

²⁹ j̄ȳd̄i ingvb, Ūt̄m̄j̄ g Avj⁻ x̄b, KxĒb̄Lvj v̄ : Hw̄Zn⁻ I m̄Rb̄ōō, ev̄sj v̄ bvUK I tm̄j̄ g Avj⁻
x̄t̄bi bvUK (Xv̄Kv : b̄v̄⁻ w̄bK, 2012), c, 144|

³⁰ tm̄j̄ g Avj⁻ x̄b, tm̄j̄ g Avj⁻ x̄b i P̄b̄v̄mḡM̄02, m̄v̄B̄gb Rv̄K̄w̄i qv m̄³ūv̄. (Xv̄Kv : gv̄l̄ j̄ v̄ ēf̄ v̄m̄³2006),
c, 139|

GmKj thšbwbcbxob ebkōi gta³ Zxe^a cōZwμqv ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | mej tNvt̄i i wbt̄³ k bbxevj vt̄K
Kvt̄iv mvt̄_{ivZ} KvUvt̄bv Ges ebkōt̄K B³ j mvgtb g⁻ c Ae⁻vq bZ³ cwi tek̄tb iwe⁻vt̄ki
cōZevt̄³ i cōZiĒt̄i ebkōi t̄jvt̄fi gta³ Zv mnt̄R Abjaveb Kiv hvq:

Avgiv mxZvl bv Ñ teūjvl bv | hw⁻ wlvv fwe Ñ fwe th Avgiv Ñ mZx Ñ gvb̄l Zv fvēte
bv | fvēte bv | ...hLb⁻ β cvt̄q NŲj bvt̄P Avi nvRvi gvb̄l tZvgvt̄i t̄³ t̄L Ñ Ljk nq Ñ Lvivc
K_v Kq Ñ wkm&gv̄t̄i Ñ ZLb cy³ | Avi hLb Avmt̄i i evB̄ti GKRt̄bt̄i t̄⁻eZv mvrvi Ñ
nv̄tmv Ñ K_v KI Ñ ZLb cvc | Ñ bbxevj vl hv̄te Ñ Awgl bvt̄ev |³¹

RxweKvi ZvM̄t̄⁻ ebkō wKsev bbxevj v gj Z mej tNvt̄i AvÁvevnx wbh̄ZZ bvix | ebkōi
Amnvq Rxētb hv̄t̄⁻ t̄j i gwj K mej tNvt̄i t̄⁻ t̄m̄x̄i KrimZ ijc iwe⁻vt̄ki cōZevt̄³ i
t̄fZi w̄ t̄q m̄úó | iwe⁻vk mej tNvt̄K et̄j :

hv̄t̄vUv tZvgvi Kv̄t̄Q e⁻emv | wKšK ebkōi ev̄Pb giY | Avi Gme Zvg KiwZ̄t̄Qv ebkōi
AvM̄vt̄Mrov Rvt̄bv eBj v | Ñ Rvb th tm Avi wdiv hv̄te bv tek⁻vcrovq | PvB̄t̄j l cv̄te bv |
Rvb th tm ev̄PwZ Pvq | fv̄t̄j v nuZ Pvq |³²

GKvi t̄YB ebkōt̄K e⁻w³MZ B³Qv-Awb³Qvi Ēt̄aY³ -vb w̄ t̄Z nt̄qt̄Q Rxeb l RxweKvt̄K |
cwiZZvējĒi AgvbweK Rxeb t̄Qto m̄y⁻ i Rxēt̄bi t̄Lvt̄R ebkō hv̄t̄w̄fb̄t̄qi tckv tet̄Q
wb̄t̄qvQ̄t̄j v | wKš⁻ Zvi t̄Kv_vl wdivi t̄Kvt̄bv c₋ tbB t̄Rt̄b⁻ t̄j i AwKvix mej tNvt̄ Zvt̄K
e⁻envi Kti t̄Q bvbvfv̄te | KviY hv̄t̄v Zvi t̄bkv bq e⁻emv | GB e⁻emv wUwKt̄q ivL̄t̄Z nt̄j
mgv̄t̄Ri c̄f̄vekvj x̄t̄ i Ljk ivL̄t̄Z mej tNvt̄ l ev̄⁻ | wKš⁻ Ljki ej x nq hv̄t̄w̄fb̄t̄x̄ bvixiv |
gj Z, ōwKĒbt̄Lvj v̄ bvŪt̄K mvgš³ ZwišK tkvl t̄Yi dt̄j tckvMZ ijc v̄š³ t̄i i wP̄t̄ th mgvR
e⁻e⁻ v D̄t̄v Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv GgbB wbcxob hš; wnt̄m̄te Awaw̄Z th GKRb tek⁻vl tckv e⁻ t̄j
AvZ̄h̄ȳv Ki t̄Z w̄t̄q t̄kli ȳv Ki t̄Z e⁻ n̄t̄q AvZ̄h̄Z⁻ v Kti |³³ AvZ̄t̄t̄t̄ civfZ ebkō
welcv̄tb AvZ̄h̄Z⁻ vi gva⁻ t̄g wbt̄Ri Aw⁻ Ī Zpxb Rxēt̄bi mgvavb L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | ebkōi KiæY gZi
mvgwRK Ae⁻yt̄qi et̄ov⁻ p̄vš³ |

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvŪt̄K Kwj x Ges wgbvKgvix Pwi t̄i thšb nqi wbi⁻ p̄vš³

³¹ Z̄t̄⁻ e, c, 154 |
³² Z̄t̄⁻ e c, 118 |
³³ j ydi ingvb, ōAwf̄b̄w̄Z̄t̄₋ P̄ Zx₋ Ųi ō, evs j v bvUK l tm̄j g Avj⁻ x̄t̄bi bvUK, c, 126 |

i tq̄Q | tKv̄bv GK MxwZKvi Avm̄ti c̄fvekvj x GK f⁻ŋgx Kwj > x̄K tRvi K̄ti Z̄tj vbtq
th̄Z Pvq | wfbæagf̄j x̄t h̄eK̄tK w̄tq Kivq Ges Avm̄ti Avm̄ti MxZ cwītek̄tbi R̄tb̄
Kwj > x̄K mvgwRKfv̄te Kj Uv bvix w̄nt̄m̄te AvL^v t̄^l qv n̄tj tmB f⁻ŋgx Zvi m̄thvM̄ tbq |
Avj vj I Kwj > x̄K Zviv AvŪtK tīL Kwj > x̄K th̄šb̄^vmx evb̄tZ Pvq | Kwj > x̄ tm hv̄vq
tK̄škt̄j ḡy³ cvq ētU w̄K̄š' bvix̄K Ggb th̄šb̄m̄t̄x̄t̄Mi e⁻ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄^l Lvi c̄ŋv̄tmi ḡt̄ā th
mvgwRK AbvPv̄t̄i i w̄P̄I D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv bvixi mvgwRK w̄bivc̄Ēvnx̄b Ae⁻v̄b̄t̄K w̄P̄v̄ȳZ K̄ti |

w̄b̄t̄K̄i Yi GKRb fvm̄gvb bvix th c̄j̄ǣt̄li Z̄j bvq tenk civaxb I c̄Ēw̄ĀZ Ñ GB
bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbvK̄gvix Pwi t̄w̄J Zvi D^{3/4}j `óv̄š̄Í | ḡxbvK̄gvixi Amy⁻w̄c̄Zvi APj ve⁻v Zv̄t̄K wfbæ
ait̄bi R̄w̄ek̄vi c̄t̄₋ t̄v̄t̄j vbtq t̄M̄t̄Q | KviY Zvi GB A₋ŋw̄w̄ZK `p̄f̄Zvi m̄thvM̄ vbtq̄Q
iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv t̄^l ŋ̄š̄t̄x̄ gv̄b̄t̄l̄iv | w̄gbvK̄gvix Avm̄ti Avm̄ti bvP t̄^l Lvq Ñ Lvl qv ev̄t̄^l w̄Zwi k
UvKv cvq c̄ŋw̄^b | w̄K̄š' evā n̄tq Zv̄t̄K `vj vj iv^{3/4}v̄K̄t̄K kix̄t̄i m̄½ w̄ t̄Z nq | iv^{3/4}v̄K
Zv̄t̄K t̄b̄kv Kwīt̄q a^lŋ̄ K̄ti c̄ŋq̄k | Ggbw̄K t̄Kv̄bv K̄v̄R iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki Aevā n̄tj iv^{3/4}v̄K Zv̄t̄K
kvīx̄i K fv̄te c̄ŋvi I K̄ti | Gfv̄te bvixi Am̄nv̄t̄Z̄j m̄thv̄t̄M̄ μtg `vj vj iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki Aaxb⁻Í
bvix̄Z cwiYZ n̄tq̄Q w̄gbvK̄gvix Ñ bv̄t̄Pi ḡxbvK̄gvixi bv̄t̄gi t̄f̄Zi w̄ t̄q XvKv c̄t̄ōt̄Q Zvi
Avmj bvg Kj m̄g |

ŋebcvsij ō bvŪt̄Ki NUBv̄ēt̄Ē t̄^l Lv hvq, ḡnvR̄biv Lvm R̄w̄g t̄^l w̄L̄t̄q miKv̄t̄i K̄vQ
t̄₋t̄K ḡv̄^bt̄^l i R̄w̄g c̄Ēwb vbtq hLb `Lj Kīt̄Z Av̄t̄m̄ Ñ ZLb `ç̄t̄ȳi ḡt̄ā^l i iæ nq fx̄lY
j ovB | tmB `v̄½v̄q MYa^lŋ̄Yi w̄k̄Kvi nq m̄ȳK | `v̄½v̄q ev̄Ow̄j KZ̄R̄ aw̄l̄ŋ̄ m̄ȳKi D⁻t̄i R̄b̄t̄bq
AbvK̄w̄^{ȳ}Z̄ ŋ̄f̄Y | Ggb mvgwRK ev⁻Í eZvq t̄kl̄v̄v̄a Abxj m̄x̄f̄gi m̄v̄t̄₋ M̄ŋY K̄ti m̄ȳK̄t̄K |
w̄K̄š' mvgwRK cv̄k̄w̄eK̄Zv w̄bj ¼ Qvc tīL hvq | G c̄ŋt̄½ m̄gv̄t̄j v̄P̄t̄Ki gZ c̄ŋYav̄b̄t̄hv̄M̄:

c̄ŋq Aw̄^g AbM̄ŋi m̄gv̄t̄Ri GKRb bvix̄K m̄x̄ŋ̄ w̄eK̄v̄t̄Z nq wfbæRv̄t̄Zi gv̄b̄t̄li w̄nsm^a
_vev̄Z̄t̄j | cwi ewZ̄ mvgwRK cwītek̄ I cwi w̄^{v̄}Z̄t̄Z m̄ȳKiv w̄c̄ŋ̄ gv̄b̄t̄K v̄b̄t̄Ri K̄ti cvq
hLb, ZLb Zv̄t̄^l i bvix̄Z̄j m̄Kj Hk̄h̄^{ŋ̄}ŋ̄ĒZ v̄b̄t̄R̄ tm nZgvb |³⁴

ŋebcvsij ō bvŪt̄Ki i iǣt̄ZB c̄j̄vK̄v̄t̄j t̄Kv̄bv GK `v̄½v̄q Zv̄t̄^l i eūbvix j̄ŋ̄Ē I
aw̄l̄ŋ̄ n̄tq̄Q Ggb B̄v̄Z̄nv̄t̄mi K₋v̄ ewȲ n̄tq̄Q | G `v̄½v̄t̄ZI t̄Kej m̄ȳK̄t̄K bq m̄v̄Z-AvURb

³⁴ j̄ȳdi ingvb, K̄v̄t̄j i fv̄⁻t̄ tm̄w̄j g Avj `xb (XvKv : tīv̄^l j̄v c̄k̄v̄k̄bx, 2009), c., 168 |

wg̃tj al̃ K̃ti gv⁻vBKb^vj j̃ỹt̃K | GQov MYal̃P̃Yi wk̃Kvi nq Aṽt̃iv AmsL⁻ gv⁻vB bvix | hṽt̃⁻ i g̃ta⁻ AwaKvsk bvix m̃x̃g̃ nwĩt̃q c̃w̃j t̃q hvq⁻ t̃ t̃ t̃k |

Ōebcvsij ō bvŨt̃Ki t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL Pwi t̂i w̃i w̃f̃Zi w̃ t̃q bvU⁻Kvi GK w̃bg̃g̃ mvgwRK w̃P̃I D̃t̃b̃w̃P̃Z K̃t̃i t̃Qb | t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL Pwi t̂i w̃i b̃ṽb̃v mvgwRK NvZ c̃ŃZ NvZ c̃w̃o w̃ t̃q w̃eK̃w̃K̃Z ñt̃q̃t̃Q | ẽt̃ñiṽZ̃j M̃Ńt̃g evOw̃j iv c̃t̃iv GK̃w̃J gv⁻vBc̃vov Aw̃M̃ẽj f̃t̃b gvbe kb⁻ K̃ti | GB m̃ṽx̃ú^o w̃q̃K⁻ ṽw̃vq c̃t̃o gviv hvq t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹLi t̃R̃b w̃K̃š⁻ t̃m̃ c̃w̃j t̃q Aṽt̃m̃ m̃ỹK̃t̃⁻ i M̃Ńt̃g | m̃ỹK̃t̃⁻ i em̃õt̃Z Aw̃k̃Ń t̃R̃b ñvĩt̃b̃v GB M̃p̃ñx̃b bvix̃t̃K m̃t̃h̃ṽM̃m̃Ü̃ṽb̃x̃ d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽb̃ th̃š̃b c̃Ń I ve K̃ti | d̃t̃i ÷ṽt̃i i g̃t̃L ỹỹw̃Q̃w̃t̃q t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL ẽt̃j :

GB g̃t̃Li c̃p̃v Nv ĩK̃vB b̃ṽB | me w̃b̃Q Z̃g̃iv GLb em̃K̃Ũṽl b̃j̃ K̃ĩt̃Z P̃ṽl | K̃⁻ṽb̃ t̃ñ f̃M̃eṽb̃ K̃⁻ṽb̃ t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹLi G̃gb̃ ñj | eṽc̃ c̃p̃j f̃ṽB̃ c̃p̃j ẽP̃b̃Ũṽ c̃p̃j gṽb̃t̃mi Aṽ, t̃b̃ c̃ĩĩ iṽt̃gi t̃j |³⁵

t̃R̃b ñvĩṽ t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL̃xi w̃ech^o I gṽb̃w̃m̃K̃ Ae⁻vq̃ d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽt̃bi th̃š̃b ñq̃ĩw̃b̃ Z̃vi m̃vg̃w̃M̃K̃ Ae⁻ṽt̃K̃ w̃f̃IYf̃ṽt̃e AṽñZ K̃t̃i t̃Q | t̃m̃B̃ m̃ṽt̃_ f̃m̃g̃ṽb̃ bvixi R̃x̃eb̃ hṽc̃t̃bi b̃ṽb̃ṽ c̃ŃZ̃ẽÜ̃K̃Z̃ṽl D̃t̃ṽ G̃t̃m̃t̃Q | Ōebcvsij ō bvŨt̃Ki d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽt̃bi K̃_ṽ t̃_ t̃K̃I al̃P̃Yi GK̃w̃J ex̃f̃r̃m̃ M̃i R̃ṽb̃ hvq | d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽb̃ eṽ⁻ i eṽt̃b̃ ṽK̃ṽK̃ṽj̃ x̃b̃ w̃P̃s̃ b̃ṽt̃g̃ GK̃R̃b̃ gṽĩ gṽ bvixi t̃c̃Ńg̃ c̃t̃o | t̃g̃t̃q̃w̃J Aw̃g̃^o i Ō̃ṽiṽ aw̃l̃ Z̃ I w̃b̃t̃L̃ṽR̃ ñq | G̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ th̃š̃b̃ w̃b̃c̃x̃õb̃ bvixi R̃x̃et̃bi m̃vg̃w̃M̃K̃ Aw̃ Ĩ Z̃t̃K̃ b̃m̃⁻ṽr̃ K̃ti |

Ōt̃K̃iṽg̃Z̃g̃j̃ ō bvŨt̃K̃ P̃kg̃ṽ W̃w̃K̃ṽZ̃ t̃R̃t̃j̃ ẽt̃m̃ G̃t̃K̃ G̃t̃K̃ Z̃vi al̃P̃Yi M̃i ẽt̃j | W̃w̃K̃w̃Z̃ K̃ĩt̃Z̃ w̃M̃t̃q̃ t̃m̃ G̃K̃eṽi Z̃ṽj̃ K̃⁻ṽt̃i i t̃x̃ Ges̃ Z̃vi ẽt̃oṽ t̃Ńt̃j̃ i t̃x̃t̃K̃ G̃K̃m̃t̃½̃ al̃P̃ K̃ti | m̃ṽB̃-ẽṽeṽi g̃t̃L̃ t̃ẽt̃ã GK̃ t̃eṽŃṽg̃t̃K̃I al̃P̃Yi ẽẽf̃ĩ w̃P̃Z̃ ẽỸŌ̃ṽ t̃⁻q̃ t̃m̃ |

Ōt̃K̃iṽg̃Z̃g̃j̃ ō bvŨt̃K̃ h̃ỹK̃ṽj̃ x̃b̃ bvixi c̃ŃZ̃ th̃š̃b̃ m̃w̃ñs̃m̃Z̃vi w̃P̃I I w̃b̃L̃ỹZ̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ c̃ŃZ̃d̃w̃j̃ Z̃ ñt̃Z̃ t̃⁻L̃ṽ hvq | c̃w̃L̃_ ex̃ĩ c̃Ńq̃ m̃K̃j̃ h̃t̃x̃B̃ bvix Ges̃ w̃k̃ĩ t̃K̃ P̃ig̃ g̃j̃⁻ w̃ t̃Z̃ ñt̃q̃t̃Q | w̃ẽt̃k̃I Z̃ h̃t̃x̃ bvix̃t̃K̃ Z̃vi m̃x̃t̃g̃ĩ g̃j̃⁻ w̃ t̃Z̃ ñq̃ AZ̃⁻š̃ Ĩ w̃bg̃g̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ | B̃w̃Z̃ñṽm̃ t̃_ t̃K̃ R̃ṽb̃ hvq, eṽs̃j̃ ṽt̃⁻ t̃k̃ĩ g̃ñṽb̃ g̃ỹ^o h̃t̃x̃ c̃Ńq̃ AṽoṽB̃ j̃ ỹ bvix̃ c̃w̃K̃⁻ Ĩ w̃b̃ t̃m̃b̃ṽẽw̃ñb̃x̃ Ges̃ Z̃ṽt̃⁻ i c̃⁻ t̃j̃ ñx̃ w̃ẽk̃l̃m̃ÑṽZ̃K̃ t̃⁻ k̃t̃⁻ Ńñx̃t̃⁻ i w̃b̃h̃Z̃t̃bi w̃k̃K̃vi ñt̃q̃w̃t̃j̃ ṽ |³⁶ 1971 m̃ṽt̃j̃ eṽs̃j̃ ṽt̃⁻ t̃k̃ c̃w̃K̃⁻ Ĩ ṽb̃x̃⁻ m̃b̃⁻m̃ñ G̃ t̃⁻ w̃k̃q̃ w̃ẽk̃l̃m̃ÑṽZ̃K̃M̃Ỹ AmsL⁻ bvix̃t̃K̃ gṽt̃mĩ c̃ĩ g̃m̃ AṽŨt̃K̃ t̃ĩ t̃L̃ k̃ṽĩ w̃ĩ K̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ

³⁵ t̃m̃ṽj̃ g̃ Aṽj̃⁻ x̃b̃, ebcvsij , c., 194 |

³⁶ g̃ỹ^o h̃t̃x̃ R̃ṽdĩ B̃K̃eṽj̃, g̃ỹ^o h̃t̃x̃ ĩ B̃w̃Z̃ñṽm̃ (X̃ṽK̃ṽ : c̃ŃZ̃w̃Z̃, 2008), c., 21 |

j wĀZ Kti | ŌtKivgZ g½j ō bvUtk ZrKvjxb GB ev⁻ĪeZv j ĵ Kiv hvq | G bvUtki
bġRvnbtk cŪtg cwk⁻Īvbx K⁻v⁺ū e⁻x Kti Avbv nq | Mōtgi gġw⁺4tbi tġtq
bġRvnbtk tmlv⁺b GKgvm cvkueK thšb vbh⁺Zb Kti GKnrvi UvKvq ivRvKvi KgvŪv⁺ti
Kv⁺Q wew⁺ Kti t⁻qv nq | Zvici nvZ e⁻j n⁺tq kwšĪ Kwgw⁺ti tPqvig⁻vb ũ tmlvb t⁻tk
Av⁺tiK ivRvKvi tmvbwg⁺vi nv⁺Z | nvZe⁻tji t⁺fZi w⁻tq bġRvnb gġZ jvj mvi e⁻tZ
ifcvšĪ w⁺iZ n⁺tq⁺Q | Dciš⁻ Mf⁺e⁻vq al⁺ŷyi cvkueKZvq Zvi th Rxebm¼U t⁻Lv t⁻q Zvl
AZ⁻šĪ AgvbueK | kvix⁺ K Drcxotb bġRvnb I Zvi tct⁺Ui ā⁺ŷyi gZj⁺tZ gvbeZv⁺teva f-
j wĒZ nq | gZzi c⁺e⁺bġRvnb⁺bi AvZ⁺PrKv⁺ti t⁺fZi w⁻tq mgv⁺Ri tmB w⁺bKá t⁺Pnivi
e⁻e⁺t⁺Q⁻ t⁻L⁺tZ cvl qv hvq | bġRvnb w⁺PrKvi Kti Zvi Avk⁺q⁻vZv AvR⁺tk etj :

evRvb cv⁺ci w⁺Pb cv⁺ci g⁺ta⁻ w⁺di⁻v hvK | Avgv⁺ti tmv⁺bv w⁺g⁺qvi Kv⁺Q tdiZ w⁻qv Avm | ũ
GB K⁺tōi Avi Af⁺v⁺ei msm⁺ti K⁻v Av⁺b bvMvl | tniv G ewo bġ⁺ Ki⁺tev | Lp t⁺Kv⁺tev
tZvgw⁺ti | Avgw⁺ti e⁻ t⁻vq⁺ Kti b ũ Avg⁺ h⁻v gw⁺ ũ³⁷

m⁻ v⁻axb t⁻tk hLb w⁺R⁺tqi Avb⁻ Pwi w⁻tk ZLb GB cvkueKZvq bġRvnb⁺bi Ggb
w⁺Zi⁻vi w⁺R⁺tqi t⁺Mš⁺ietK ⁺øvb Kti |

ŪavegvbŌ bvUtki cwk⁻Īvbx ee⁺ ewnbxi ex⁺frm al⁺ŷyi eY⁺Ūv D⁺tj øL i⁺tq⁺Q:

GK t⁺f⁺ti w⁺Qw⁺ b⁺tgi GK⁻ xN⁺R⁺vq gw⁻ h⁺ēZx DiæZ w⁺b⁺tq MvQZj v⁺tZ gZ c⁺to iB⁺tjv |
M⁺tR⁺©DV⁺tjv gw⁻ M⁺v⁺ivMY* Avi Avk⁺ cŪ⁻x⁺D⁺Ūv⁻iv al⁺ŷKvix⁺tZ Avovj Kti cwk⁻Īv⁺b
w⁺R⁻v⁺ev⁻ w⁻tq Avk⁺q⁻vZv⁻i Av⁺μ⁺g⁺t⁺Yi cŪ⁺w⁺Z w⁺b⁺j | gw⁻ cvovq c⁺ek Ki⁺tjv cwk⁻Īv⁺tbi
Bw⁺cAvi ewnbx | ... g⁺nj gvb bM⁺w⁺ t⁻i mvg⁺tb Gw⁺M⁺tq w⁻tq Zviv iB⁺j t⁺cŪ⁺t⁺b | Avi i⁺iæ n⁺tjv
c⁺ŷiv gw⁻ G⁺jvKv R⁺to nZ⁻v al⁺ŷj⁺Ēb I Av⁺b |³⁸

G bvUtki Av⁺iv GKw⁺ MYal⁺ŷyi w⁺PĪ cvl qv hvq | tet⁻ m⁻ŷ⁺ii Kb⁻v ifcv GKiv⁺tZ
MYal⁺ŷyi w⁺kKvi nq GK⁻j Dk⁺ Lj h⁺ē⁺ti Ōviv | aw⁺ŷ GB bvixi al⁺ŷ cieZ⁺x⁺mvgw⁺RK
vbh⁺Zb Av⁺iv f⁺qvenf⁺te cŪ⁺Zd⁺w⁺j Z n⁺tq⁺Q hvi g⁺ta⁻ w⁻tq mgv⁺R bvixi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v⁺bi
GKw⁺ w⁺b⁺g⁺ mZ⁻ d⁺tU D⁺t⁺Q |

³⁷ t⁺m⁺vj g Avj⁻xb, t⁺m⁺vj g Avj⁻xb iPbvmgMō2, c., 289 |

³⁸ t⁺m⁺vj g Avj⁻xb, avegvb (XvKv : RvMw⁺Z c⁺K⁺v⁺k⁺b⁺x, 2008), c., 37 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K AmsL^o al¶Yi eY^o t^o Lv hvq| thgb: ōAvMŠK MxZc†` Rjet̄i KvĀb Kb^ov†K t^o t̄L| ... G†K nZ^ovKvixiv al¶ K†i†Q ★ tcU wP†i w̄ t̄q†Q|³⁹ bvU†Ki Ab^oĪ emY^o n†q†Q: ōAvMŠK Avevi fq^o/i AcP†qi mpt̄i^o XK†Z^o v†K hLb ib†Z cvq ★ hēZwU†K al¶Yi ci nZ^ov Kiv n†q†Qj |⁴⁰ G bvU†K mwnt̄Z^oi Aa^ov†Ki ḡ I Kb^ovl MYal¶Yi wkKvi nq| ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K mgmvgwqK mvgwRK-ivR%wZK gj̄ teva I Ae^oy†qi ifp AvMōmt̄b Aa^ov†Ki ḡ I Zvi Kb^ovi mæḡ I Rxeb web†oi wP†i^o bvixi Aw⁻Í Zjwect̄bē KiaY Mí emY^o n†q†Q|

mwnt̄Z^oi Aa^ov†Ki tj LK mst̄Ni mvt^o mæú,³Zv wKsev ivR%wZK gZv^o t̄kP Kvi†Y gj̄^o w̄ t̄Z n†q†Q Zvi ḡ I Kb^ov N̄ `β bvix†K| Aa^ov†Ki ḡ†K al¶ K†i tgvU GMvi Rb N̄ Avi t̄q†qU†K AvURb| Aa^ov†Ki t̄q†q†K iayal¶B bq wRfI t̄K†U wbt̄q hvq `p̄Eiv| ōmf^oZvi mvt^o al¶Yi GKUv mg†SvZv n†qv `iKvi^o N̄ bvU†K GB msj v†ci g†a^o mgv†R bvixi Awbivc^o Ae⁻vi wbg^o ifc weaZ n†q†Q| Aa^ov†Ki t̄q†q I ḡi awl^o n†qv Ges al¶-DĒi Z†^o i cwīw^o wZ mgv†R bvixi cōZ etov ai†bi mwmsZv| Ab^ow†K G bvU†K Av†iv D†V G†m†Q awl^o bvixi cōZ `wofw^o/2 mgq cwīeZ†bi mvt^o mvt^o c†ē hv†Q| KwúDUv†i i w†me wbt̄K†ki mvt^o gvb†li AbyfwZl μtg h†š; cwīYZ n†Z P†j†Q| ZvB nvmcvZ†j Aa^ov†Ki cōZ ti v†ewUK tj vKwU†K ej†Z t^o Lv hvq :

Avcbvi t̄q†qU GLv†bB Av†Q| KwúDUvi ej†Q ★ tm GB eq†m AvURb tdm K†i†Q ★ wK Avōh^o★ t̄q†q† i G^owvcwUweij wU me mg†qB cj̄æ†† i t̄P†q tewk|⁴²

t̄q†q† i Awf†hvRb ȳgZv wePv†i i t̄fZi awl^o bvixi wech^oŠÍ cwīw^o wZi mvt^o thb e^o/2 Kiv n†q†Q| Aa^ov†Ki ḡ-Kb^ovi MYal¶Yi g†a^o w̄ t̄q j̄ ȳYxq th, thLv†b ōvwōK cwīw^o wZ wfbet̄mLv†b cōZ†kva t̄bevi t̄gv̄ȳg gva^og wbeP†bi bvix| ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K Av†iv AmsL^o al¶Yi eY^o gj̄ Z bvixi cōZ mvgwRK-ivwōK cj̄æ†ZwšK `wofw^o/2 weKZ cōZdj b N̄ hvi w†Zi w̄ t̄q bvix n†q D†V†Q e^oeüZ c†Y^o i g†Zv| ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K tmB wech^oÍ i wōK

³⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg^{3/4}b (XvKv : μwšÍ K, 2004), c.,36|
⁴⁰ Z†`e, c., 110|
⁴¹ Z†`e, c., 116|
⁴² Z†`e|

I mvgwRK t̂ĉy vct̂U ĉw_{ex} R̂fo bvbwea gvbewwKvi j •N̂t̂bi vbĝ NUbvi ĝta^o Aw⁻ t̂Ẑi
msK̂t̂U cov bvi t̂^o i vP̂t̂ D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q bvi xi vbi vĉÊvnx̂b R̂x̂êt̂bi ĉẐdj b|

e⁻Z, tmwj g Avj ^o t̂bi bût̂K bvi xi ĉẐ tĥšb m̂nsmZvi vP̂t̂i t̂fẐi bvi xi
m̂wêR Ae⁻ t̂bi KîæY ĉwi w⁻ t̂Ẑ D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| bû^o K̂v̂t̂i i ĝvbm-f̂vgt̂Z Drcb̂æK̂i b̂vq ĝj Z
mgv̂t̂Ri mgmvĝŵqK R̂x̂eb-ĉÊvn ŵêt̂kl ĉf̂ve ^o Ẑwi K̂t̂i t̂Q|

P. bvix μq-veμq

ĉP̂xb Kvj t̂_{t̂}KB bvi x ^o vm ŵt̂m̂t̂e ŵêμ̂ n̂t̂Zv| Av̂v̂t̂iv D̂wbk kẐt̂K t̂Kvj K̂vẐvq ĉK̂v̂t̂k^o
^o vm^o vmx t̂Kbv t̂ePv n̂t̂Zv êt̂j R̂v̂v hvq| ŵba^o Z ^o t̂b n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂q ŵkKj ev̂av ^o vm^o v̂m̂xi v m̂wi
t̂êt̂a ^o v̂v̂t̂Zv| t̂μẐiv Ẑv̂^o i ĉQ^o K̂t̂i ŵK̂t̂b ŵb̂t̂Zv|⁴³ ō^o heZx Kb^o vi gb̂^o bût̂Ki NUbvi
ĉQ̂ ZrK̂vj x̂b| G bût̂K t̂^o Lv hvq t̂P̂š̂i eQ̂t̂i i ÂÄ̂ŵj ^o v̂m̂x̂t̂K GK̂nvR̂vi ĉP̂v̂Êi UvK̂vq ^o q̂vj
ŵK̂t̂b Ĝt̂b ĉẐj b̂v̂t̂Pi ^o t̂j i L̂t̂i i t̂RvÛvevi R̂t̂b^o bẐ^o ŵk̂i xi K̂v̂t̂R ŵbĥy^o K̂t̂i | cixi eŶv̂q
Ẑ^o cv̂l qv hvq: ōÂÄ̂ŵj ŵ^o ōi t̂KD t̂bB| êvev gv̂ōi ĉwi P̂q̂l t̂KD R̂v̂t̂b v̂v| t̂P̂š̂i eQ̂i eq̂t̂m
^o q̂vj K̂vK̂v Ẑv̂t̂K t̂K̂v̂t̂ t̂K ŵK̂t̂b Ĝt̂b ŵt̂j b| B̂mgvBj P̂vP̂v êt̂j ŵQ̂j, nvR̂vi ĉP̂v̂Êi
UvK̂vq|⁴⁴ cix t̂Kbv-t̂ePvi ĝj^o ŵt̂m̂t̂e nvR̂vi UvK̂v Â^o êš̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i ŵK̂š̂^o t̂K̂t̂bv Zvi m̂v̂₋
ĉP̂v̂Êi UvK̂v tĥM n̂t̂q̂t̂Q êš̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i v̂v| ÂÄ̂ŵj ^o i ^o v̂g K̂t̂i ŵêμ̂ êt̂j B nvR̂v̂t̂i i m̂t̂₂ Av̂t̂iv
ĉP̂v̂Êi UvK̂v tĥM n̂t̂q̂t̂Q Ggb R̂x̂ebŵf̂Ä̂Zv cixi t̂evaMg^o nq̂vb ŵK̂š̂^o ÂÄ̂ŵj i R̂x̂êt̂bi GB
vbĝ ĉwi n̂m cv̂K⁻ k̂R̂t̂^o i êš̂t̂Z Am̂ŷêt̂a nq̂bv| ÂÄ̂ŵj ĉt̂Y^o i ĝt̂Zv ŵêμ̂Z bvi x êt̂j
^o x̂N̂R̂vj ĉẐj b̂v̂t̂Pi ^o j ŵt̂Z ōK̂t̂gi t̂M̂vj v̂t̂gi ĝt̂Zv L̂t̂i i t̂RvÛvevi R̂t̂b^o bẐ^o K̂t̂i Av̂m̂t̂Q|
ÂÄ̂ŵj t̂K Zvi gŵj K ĝvbiv t̂eM̂t̂gi K̂v̂t̂Q ŵb̂t̂Ri ĉẐj R̂x̂êt̂bi gŵ^o i R̂t̂b^o v̂gbŵZ Kît̂Z t̂^o Lv
hvq:

tn RM^o v̂v̂, Am̂j ŵebŵk̂bx Av̂gvi R̂b̂f̂ cv̂Q-ŵĉQ̂v̂q ĉŷb̂t̂Z f̂Biv t̂^o I | Av̂gvi GB ĉẐj
R̂x̂ebLv̂v f̂vB̂₂ P̂î ĝvi K̂Biv t̂^o I | t̂^o I, t̂^o I t̂^o I ... Ẑt̂e KI, R̂t̂b̂i ^o v̂t̂qi j v̂BMv Av̂i
KZK̂vj Av̂ĝv̂t̂i ĉẐt̂j i b̂t̂M b̂v̂t̂Z AB̂t̂ev|⁴⁵

⁴³ ĝv̂t̂j K̂v t̂eM̂g I ^o m̂q^o Av̂RR̂j n̂K, Av̂ŵg bvi x: ŵẐbk eQ̂t̂i i ev̂Ōŵj bvi xi B̂ŵẐn̂m, c., 86|

⁴⁴ tmwj g Avj ^o x̂b, ^o heZx Kb^o vi gb, c., 74|

⁴⁵ Ẑt̂^o e, c., 76|

GB GKwU msj vtcB AÄwj i AšÍ`fb Ñ mgvR I Rxeb hvctb Zvi cKZ Ae`v I Ae`vb
mgfj DfV GtmtQ|

Q. Kms`vi I vq`v Acev`

AvaybK mgvtrI bvbv aitbi Kms`vtii Pj jÿ Kiv hvq| wekIZ cšÍK AnkwÿZ
RbtMvöxi gta` Gme ms`vi tenk| bixi Pj vtdiv, DVv-emv, KvR Kg`cFvZ weiq vbtq
AmsL` Kms`vi GLtbv gvbj Av`vi mvt_ wekym Kti | Avi GB wekvtmi wfvÉtK tcv³ Kivi
Rtb` mvaviYZ e`envi Kiv nq agfK| Kms`vtii dtj cävYZ bixi Rxeb itU bvbv
Acev`, wefbaecÖZeÜKZv| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKI bixi cÖZ KmsKv`Qbaev`vb-avi Yv I
bvbv Acev` t` qvi wefbaecÖh½ t` Lv hvq|

Öebcvsij Ö bvUtK mva`u` wqK `v½vq wcz=:gvZ...I Mpnxb tmvbgyl gvbwmKfvte
weaY`Í bix| Zvi tkvKven Amsj MaeK_v-evZf KvitY gv`vB mgvtrI KwZcq Rb ZvtK
fZ wntmte AvL`wqZ Kti | G cšt½ wekktj myktK etj : ÖGB tQgwi Wvti eb w_Kv tL`v|
AqtZ fZ\Ö⁴⁶ µtg wekktjii K_vq mktj wekym KitZ iia Kti tmvbgyl Av_s tb cfo
fZ tmtr GtmtQ| GKvitY wekktjii mvt_ Ab`ivl tmvbgyltK cyotq gvi tZ D`Z nq|
ga`hM BDti vtc bixt` i WvBvb AvL`v w`tq cyotq gviv ntZv| wefbaecwi msL`vb WvBvb
brtg bixtK nZ`v Kiv ntqtQ KtqK jvL t_tK GK tKwU chšÍ | mePvBtZ MÖYthvM` msL`v
nt`Q IvU jÿ | h* Qvov GwUB mePvBtZ etov MYnZ`v wntmte `xKZ|⁴⁷ ga`hMxq tmB
eePZvi Qvqv t` Lv hvq gv`vB mgvtrI | WvBvb ev fZ AvL`v w`tq cyotq gvi tZ tmvbgyl i
Dtítk` mgteZ mktj etj : ÖAti wdi Av_s tb cpvqv gvi | Ö⁴⁸ Ggb msKUGq cwi w`wZtZ
myK, jrdi gv`vi, Avbj tmvbgyl i cvtk `votj tmvbgyltK vbtq `Zwi nq mvgwRK
mva`tkP ÖÖ| Gme ÖÖ mtej A`icRvi w`tb k`vl ov MvtQi vbtP ewj wKsev Av_s tbi cyotq
gvi tZ Pvq KwZcq Kms`vi v`Qbaev`vbtqiv| Kms`vtii etk fZ AvL`v w`tq RxešÍ gvbj

⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c, 186|

⁴⁷ Avbygnvš, bvix cjael I mgvR (wZxq ms`iY, Xivv : mte`k 2005), c, 20|

⁴⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c, 212|

cjotq nZ^v Kivi tPóvi gta^o bvixi mweR Ae⁻vb webó ntqtQ | wKŠ^o tklchŠÍ jrdi
gv÷vi Ges tmbvgyL i weevni ga^o w^o tq bvixi cĀZ gvbweK ghP^o vi D^{3/4}j j^o vŠÍ^o ⁻vcb
nq | tmbvgyL i jrdi gv÷vti i wj b tKŸY-eY^oag^oBZ^oKvi mvgwRK wefvRt̄bi bvbv
i jYkxj KεgθK a⁻vb-avi YvtK m^oúY^oft̄½ w^o tqtQ |

ŪAvZi Avj x^o i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU^otK bvixi cĀZ mvgwRK GKtctk weifc ⁻wófw^ozi
cĀZdj b j j^o Kiv hvq | bvU^otK bZi Pwi t̄i w cwii ewi K Ges mvgwRK DfqqfvtēB mwnsm
AvPi t̄Yi wK^oKvi ntqtQ | bvU^otKi i iætZ cĀZteK ⁻β e^ox i Kt⁻vcK⁻t̄bi gta^o cŪŠÍ K
MŌgxY mgv^otR GKRb bvix^otK t⁻ Lvi ⁻wófw^oz Abpveb Kiv hvq | bZtK D^ot̄i k^o Kti cŪg e^ox
etj : Ūm^ovSi tej v tLv j v P^ot̄j wR^ot̄bi AvQi Kti | Ū⁴⁹ G msj vt̄ci gva^otg ⁻úo th, agx^o
Kms⁻vi GKgv^ot̄ bvixi Dci Pvcv^ot̄bv nt^oQ Ū M^oDe^ox Kiv nt^oQ Zvi Pj vt̄div i ⁻axb B^oQv-
Awb^oQvtK | bvix^o t̄ i tLv j v P^ot̄j wR^ot̄bi AvQ^ot̄i m^oú^oz v⁻vK^ot̄j i cjætli P^ot̄j i R^ot̄b^o tKv^ot̄bv
weia wbt̄la atg^otbB | agx^o AtbK weitqi tgšj ev⁻x ⁻wófw^oz bvix^otK ⁻gb-cxob i cjætli
m^oveav g^otZv bvix^otK e⁻env^ot̄i cāvb A⁻j dtj agx^o ms⁻vZ w^o tq cŪgZ bvix i cjætli
gta^o mgv^otR AtbKt̄j^ot̄i e⁻eavb ⁻Zwi ntZ t⁻ Lv hvq | G cĀt̄½ bvU^otKi Av^ot̄iv GKw^o msj vc
AZ^oŠÍ ⁻iæZp^oY^o AvZ^ot̄i i ⁻x bZicĀt̄½ wZxq e^ox cŪg e^ox tK etj : ŪK i t⁻ wL tKgb weU
tQ^ot̄j | ...tKgb e⁻ wK^omt̄gi weU tQ^ot̄j | tgšj fx KqŪtRbv^obv n^ovZ^ot̄Q R^owgbŪAve⁻ bvB^ot̄Zv
AvM^ovQv | Ū⁵⁰ agx^o gZv⁻ t^ok^obvix^otK R^owgt̄bi m^ov⁻ Zj bv Kiv ntqtQ Avi GB R^owgb Avev⁻ i
GK^oQ^ot̄i Av^oAvi cjætli | cjætli Ÿviv bvix^otK B^ot̄^o g^otZv e⁻env^ot̄i i AvKv⁻ j^ov gj Z bvix^otK
wbqš^ot̄Yi GKw^o tKŠkj | tgšj ev⁻x agx^o weia-e⁻vi wbt̄^oúly Ÿviv mgv^otR bvixi cĀZ th
wbKá g^ot̄bvfe cK^ovk cvq t̄mLv^ot̄b GKRb bvixi mvgwRK m^ošyb i gh^ov fj jÉZ ntZ ev⁻ |
ZvB bZi cĀZ agx^o AvM^omb^otK mvgwRK Kms⁻vi^o Qb^oAvPi t̄Yi m^ov⁻ GKxfZ ntZ t⁻ Lv hvq
G bvU^otK | gvbwmKfvte t̄f^ot̄ cov bZi Amsj M^oAvPi t̄Y^otK wR^ot̄bi AvQi wnt̄mte AvL^owqZ Kiv
nq | Ggb agx^o Kms⁻viB tKej bq M^ot̄gi tgšj w^of G^om gvbwmKfvte Amy⁻ bZtK
kvixi wKfvte wbh^oZ^ot̄bi gva^otg wPwKrmv i iæ Kti :

we⁻t^o wK t̄Rbv^o | RvZ Kj bvB | D Avmt̄Q Avi Kvta w^obqv AvB^ot̄Q GK Luek | Ū wKŠK
RvB^ot̄bv Ū B teZ Ū tm teZ D^op^oK^ot̄i evZvm KvU^o | Ū Avgvi cxt̄i i teZ |

⁴⁹ t̄mij g Avj ⁻xb, t̄mij g Avj ⁻xb i PbvimgMŌ1, m^ovBgb RvKw^oi qv m^oúv. (XvKv : gvl j v e^ot^o v^om^o
2005), c.,281 |
⁵⁰ Z^ot̄⁻e |

...
tj evm wK Ki | mgteZ RbZvK | N̄ gtb j q Di Nv̄i Lwek ml qvi Av̄tQ | mte t̄ vqv
Kvj gv c̄tov | N̄ Di Nvo _vBKv Av̄Qi bvgwj Av̄Zti i f̄vj v n̄ie | wegvi _vKwe bv | mte
t̄ vqv Kvj gv c̄tov N̄ bv nt̄j v D Kv̄iv Nv̄to ml qvi n̄ie |⁵¹

Gici bZi Dci i iæ nq AeY^Øxq kvi xvi K vbh^ØZb:

tgšj wf | Gt̄m̄gi Av̄, b w̄ qv cpvgytZv̄i |
bZt̄ MZ̄ti R̄j v N̄ t̄ciov |
tgšj wf | Av̄ti Lwek | mc̄vs mc̄vs teZ P̄j vq |
bZt̄ in in in in |
tgšj wf | t̄ nj wf | t̄ nj wf Kto Av̄Oj P̄v̄t̄c |
bZt̄ Av̄N̄n |
tgšj wf | K Av̄Zti i Rvb v̄bve bv |
bZt̄ Avgv̄ti QvBov t̄ I N̄D̄ti t̄bv̄vi P̄ti v̄bgybv |
tgšj wf | hv ZB | DB ev̄tki Sv̄toi t̄Kv̄t̄Y hv N̄ Zvi ci B gj øK t̄QBto hv |⁵²

mgteZ mKt̄j gtb Kti bZi Mv̄t̄q fi Kiv v̄R̄p Zvi v̄ḡx ex Av̄Zti i Am̄Li KviY | dt̄j
bZi Dci kvi xvi K vbh^ØZb mKt̄j Dc̄t̄fv̄M Kti | Agv̄bveK vbh^ØZt̄b Af̄z̄ bZt̄hLb cij vq
tgšj wf ZLb t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi t̄gl qvi Av̄i ūti i ev̄mbvi K_v̄ mev̄B̄t̄K t̄kv̄bvq | ūi Av̄i t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi
ev̄mbvq gM̄eR̄bZv̄ aḡx̄q msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi D̄t̄āȲ^ØD̄V̄t̄Z̄ cv̄ti bv N̄ dt̄j bZi Dci ĀveP̄vi m̄yeP̄vi
v̄nt̄m̄teB v̄P̄v̄ȳZ̄ nq | mvgwRK Kms̄[̄]vi A_ēv̄ w̄ḡ_v̄ Acev̄ w̄ t̄q tgšj wf v̄K̄sev̄ K̄veiv̄R̄x̄
v̄P̄v̄K̄rm̄vi gvāt̄ḡ bvixi Dci m̄v̄nsm̄ Av̄PiY GL̄t̄bv̄ Āt̄bK̄ M̄ōḡ M̄t̄Ǟ t̄ Lv̄ hvq | mvgwRK
Kms̄[̄]vi Av̄i aḡx̄q t̄M̄v̄ōw̄gi Kv̄it̄Ȳ bvixi c̄ōZ̄ GB̄ aīt̄bi m̄v̄nsm̄Z̄v̄ ŪAv̄Zi Av̄j x̄t̄ i bx̄j v̄f̄
cv̄Ūō bv̄Ūt̄K̄ c̄ōZ̄d̄w̄j Z̄ nt̄qt̄Q |

ŪheZx̄ Kb̄[̄]vi gb̄ō v̄BL̄t̄ð̄ mgvc̄[̄] bvixi v̄eb̄ó R̄x̄t̄bi Av̄L̄vb̄ | Ḡ bv̄Ūt̄K̄ v̄BR̄t̄b̄ḠK̄
bvix R̄x̄t̄bi AZBZvq, c̄ēĀbvq v̄ȳvi B̄ t̄[̄]Qv̄q Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄[̄]vi gā[̄] w̄ t̄q c̄v̄[̄]ext̄K̄ c̄Z̄[̄]v̄L̄vb̄
Kti | c̄ōḡ L̄t̄ð̄i bvix PiP̄[̄] v̄bxi k̄iKi M̄v̄t̄qt̄bi Kb̄[̄]v̄ K̄v̄j > x̄ | Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄gt̄q̄ ēt̄j h̄vi v̄et̄q̄
t̄f̄t̄½̄ v̄M̄t̄qv̄Q̄t̄j v̄ N̄ t̄m̄B̄ Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄gt̄qi m̄v̄t̄[̄] v̄fb̄ēaḡ[̄]ej̄ v̄x̄ Av̄j v̄j M̄v̄t̄qt̄bi t̄c̄ōgi m̄v̄ūK̄[̄]

⁵¹ Z̄t̄[̄]e, c., 290 |

⁵² Z̄t̄[̄]e, c., 291 |

ˆwcz ntj msKU NbxFZ nq| KviY Avj vtj i m½ t̄g ev msmvi meB mgvR weiæ× Ñ ag[©]
weiæ×| gj Z, ev0wj mgvR ag[©] eY[©] abx-Mwie BZ^w t̄t^ˆ eū fvtM wef³| GKvi t̄Y
AmgeY[©]veevn A_{ev} GK at̄g[©] cv t̄i i m½ Ab^ˆ at̄g[©] cv t̄xi weevtn ev0wj mgv t̄R c̄j evav
i t̄t̄Q|⁵³ A_P Kwj > x Avj vtj i mvt₋ msmvi ˆvcb Kti mvt̄mi mvt₋ c̄Z^vLvb Kti t̄Q
mvgwRK I ag[©] ms⁻vi | Aóv^ˆ k kZ t̄Ki GB bvixi gta^ˆ tmKizvi t̄PZvi c̄0^vgK exR
j y^ˆ Kiv hvq| KviY Zvi Kv t̄Q at̄g[©] Abjv m̄bi t̄t̄q gvbl I gvbt̄li ms⁻uz etov ntq
D t̄V t̄Q| wKš^ˆ Avj vj Mvt̄q̄bi mvt₋ Ni cvj vt̄bv tmB mvmx Kwj > x ciwRZ nq at̄g[©]B
AvM̄m̄t̄b| gvbl e^ˆ bvi MxZm̄v Avj vj Mvt̄qb MvRx cxi i gwi^ˆ ntq MxZKv t̄Qto w t̄j c̄0^v
R t̄b Kwj > x ciwR t̄qi M̄wb t̄Z bZ nq| Zvi gtb nq:

...ANÖY t₋t̄K GB ˆP̄I Awg fvmgvb GK tek^ˆvi Rxeb hvcb Kti wQ| c̄t̄iv Rxeb Awg GB
t̄j vKw̄i Kv t̄Q t̄q̄w̄ Ñ tmB Avb^ˆ m̄p̄, ˆv̄úZ^vRxeb G t̄K c̄w̄Z Kti t̄Q, c̄v-c^ˆY^ˆ i 0 t̄0
f̄M GLb Zvi B öj b Pvq| Gi m½ tmB me Mvt̄qi t̄j vK₋t̄j vi t̄Kvb t̄f^ˆ t̄bB Zvi l
MxZ t̄K c̄v Rv t̄b Ñ Avgt̄KI t̄R t̄b w̄j bi KMwgbx| ... w̄t j ¾vq eK wbcvk nq|⁵⁴

Kwj > x Rxe t̄bi Kv t̄Q ciwRZ wKš^ˆ tm GK Rb mvmx bvix | ag[©] msKxY^ˆvi weiæ t̄x
gvbeev^ˆx Zvi m̄Z^ˆ MxZKvi aviv w̄t̄q ˆw̄t̄q̄w̄ t̄j v tm| mvmx et̄j B w̄k̄i I t̄c̄0^vgi Uv t̄b
Kwj > x Ni Qv to Ñ RvZ ag[©]emR^ˆ t̄ q Ñ ag[©]U^ˆZvi weiæ t̄x ˆv̄axb w̄k̄i m̄Ev w̄t̄q ˆw̄vq|
ag[©]U^ˆiv hLb kvi w̄i K w̄b h̄Z t̄b Avj vj Mvt̄q̄b t̄K c̄y^ˆ Kti MxZKv t̄K w̄b w̄ x Kti Ñ ZLb
mgv t̄Ri GB msMxZ-w̄t̄0 t̄li mvg t̄b Kwj > x ˆp̄fv̄te Avj vtj i cv t̄k ˆw̄vq| AvnZ ˆv̄gxi
cv t̄k w̄b t̄R Mvt̄qb ntq ˆw̄v t̄Z Pvq Avm̄t̄i | wKš^ˆ Avj vj Mvt̄qb GKmgq tmB mvm nvi vq|
cxi i gwi^ˆ ntq msMxZ c̄w̄i Z^vM Kti c̄0^vWj Z at̄g[©] msKxY^ˆvi Kv t̄Q tm b̄w̄Z ˆv̄Kvi Kti |
NYv I te^ˆ bv w̄b t̄q Kwj > x Avj vtj i msmvi Z^vM Kti | Zte Rxeb msM̄0 t̄g Kwj > x ciwRZ
ntj I Zvi t̄^ˆQvgZ^ˆzi gta^ˆ w̄ t̄q tm mgvR-msmvi-ag[©]Ges gZi t̄K Av t̄i Kevi ciwRZ
Kti t̄Q| G bvU t̄Ki bvixi mvgwRK Rxe t̄bi mvt₋ R̄w̄t̄q Av t̄Q ag[©] mvgwRK gZv^ˆ t̄k^ˆ mvt₋
w̄k̄i I w̄k̄i xi 0 Ñ m̄v̄ú^ˆ w̄qK m̄w̄sm Av i P̄t̄Yi w̄b ḡ w̄P̄I | Kwj > x Avj vtj i mvt₋ cvj vt̄j
tḡš ev^ˆ x ag[©]U^ˆiv avbK̄v̄v Mvt̄qi ḡnj gv t̄b t̄ i ewo-N t̄i Av₋ b t̄ q | Kwj > x-Avj vtj i msmvi
Rxe t̄b I Gi Qvc c̄to Zv t̄ i ag[©]w̄f̄b̄Zvi Kvi t̄Y | tḡš ev^ˆ x m̄v̄ú^ˆ w̄qK ti v̄l vY t̄j Kwj > x t̄K

⁵³ t̄Mvj vg gj w̄k̄^ˆ, n̄vRvi eQ t̄i i ev0wj ms⁻uz (XvKv : Aemi, 2012), c., 224 |

⁵⁴ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj^ˆ x̄b, ˆheZx Kb^ˆvi gb, c., 63 |

Kj Uv etj AvL⁻wqZ Kiv nq|

ŌiKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄Ō bvU†Ki bl kv`x wbtmšÍ vb etj tm⁻ŋgx cwi Z⁻³ bvix| wczvi msmv̄ti l tm h⁻v†hvM⁻ gh^Ų vq VuB cvqwb| A⁻v^Ų cwi w⁻wZ l Ae⁻v wfbœnt̄j l bl kv`xi eĀbvi t̄Pnvi GK| gj Z, bvix†K gj⁻vq†bi⁻ wófw½ bvbv†y†t̄ GK†ct̄k| tm Kvi†Y mevB bl kv`†K evRv etj Ń GQov bl kv`xi wczv Zvi GB evRv Kb̄vi Mf̄avi†Kl GB t̄†vl t̄†vl†ivc K†i th, tm Ggb evRv mšÍ vb t̄ct̄U at̄i†Q| th bvix mšÍ vb⁻v†b Aÿg tmB AÿgZvi cĀKZ KviY wK Ń Zv wbuŌZ bv nt̄qB mvaviYZ Ankw̄yZ cwi evi l mgvR KZ^Ŕ bvixi Dci Gi m⁻œY^Ų vq Pvcv†bv nq| Ggb Ab⁻vq⁻vqfvi Dcj wä K†i bl kv`x⁻†L l Awf̄gv†b µx nt̄q etj :

gvb†l Avgv†i t̄ BLv nvt̄m| bvg Kq evRv bl kv`x| g†b g†b KZ KB h̄v⁻ mZ⁻ bv ABZ| wboi cvlvY gvby Uv†i h̄w⁻ t̄ n̄evi cvi Zvg Ń n̄v†i Avgvi kig fig| Awgl KB GZ wK†qi Kó| et̄ni g†a⁻ GZ wK†qi Avj œvej œv| Kvc j Zv f†Zi m̄ Avgv†i thw†K Uv†b fvBm⁻v hvgy⁵⁵

Ōebcvi j Ō bvU†K m̄Ki AKvj⁻ eate⁻i ci gv⁻vB mgv†Ri agx^Ų ms⁻v†i bvt̄g wktei K̄Pbxifc Zv†K DrmM^Ų Kiv nq| wKš⁻ thšeb eae⁻ gv†b bv Ń At̄j ŠwKK A⁻k⁻ t̄ eZvi t̄fv†M ZB nq bv gvbt̄li kixi| dt̄j thšet̄bi⁻ v̄fweK at̄g^Ų Kv†Q At̄j ŠwKKZv wbf^Ų at̄g^Ų civRq N†U hLb m̄K Anbj†K fvt̄j vev†m Ges Zvi kvixi K ms⁻úk^Ųct̄Z Pvq| wKš⁻ mvgwRK ms⁻viekZ Abxj w̄av wef⁻³ gvby| tml m̄Ki t̄cŋg cto et̄U wKš⁻ wktei K̄Pbx†K t̄ct̄Z Pvl qvi A⁻wktei cōZŌx nt̄q l Vv Ń GB wekym Zv†K wePvj Z K†i| Gfv†e bvix m̄Ki thšet̄bi⁻ v̄fweK ag^Ųl⁻ cœbm⁻vZ nq gv⁻vB mgv†Ri i xivZ-bxvZi Abjvm†b| Gme m†Ēj m̄K Avb†j i m⁻œY^ŲwKŌlv Nubó nt̄j mZx-AmZxi cĀkēl†V Zvi cōZ| m̄K mZx†Zi cixy⁻vq DĒxY^Ųnevi gvbt̄m t̄⁻Qvq jvj wœovi Kvgto kixi†K yZweyZ K†i| gvbt̄li mnRvZ Av†eM-Abf̄yZ, B⁻Qv-AvKv⁻yvi cwi gvc hLb mvgwRK m̄p cōv l mZx-AmZx e⁻vLvq gvcv nq Ń ZLb bvix†K t̄Kej thšbZv wbf^Ų cōYx w†meB wetePbv Kiv nq| m̄K hvi D⁻vniY| Zvi Ae⁻³ te⁻ bv aiv cto†Q Zvi B msj v†c:

tbkv ai†Q i†³i wfZ†i At̄⁻Lv wktei wBm⁻| evBk eQi nj bvB weqvi weaev nt̄q†Q m̄K| Zvi wK gvZvj nt̄q wukfi wktei t̄LwR Kib DvPZ bv| et̄K aÿZiv dj dBu⁻v eBm⁻v⁻wK| Awg bó

⁵⁵ tmij g Avj⁻xb, tmij g Avj⁻xb i PbvngM02, c., 241|

bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae vb

bvix| H g½j i bMvj tek'v tek'v| wktei tek'v| ... AvR `v`v Avgvi wbt̄Ri nvt̄Zi `ivq
Avgvi B kbt̄j øi wki vq wki vq Av_b Q̄t̄Q| wv wv wv| wke Avgvi `v̄gx bv| Avvg Zvi B"OvgwZ
tLjvi m½x| tZigiv cRv Kievl| gvbZ Kievl| Avi Avgvt̄i t̄fvM w ev wktei Kv̄t̄Q| _K|⁵⁶

m̄yKi Rxeṭbi Ggb ØwØK cw̄i YwZi wfZi evav c̄toṭQ KZ`wb f̄P̄ t̄KvP mgvt̄Ri
wek̄l̄m ms`vi mewKQB N̄ th wek̄l̄m Avi ms`vt̄i mvt̄_ GKm̄t̄ evav m̄yKi Rxeb| ZvB ej v
hvq wj ½xq weṭePbt̄Zl mvgwRK AvPvt̄i XvKv c̄toṭQ m̄yKi bvixm̄Evi mnRvZ `ewkó`|
mgvt̄j vP̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Z:

m̄yKi Aw`Í t̄Z; Zvi ceZb mgvt̄Ri mKj w̄ðav m̄st̄KvP ms`vi Kms`vi Ges wek̄l̄m Awek̄l̄m
mgcw̄i gv̄t̄Y we`gvb| tm̄wj g Avj `xb AmsL` f̄½j t̄i Lvq bvbv c̄t̄ZKj Awf̄ÁZvi `nb `»
m̄yKi Pwi t̄ A¼b K̄t̄i t̄Qb|⁵⁷

m̄vSgvj v Pwi t̄w̄i t̄ȳt̄I eṭov msNvZ `Zwi nq mvgwRK ms`vt̄i Kv̄t̄Y| wZigb Ges
m̄vSgvj vi t̄c̄j c̄Z`vLvZ nevi Kv̄i Y Qw̄j t̄gi āvšÍ wek̄l̄m| mgvt̄Ri Ab`i ḡt̄Zv t̄mI ḡt̄b K̄t̄i
wZiḡt̄bi cw̄i ev̄t̄i `Ȳevqj w̄Kv̄t̄i AcNvZ| GB mvgwRK ms`vi m̄vSgvj vi Rxeb̄t̄K w̄c̄o
K̄t̄i t̄Q| w̄Kš P̄vPxi `ȳōšÍ v `Zwi nq wZiḡt̄bi mvt̄_ m̄vSgvj vi kv̄ixm̄i K m̄v̄t̄K̄P̄ w̄el̄t̄q| t̄m
fv̄te:

evmi N̄ti wZigbB t̄Zv Rvb̄te m̄vSgvj vi t̄Kšgv̄th̄P̄ mZ`| wfb _v̄tb wfb gv̄byl N̄ evmi N̄ti B
N̄vb̄te m̄t̄`n| i³ S̄t̄i bvB t̄Zv w̄K̄t̄mi mZx|⁵⁸

GKgv̄I bvix̄t̄K mZx-AmZx c̄j̄vt̄Yi mvgwRK ms`vi Zvi Rxeb̄t̄K Avgj e`t̄j w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i|
Avi Gi wfZi w̄t̄q t̄Kej GKRB bvixi gh̄P̄ v̄t̄K LēKiv nq bv N̄ Zvi c̄t̄Z mvgwRKfv̄te
Awek̄l̄Í aviYv jvj b Kiv nq| Kv̄i Y mZx-AmZxi cix̄ȳvq DĒx̄t̄ȲP̄ w̄el̄q t̄Kej GKv̄šÍ
bvixi R̄t̄b`| wZiḡt̄K Zvi mZx̄t̄Zi cix̄ȳv w̄t̄Z n̄te bv KL̄t̄bv| GKvīt̄Y Ō`Ȳevqj Ō
bvŪt̄K t̄`Lv hvq, bvix-cj̄ǣt̄li mvgwRK GK̄t̄c̄t̄k `w̄ofw̄zi `vq t̄gvPb Kīt̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q
m̄vSgvj v̄t̄KB| Zv̄t̄K Rxeb wemR̄B w̄t̄q B"Ov-Awb"Ovi _īǣZ̄t̄K c̄t̄Zw̄Z Kīt̄Z nq| Gfv̄te
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄li Rxeṭbi mvgwRK mZ` wecb̄enq mvgwRK wek̄l̄t̄mi Kv̄t̄Q hv m̄vSgvj v̄t̄K K̄t̄i

⁵⁶ tm̄wj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 40-41|
⁵⁷ j ȳdi ingvb, Kv̄t̄j i fv̄t̄ tm̄wj g Avj `xb, c., 168|
⁵⁸ tm̄wj g Avj `xb, `Ȳevqj , c., 96|

Zt̂j t̂Q LuDZ gvbj |

eûKvj t̂_t̂K Pt̂j Avmv bvbv mvgwRK Kms⁻vi GKwU bvixi Rxeb wP̂t̂K Kt̂Zv wevP̂t̂
fvte wP̂t̂ Z Kt̂i ôcġô bvÛt̂Ki AveQv Pwi t̂wU Zvi D^{3/4}j `p̂všġ | t̂QvU tej vq mvgwRK vi wczv
gvZvi gZj, cici Zvi `wU AvnkĲ cwi evt̂i emZwFuvq b`xi fv^{1/2}b BZ⁻vKvi ev⁻ġeZv̂t̂K
Acqv bvixi j ŸY wnt̂mte AvL⁻wqZ Kiv nt̂qt̂Q | bvix̂t̂K Gfvte fv̂M⁻i Aj xK avi Yv ŵt̂q
cwi gv̂t̂ci wclqW mgv̂t̂R bZb bq | weev̂tnvĒi Rxêt̂bi iiât̂ZI mvgwRK bvbv wckl̂m
AveQv̂t̂K gv̂ŵmKfvte cmoZ Kt̂i t̂Q | wet̂qi cġg iv̂t̂ZB cġZteŵt̂`i gšġe⁻ : ŪG t̂Kgb
weev̂n | iwOb kwobUv Qvov Ń GK mZv Mqbv bvB Mv̂t̂q | Ū⁵⁹ t̂KD et̂j : Ūt̂Kgb Zi evc gv
t̂Kgb Zi ŵqv j t̂M GKRB gvbj | Avmt̂j v bv | Ū⁶⁰ Ab⁻ t̂KD : Ūt̂Kvb d̂wKŵb⁻e g⁻vqv t̂Qov weqv
KBiv Avb̂t̂Q ŵK bvB | Ū⁶¹ gj Z G⁻t̂j v cġŵj Z mvgwRK `ŵf̂ŵzi cġZdj b | tĝt̂q wet̂q nt̂j
wczv̂t̂K Mnbv, UvKv cqm̂v BZ⁻w⁻ ŵt̂Z nte, wet̂qi cġg ŵt̂b Kt̂Yi mv̂t̂_ Kt̂Yi ewoi
KvD̂t̂K Avmt̂Z nte Ń GBme mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZ cvj t̂b th Kb⁻vi cwi evt̂i mvg⁻ġt̂B Zvi
Rt̂b⁻ Ggb Acgvb wba⁻ġi Z | mvgwRK GmKj AmsL⁻ Kms⁻vi bvixi gv̂ŵeK gh⁻v |
e⁻wĒmĒvi cwi cwi⁻ wnt̂mte ŵbL⁻Zfvte wP̂t̂ Z nt̂qt̂Q |

R. t̂RviceĲ weev̂n I evj⁻weev̂n

eZġvb mgv̂t̂R bvix̂t̂K t̂RviceĲ weev̂tni NUbv Anin Nt̂U _v̂t̂K | cwi ewi K ŵbġZt̂b
Aet̂k̂t̂l eva⁻ nt̂q Gme bvix̂t̂K msmvi Ki t̂Z nq | Ggb mvgwRK ev⁻ġeZv tmŵj g Avj
`x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂KI j ŸY Kiv hvq | ŪnvZ n⁻vB̂ bvÛt̂Ki nv⁻ŵt̂K t̂Rvi Kt̂i wet̂q t̂⁻ l qv nq Ń ewo
t̂_t̂K cŵj t̂q | i Ÿv nq bv Zvi | Aet̂k̂t̂l t̂Rvi Kt̂i k̂t̂i ewot̂Z cŵM̂t̂q t̂⁻qv nq |
t̂RviceĲ weev̂n I ⁻ġxi Nt̂i cvVv̂t̂bvi ĝt̂a⁻ ŵt̂q cġŵŵYZ nq Zvi B⁻Qv-Aŵ⁻Qvi t̂Kv̂t̂v gj⁻
t̂bB mgv̂R-msmv̂t̂i | wet̂q Ges msmvi gv̂b̂t̂li Rxêt̂bi GKwU ⁻iæZc⁻Y⁻ġAa⁻vq | ŵKš⁻ hv̂t̂K
wet̂q I msmvi Ki t̂Z nq eva⁻ nt̂q Ń t̂Zgb bvixi Aw⁻ġZi | mvgwRK Ae⁻v AZ⁻šġ wecb̂e
wnt̂mte wP̂ŵyZ Kiv hvq | dt̂j P⁻bx̂i ĝt̂Zv tm̂l mgv̂t̂Ri cġŵj Z gZv⁻t̂k⁻ teovRvj ŵQ̂o
tei nt̂Z cv̂t̂i bv | gv̂j y nveR ZvB nv⁻ŵe cġt̂t̂^{1/2} et̂j : ŪH P⁻bx̂, P⁻bx̂i f̂t̂Z aBi t̂Q

⁵⁹ tmŵj g Avj `xb, cġġ (XvKv : mgq, 2008), c, 16 |
⁶⁰ Zt̂⁻e |
⁶¹ Zt̂⁻e |

GwZti | 62 j y Yxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK e w³ `vaxbZv wbtq bvix Pwi t̄i j v `vovtZ cvtiwb | G Kvi t̄YB MhKb v P² bx thŠbKgxZ ifcvšI wi Z nq N̄ nv wvbtRi B"Qvi weiæt× msmvti i tRvqvj Kvta Ztj wbtZ eva nq |

G bvUtKi P² bxtKI Zvi AgtZ ZZxq `x wntmte wetq w tq t`qv nq UvKvi tj vtf | Ab w t̄K Ōebcvsi j Ō bvUtK j y di gv vti i eY⁶ v t t̄K D t̄V G t̄m t̄Q, Zvi `v`x wQtj v gv vb bvix | cte⁶ GKUv `x vKv mtEj | Zvi c fvekvj x evOwj tRvZ`vi `v`v tRvi Kti Ztj wbtq wetq Kti wQtj v tmB bvix t̄K | GQrov Ō Y⁶ evqvj Ō bvUtKi mvgvj v t̄K cici `yevi wetq t` l qvi tPov Kiv nq wKš' gZ bv vKvq `yevi B wetqi w b tm cvwj tq eutP | e`Z, cvi evi l mgvR Dfqt̄y t̄B bvixi gZvgt̄Zi Lp GKUv , iæZi t` l qv nq bv | dtj cvi evti i KZ⁶ wbtRi GKK wmv t̄šI bvixi weevn bvgK , iæZp Y⁶ GKUJ w el q Zvi AgtZB m² v `t̄bi tPov Kti b | GtZ bvi wU ivRx bv ntj ej cŌqvM mi vmi v bh⁶ Zt̄b cvi YZ nq N̄ thgbuU t` Lv hvq P² bx, nv wv c f v Z bvixi t̄y t̄I | mgKvj xb Gme mgvR ev`I eZvi m² m² w el q l bvU`Kv ti i tPvL Gwotq hvqwb |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK evj w wetqi GKUJ NUbv cZ`y Kiv hvq | Ōebcvsi j Ō bvUtK wki m² K t̄K GK et̄x i mvt_ wetq t`qv nq cY w tq | BwZnm Abyn Ūv t̄b t` Lv hvq th, Dwbk kZt̄K AKj xb AwffveK UvKvi wvlogtq Kb v t̄K wv² Ki t̄Zb | mgv t̄R Kj xbt` i eūweevn te to hvl qvq weevn th v M` Kb vi Afve NU t̄Z v t̄K | tmmgtq At̄bK t̄y t̄I cv t̄- Acv t̄ wetePbv bv Kti B AwffveK At̄⁶ t̄j vtf Kb v t̄K evj w eqt̄m B wetq w t̄Zb | G cñt̄ 1/2 Ūwng bvix : wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm Ō eBtq M t̄el K D t̄j Ō L Kti t̄Qb: Ūt̄gt̄qi eev gt̄bi gt̄Zv A_ c t̄j cv t̄I i ifc, , Y, w`v, e² x, eqm c f v Z wKQB wetePbv Ki t̄Zb bv | 63 m² Ki t̄y t̄I Abjfc NUbv NU t̄Z t` Lv hvq | nvRvi UvKv c t̄Yi wvlogtq wki Kb v m² Ki mvt_ l v t̄Uva⁶ et̄x i wetqi gt̄Zv AmvgÄm NUbv N t̄U | evj w weevn i gt̄Zv mvgwRK Ggb Am 1/2 wZi wP t̄I tmwj g Avj `xb Ztj aivi cŌvm t̄c t̄q t̄Qb |

S. A`KZ gvZZ; l ań nZ`v

⁶² tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c, 113 |

⁶³ gvtj Kv teMg l `mq` AwRRj nK, Awng bvix: wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm, c, 85 |

mgvtRi Ae t̄nvi Z c̄wĀZ bvix thgb tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk Ae j xj vq Dtv Avtm N̄ tZgwb Zvt`i AKvj āf webtoí AvZv` I Zvi wevfbaebvUtk D̄j øLthvM` vb `Lj Kti tbq| tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek KtqKwU D̄j øLthvM` bvUtk A`xKZ gvZj I āf-nZ`vi c̄h½ j ŸYxq| bvi xi Avb`Qvq MfēvZ NUvtbv mvgwRK AbvPvti i Avti KwUjfc| GQrov KLtbv KLtbv bvi xtK t`Qvq MfēvZ NUvtZ nq mvgwRK gj `tertai Kvi t̄Y| Kvi Y mgKvtj I bvi x-cjætli `xKwZnx m̄útkP̄ d̄j bvix MfēvZ n̄tq cotj Zvi MfēvZ NUvtbv nq mvgwRK m̄šb Ÿbænl qvi f̄tq| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk GmKj c̄h½ mgvR ev`Í eZvi wLjZ c̄Zdj b wnt̄mte Dtv Ḡtm̄Q|

ŌheZx Kb`vi gb̄ bvUtk Kwj >`x Ges cix Df̄tqi MfēvZ NUvtbvi c̄h½ it̄t̄Q| cix Zvi Avf̄tb̄x Rxētb bvbv Kvi t̄Y thgb c_áo nq tZgwb bó Kitz nq Zvi A`xKZ āf| wKŠ` cix mvgwRK P̄t̄c MfēvZ NUvtbv N̄ Zvi vbtm̄½ gvbwmK Pvc Gi Ab`Zg Kvi Y| mnvq m̄š nxb Rxētbi GB Ae`³ hšjv j Ÿ Kiv hvq cixi AvZK_ t̄b:

Avmt̄i i dv̄K dv̄K, tKvb tKvb w` b wvR̄ `x̄t̄i, mŪ`vq wK P̄v̄ i i vtZ tbŠKvq f̄vmv, Ÿj v weovj, eveli ḡt, m̄wKbv, Amnvq AĀw̄j w`, KiæY gxbvKzvi x, Avgvi D` i t_ t̄K L̄tm hv̄l qv bó āf, ēt̄Ki cv̄Ri w̄Qto Avtm `xNRj̄m| tm k̄t̄m Avgvi c̄hvat̄bi Avqbv tNvj vtU n̄tq D̄t̄V| wKŠ` Awḡ t̄j vKj ¾vq āf nZ`v Kw̄i w̄b| Avgvi ḡtb n̄tqUj Avmt̄i i c̄t_ c̄t_ GKRb cixi tKvb `ŋgx bvB, RbKRbbx bvB, c̄j̄ Kb`v bvB|⁶⁴

gj Z, wevP̄t̄ RxebwfĀZvB cixi w̄kí I e`w³ Rxētb Zxe`Qvqv̄vZ K̄t̄i t̄Q| gv̄t̄R` j n̄t̄Ki kvšÍ Kb`vi e` t̄j h̄vevi BvZēt̄E thvM n̄tq̄Q hv̄t̄w̄f̄tb̄x̄i c̄Z mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄½ I AvPi Y|

Ō`Ȳevq̄vj Ō bvUtki w̄Z̄w̄i I āf webó Kiv nq mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄zi Kvi t̄Y| bvUtki eȲvq D̄j øL Kiv n̄tq̄Q: Ōŋv̄v cv̄w̄bi t` t̄ki tḡt̄q̄U GKgvm t̄f̄tm̄Qj evēt̄j i mḡj^a hv̄t̄vq| mevB Rv̄tb wK N̄t̄Uw̄Qj | w̄Z̄w̄i t̄Mvcb Mfēv̄t̄Zi Lei i Ūt̄Z t` q̄wb weaev gv|⁶⁵ Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j Ō bvUtki cv̄wK`Í vbx w̄ḡw̄j Uvix K`v̄t̄ú w̄bh̄ZZv b̄i Rv̄t̄n̄t̄bi āf bó nq Mfēv`vq al̄Ȳi Kvi t̄Y| tbŠKvq b̄i Rv̄n̄t̄bi jvk w̄t̄q t̄KivgZ K̄m̄ḡc̄t̄i i w̄ t̄K hv̄t̄v

⁶⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb`vi gb, c., 136|
⁶⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌȲevq̄vj, c., 91|

Kvtj Kvc̄to XvKv jvk Ges Zvi nZ^v nIqv āf̄Yi c̄Z bvU⁻Kvt̄i eY⁰vq b̄iRvnt̄bi Ae⁻v KiæY fvlv t̄ct̄q̄t̄Q:

IB i³ kY⁻ bvix AvR ivt̄Z Nb Kqv̄kvi mg⁻Í w̄k̄ki Sivte N̄ thb GB w̄JKq mge⁻x gvb̄t̄li ēt̄K ḡL N̄tm AKvj gZv GB bvix w̄PrKvi K̄ti N̄ bv bv bv | ...Rq evsj vi h̄t̄x thme āf̄Y L̄tm t̄M̄t̄Q gvZRivqy t̄_t̄K N̄ Zviv thb t̄PvLnx̄b c̄Z^vkvq Zv̄Kt̄q Av̄t̄Q AvR ivt̄Z b̄iRvnt̄bi w̄ t̄K | ... AvR ivt̄Z GBme āf̄biv Kj vB Mg gUii^vW A¹/₄t̄i ḡt̄Zv Dw^mt̄ i ḡt̄Zv gw̄U d̄to tewi t̄q Av̄mte |⁶⁶

Ōt̄KivgZg¹/₂j Ō bvU^{t̄}Ki Ab⁻w̄U bvix Pwi t̄i kgj v I bI kv⁻x̄t̄K t̄Rvi K̄ti āf̄Y nZ^v Kiv̄t̄bv nq mvgwRK m³sb web̄t̄oi f̄t̄q | kgj v Kvt̄bi `j nvīt̄bi Aciv̄ta ⁻ŋx-k̄j̄i KZ^R w̄bḡf̄v̄te w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄kvi | Agvb̄w̄eK w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ci kgj v gvb̄mK fvi mvg⁻ nvīt̄j ⁻ŋx Zv̄t̄K Zvj vK w̄ t̄q w̄cZvi Kvt̄Q cw̄M̄t̄q t̄`q | ⁻ŋx cwi Z⁻3 GB gvb̄mK Amy⁻ t̄gt̄q̄w̄ Zvi ci t̄_t̄K Zvi tmB nvīt̄bv `j L̄t̄R teovq | Gici kgj vi t̄Lj vi mv⁻x gvb̄mK fvi mvg⁻nx̄b ek̄t̄i i mv̄t̄_ Abw̄f̄t̄c̄Z w̄gj t̄bi d̄t̄j kgj v Mf̄eZx n̄t̄j Avevi I GKw̄ āf̄Yi w̄bivc̄Ev̄ wecb̄e nq N̄ wecb̄e nq Av̄t̄iv GKw̄ bvixi mvgwRK-cwi ewi K w̄bivc̄Ev̄ | Mf̄āvi t̄Yi GKK ⁻vq w̄b̄t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q kgj v̄t̄K | cwi t̄ek-cwi w̄⁻vZ hvB t̄nvK c̄P̄w̄j Z mvgwRK gj⁻ t̄ev̄tai Kvt̄Q Ggb AbvKv̄⁻ŸZ NUbv gvb̄t̄li Rxēt̄bi t̄P̄t̄q̄l ētov ēt̄j ḡt̄b Kiv nq | gZ̄i S̄mK m̄t̄Ēj ZvB kgj vi Mf̄e^vZ NUb̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv w̄bḡ w̄m^xv̄šÍ t̄bq Zvi w̄cZv | d̄t̄j ŌB³/₄t̄Zi P̄vq̄v Rbg eo^Ō⁶⁷ N̄ t̄Kivḡt̄Zi GB Mf̄xi Dcj w̄ä mgv̄t̄Ri i x̄vZ-bx̄vZ I ⁻w̄ofw̄¹/₂t̄Z Ave^x kgj vi w̄cZvi Kvt̄Q t̄Kiv̄t̄bv gj⁻ enb K̄ti w̄b |

bI kv⁻x w̄bZv̄šÍ eva⁻ n̄t̄q Zvj K⁻vi ew̄ot̄Z M̄nKgx⁰ Kvt̄R w̄bh̄³ n̄t̄j tmLv̄t̄b mgvR msmv̄t̄i i Av̄t̄i K Amf̄⁻īc cwi j w̄yZ nq | Zvj K⁻v̄t̄i i t̄fv̄M-j v̄j mvi Kvt̄Q bI kv⁻x n̄t̄q I t̄v th̄šomvgM̄Ō | Kvi Y bI kv⁻xi ⁻w̄i⁻a I Amnv̄q̄t̄Zi m̄t̄hv̄M w̄b̄t̄q c̄f̄vekv̄j x Zvj K⁻vi kv̄i x̄vi Kfv̄te bI kv⁻x̄t̄K e⁻envi K̄ti | w̄K̄š⁻j⁻ŸYxq th, Zvj K⁻vi KZ^R Mf̄eZx n̄t̄q cot̄j mvgwRKfv̄te w̄Zi ⁻Z nq t̄Kej bI kv⁻x | Ḡt̄Zw̄ b ev̄Rv t̄gt̄q ēt̄j th Acev⁻ t̄ I qv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zvi mKj ⁻vqI tm GKvB enb K̄ti t̄Q | mgv̄t̄R ⁻ē̄j̄ i Dci met̄j i t̄kv̄LY P̄t̄j t̄Q memgq

⁶⁶ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj ⁻x̄b, t̄m̄w̄j g Avj ⁻x̄b i P̄bv̄mgM̄Ō2, c., 291 |

⁶⁷ Z̄t̄⁻e, c., 304 |

Avi G Rbc^{t̄} i bvi xi Dci Zvi c⁰Kvc me^{t̄}Ptq te^{wk}| ZvB mgvR tKej bl kv^xtK
cwi Z^vM K^{t̄}i bv Ñ w^búvc á^ft̄KI cwi Z^vM K^{t̄}i | mvgwRK gj^{t̄}eva Avi c^fve^kvj x
mgvRcwiZ^{t̄} i Kvi^{t̄}Y AKvj Mf^evZ NU^vt̄bvi KwB cwi YwZi ^{v̄}yⁱ n^{t̄}Z nq bl kv^xtK |
i^vt̄Zi Ab^{3/4}j Av^{t̄}j vq nj^y i ³v³ kwo cwi wⁿZ h^sy^vq weKZ bl kv^x vej vc K^{t̄}i :

gv tMv I gv | mZ^v bv | mZ^v bv | gv^bt̄li MvBj g^v mZ^v bv | Avgvi ^vYv | Avgvi giY |
wK^{t̄}qi ^vYv | tkva w^bwQ Ñ tkva w^bwQ Ñ ...bv bv gv^{t̄}Mv Ñ giY Aq bv K^v | giY Aq bv K^v |
Avgv K^v I I^p LvBj vq | Avgv tZv Lvevi PvB bvB | Avgv^{t̄}i tRvi KBiv t^cU Lgv^{t̄}bi I I^p
Lv^lqvB^{t̄}Q | bv Ñ In bv In bv In | Avgvi AvZi Ni tKvB Z^{t̄}li gvj mv tKvB Ñ mj fiv
Avhvb K^v D^{t̄}W bv Ñ I Bh^v P^v t̄Kvbi nMj AvZi N^{t̄}i ^vBeyo Av^{t̄}n b^{t̄}P Mvb Mvq t^cvj v
nB^{t̄}j Avhvb t^vq |⁶⁸

GB msj v^{t̄}c Zxe^a Awfgvb I t^yv^{t̄}fi c^vkvcw^{wk} bl kv^xi AZB bvi xm^Ev tR^{t̄}M D^{t̄}V^{t̄}Q j^y
Kiv hvq | wK^s mgv^{t̄}R A⁻KZ gvZ^{t̄}Zi j ^{3/4}vi cwi Yvg AZ⁻š^l KwB | we^{t̄}kl Z bvi x-cj^{t̄}li
th^s Kg^en^{t̄}j I G Kg^et̄j i ^vqfvi c⁰gZ I c^av^bZ w^bt̄Z nq bvi x^{t̄}K | bl kv^x ZvB t^mB
^vq w^bt̄q i^vt̄Zi AÜK^vt̄i M⁰g t⁰to w^bi^{t̄} t̄ki c^{t̄} cv evov^{t̄}Z n^{t̄}q^{t̄}Q | j^yYxq th, Ae⁻v I
Ae⁻vbMZ Kvi^{t̄}Y bl kv^xi ^vgx thgb m^yev t^ct^{t̄}Q te^{wk} tZg^wb m^yev t^ct^{t̄}Q c^fve^kvj x
Zvj^k vi I | Ab^w t̄K th^s wKsev A^{t̄}bⁱ KZK^{t̄}g^p dj GKv t^fvM Ki^{t̄}Z n^{t̄}q^{t̄}Q bl kv^xtK |
Gfiv^{t̄}e mgv^{t̄}R bvi x thgb Zvi m^yp f^wgKv ^vZwi Ki^{t̄}Z thgb cvi^{t̄}Q bv Ñ tZg^wb we^cixZ
w^j t̄zi Zj bvq bvi xi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v^{t̄}bi t^yt̄I Av^{t̄}iv te^{wk} cv⁻R^v m^vPZ n^{t̄}q^{t̄}Q |

T. nZ^v I nZ^vt̄Póv

t^mwj g Avj ^xt̄bi bvU^{t̄}K bvi x^{t̄}K nZ^vi cwi Kíbv I nZ^v ^vU w^v KB c⁰Z^vwj Z n^{t̄}q^{t̄}Q |
Ú^bg^{3/4}b⁰ bvU^{t̄}Ki ivó^{te}Á^vt̄bi Aa^vc^{t̄}Ki ^vx w^bg⁰fiv^{t̄}e Lp nb AvZZwq^{t̄} i n^vt̄Z |
ivR^wWZK gZ^v t̄k^p we^{t̄}iva Gi gj^vZ KviY | ivó^{te}Á^vt̄bi Aa^vc^{t̄}Ki we^{t̄}iv^{t̄}ai ^vq G^{t̄}m
c^{t̄}o^{t̄}Q Zvi ^vxi Dci | Aa^vc^{t̄}K^{t̄}K fq-f^wvZ I ch^p-^l Ki^{t̄}Z nZ^v Kiv nq Zvi ^vt̄K |
GQ^vov G bvU^{t̄}Ki Av^{t̄}iv AmsL^v al^v I al^v cieZ^xnZ^vi eY⁰v j^y Kiv hvq |

⁶⁸ Z^{t̄}e, c, 243 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōavegvbō bvU†K tet` m`ŕi i Kb`v ifcv awl Œ nq| thŠb vbhŕZZ
GB bvi†K tet` mgv†Ri cōm†bi vePv†i gZi`Đ w`†q m`ŕi Kb`v†K nZ`v K†ib| cvkweK
GB nZ`v`k` bvUKxqfv†e NU†Z †`Lv hvq G bvU†K| tmwj g Avi Ab` †Kv†bv bvU†K bvi x
nZ`vi cō½ bv_vK†j I ōnvZ n`vBō bvU†K nZ`v†Póvi GKw cō½ i†q†Q| G bvU†Ki mxZv†K
m`úvĒi Kvi†Y vbZvB m`ŕi nZ`vi cwi Kí bv K†i | weaev mxZv w†U gwU t†j bviæi m†½
cvwj †q cōY ev†vq| nZ`v I nZ`v †Póvi g†Zv mvgwRK vbgŕ ev`Í eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvU†Ki gĒ` Nubv n†q I†Vvb e†U Ñ wKŠ` mgv†R bvi xi vbivcĒvnxb Rxe†bi GmKj
cvkweKZvi w†I Zvi bvU†Ki NUbveĒ †_†K ev` c†omb|

U. m`ú`-m`úvĒ`Lj

m`úvĒi DĒiwaKvi vb†q cwi ewi K I mvgwRK msNvZ Anin NU†Z †`Lv hvq| m`ú` eĒb
e`e`vq AvBbMZfv†e bvi xi Ask LpB mvgvb` wKsev †Kv_vl †Kv_vl tm m†hvMI tbB| Zey
DĒiwaKvi ev Ab` th†Kv†bv m†Ī bvi x th mvgvb` m`úvĒ †fvM Kievi m†hvM cvq tmwU
ÿgZvi †Rvi LwU†q n`ÍMZ Kivi cōvm j`ÿ Kiv hvq| GKvi†Y hv†`i `ŕgx gZi eiY
K†i†Q tmB me weaev bvi†` i c†ÿ m`úvĒ i`ÿv GKUv e†ov P`v†j Ä| Ab`w`†K wv`yweaev
bvi x DĒiwaKvi m†Ī `ŕgxi m`úvĒ †_†K wKQz cvl qvi AwaKvi jvf K†ib bv| c†j `ŕgxi
gZi cici A†bK wv`yweaev†` i †ÿ†Ī `ŕgxi w†Uv †_†K D†`Q` Kivi R†b`I bvbv cōµqv
P†j | tmwj g Avj `xtbi A†bK bvU†K Ggb mvgwRK ev`Í eZvi Nubv cōZdwj Z n†q†Q|
ōnvZ-n`vBō bvU†Ki D†j øL†hvM` PwiĪ weaev Av¼ix| `ŕgxi gZi ci †_†K i`iæ nq Zvi
wU†K_vKvi cōYcY msMōg| bvU†K †`Lv hvq, DĒiwaKvi m†Ī cōB Av¼ixi w†U-gwU Zvi
fvmj `Lj Ki†Z Pvq| fvm†i AvMōmb †_†K `ŕgxi w†UgwU i`ÿv K†i vb†Ri Aw`Í Z†K
wUwK†q ivL†Z AvcōY m†Pó tm|

Avi m†x†j i weaev `x mxZvi `ŕgxi m`úvĒ †_†K D†`Q†`i D†Īk` Zv†K nZ`vi
cwi Kí bv K†i `vbxq c†fvkvj x vbZvB m`ŕi | cōY f†q mxZv cvwj †q tM†j mxZvi `ŕgxi
w†UgwU `Lj K†i vbZvB| Ab`w`†K ōebcvi s i j ō bvU†K gvj wZi wZv RweZve`vq Zvi
m`ú`-m`úvĒ weµ K†i wQ†j v Ggb Z` cōZōv K†i gv`vB gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv†qi emZ-
w†Uv †_†K weZvnoZ K†i evŌwj GK gnvRb| gvj Zx I Zvi gv vb`v†Ēi GKRB m†vaviY

Mn⁻ bvix | wfUvewo t₋t̄K D^o n̄tq Aet̄k̄t̄l Zviv tgNj v̄tj i Avk̄q jvf K̄ti | Gfv̄te m̄thvMmÜvbx gnvR̄t̄bi t̄K̄š̄k̄t̄j mvgwRK t̄kvl̄t̄yi wk̄Kvi n̄tq gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv ifcv̄š̄t̄i wZ nq KiāYvi cv̄t̄i |

j^oYxq th, tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K wēt̄k̄lZ wKQz weaev bvix Zv̄t̄ i ⁻ŕgx gZ̄i ciciB vb̄t̄Ri wf̄t̄UgWU t₋t̄K D^o n̄tq̄t̄Q bZev D^o n̄tZ cv̄t̄i Ggb Avk̄¼vq vb̄ivcĒvnxvZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q | t̄Rvi K̄ti Amnvq bvixi m̄x̄ú⁻ m̄x̄úv̄Ē⁻ Lj I ⁻L̄t̄j i loht̄š̄j ḡt̄a^o w̄ t̄q wbcxobgj K mvgwRK ev̄⁻ í eZvi c̄Z̄dj b I mgv̄t̄R bvixi ⁻ŕ^o Ae⁻vb wPw̄yZ n̄tq̄t̄Q |

V. M̄ög⁻vePvi

mvgwRK ev cwi ewi K t̄Kv̄t̄bv mgm̄v mgvav̄t̄b M̄ög⁻mwj t̄ki ti lqvR GB Rbct̄⁻ eūKvj t₋t̄K P̄t̄j Av̄m̄t̄Q | AvBbMZ wfv̄Ē bv ⁻vK̄t̄j I GL̄t̄bv t̄Kv₋v̄l t̄Kv₋v̄l t̄Kv̄t̄bv ⁻vbxq I cwi ewi K mgm̄v M̄ög, t̄Mv̄ox ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄x̄ú^o v̄t̄qi gvb̄⁻ei ^ogZv̄kvj x e^{w̄} mwj t̄ki gva^ot̄g Zv mgvav̄t̄b K̄ti ⁻v̄t̄Kb | mvaviYZ wef̄b̄eem̄x̄ú^o vq, wef̄b̄eRw̄Z-t̄Mv̄ox vb̄t̄R̄t̄ i mvgwRK gj^o t̄ev̄tai Av̄t̄j v̄t̄K M̄ög⁻mwj k Av̄t̄qvRb I cwi Pvj bv K̄ti ⁻v̄t̄K | wK̄š⁻ mgv̄t̄R bvixi ḡt̄Zi M̄h̄Ȳt̄hv̄M⁻Zv I gj^o v̄qb bv ⁻vK̄vq GB mvgwRK wePvi w̄ Av̄aKvsk t̄j̄t̄i n̄tq I t̄v GK̄t̄c̄t̄k m̄wsmZvgj K | wēt̄k̄lZ GB aīt̄bi mwj t̄k Av̄f̄h̄ȳ^o bvixB Pigfv̄te w̄M̄ñi wk̄Kvi nq Ñ ew̄ÂZ nq b⁻vq wePvi t₋t̄K | KviY wePvi K cj̄ǣl KZ̄^o ⁻Rw̄Z cj̄ǣt̄i i ⁻ŕ^osi ^oȲ t̄mL̄v̄t̄b Āt̄bKmgq ḡt̄^o n̄tq ⁻w̄vq | G Kvi t̄Y GL̄t̄bv GKB Aciv̄t̄a Av̄f̄h̄ȳ^o bvix I cj̄ǣt̄i i kw̄⁻ í i t̄j̄t̄i cv̄⁻ŕ^o t̄⁻Lv hvq | tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K ⁻β̄w̄ mvgwRK wePv̄t̄i i Kwn̄w̄b i t̄q̄t̄Q | GL̄v̄t̄b I t̄⁻Lv hvq wePvi ⁻γ̄w̄t̄Z bvix Pigfv̄te ⁻el̄t̄ḡi wk̄Kvi n̄tq̄t̄Q | Ggbw̄K ee^o I Ath̄š̄^o K t̄j̄vgnl̄ŕ kw̄⁻ í i NUbv̄l c̄Z̄⁻ŕ̄ Kiv hvq |

ŕavegvb̄ bvŪt̄K ifcv̄ bv̄t̄g GKw̄ bvixi Rx̄et̄bi KiāY Mí ew̄ȲZ n̄tq̄t̄Q | Mí w̄i t̄fZ̄t̄i GKRb bvixi c̄Z̄ mvgwRK wePvi I w̄b⁻ŕ̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄i Agvb̄ieK bvbv w̄ K D̄t̄v Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | ifcv̄ tet̄⁻ m⁻ŕ̄ Av̄wj Rv̄t̄bi Kb̄⁻v̄ | mvaȳŪqvi tgj vq t̄Kv̄t̄bv GK ga⁻iv̄t̄Z tet̄⁻ m⁻ŕ̄ i i Kb̄⁻v̄ ifcv̄t̄K K̄t̄qKRb ee^o cj̄ǣl N̄t̄i teov t̄K̄t̄U Z̄t̄j vb̄t̄q b⁻x̄ X̄t̄i ivZ̄fi āl̄ŕ̄ K̄ti t̄d̄t̄j tīt̄L hvq | w̄elq̄w̄ vb̄t̄q t̄Mv̄c̄t̄b tet̄⁻ i ⁻j iv̄t̄Z tgj v̄ fv̄Ovi Av̄t̄MB wePvi i iǣ K̄ti | m⁻v̄ŕ̄ w̄nm̄v̄te wePv̄t̄i i fvi eZ̄ŕ̄ w̄cZvi Dci | mwj t̄k w̄bh̄w̄ZZ GB bvixi KiāY

cwi w-vZ alŕYi tPtqI cvkweK| wePvti awl Zv ifcvfKB Acivax wntmte mve-Ī Kiv nq|
kw-Ī wntmte vbôzi wcZv Kb-vfK nZ-vi K_v ej tj KtqKRb tet`fK cŕZev` Kitz t`Lv
hvq: ŐGUv tKvb intgi wePvi | th vbĭym Zvti K-vb `yl KiZvQ| ifcv cvc Kti bvB|Ő⁶⁹
wKŠ`m`ŕi Awij Rvb hv³ cŕkŕ I cŕkŕDĪ vcb Kti :

Ai MtfŕQvl qvj ntj Zte tK tbe Ati | kw-Ī ntev AiB| ifcvi | Ai kw-Ī giY| n
nĪ giY| Lp Ki | ... Zvi kixi wNiv Rtbŕi cvc| my`ix nltbi cvc| nviwgi ev`PvtMv
`wŕi cvc| e-wfPvti i cvc| Awig Ati bv NĪ Ai kixi Uvti `ŕ w`evi PvB|⁷⁰

thtnZi awl Zv nevi KvitY ifcvi eZgub I fweĭr meikQz tkI ntq tMtQ mZivs m`ŕii
hv³tZ Gi GKgvĪ mgvavb wntmte w-ĭ nq ifcvi gZi`ŕ| Ab` tet`iv G welfq Avi wŕgZ
Kitz cvti bv| cvkweKfvte nZ-v Kiv nq ifcvfK| ATMZ A-ŕfweK GK wePvi cwi Pwvj Z
nq Gfvte AŪ I tLvdv hv³i AvtjvfK| webv t`vtI mvgwRK cŕv I gj`tertai KvitY
Gfvte GKRb bvix Pig kw-Ī jvf Kti | Ggb wePvi bvUtki tet` mgvR bvi xi Ae-v I
Ae-vtbi mŕ-úŕ wPĪ DtbwPZ KtitQ| wePvti i hv³i gta` w`tq GI cŕZdwj Z ntqtQ th,
GKRb bvi xi Rxeŕbi mv_ŕZv n`Q msmvi atgŕ dtj hLb tKvtbv bvix thŠbucxoŕbi wKkvi
nq ZLb tmB bvi xi Rxeŕbi mg-Ī wKOB e`-ŕntq hvq| KviY tmB bvi xK Avi tKD MŕY
Kti bv| mgvR-msmvi ZvtK AmZx, A`ŕ I bó tqtq etj AvL`v t`q| Gfvte webv t`vtI
bvi xi Dci tbtg Avfm wbgŕ kvi xii K I gvbwmK vbhŕZb NĪ ifcv Pwi ĩw GB mvgwRK mŕZ`i
mvŕx ntq DŕvtQ| mgKvtj I Ggb `elg`gj K eeŕ wePvti i gva`tg mgvR mwj tki bvtg
bvi xi cŕZ AgvbeK mwmsm AvPiY j ŕy Kiv hvq| m-úŕZ AvBb ŕiv wbm x ntj I dtZqvii
bvtg Mŕg`-mwj tki bvi xK AgvbeKfvte vbhŕZtbi BwZnmv i tqtQ gjnj gvb mgvR|

ŪwKĒbŕLvj vŕ bvUtki GKwJ mvgwRK wePvti i cŕn½ j ŕy Kiv hvq| bvUtki NUbveŕĒ
t`Lv hvq, GK mŪ`vq tet`wb Wwvj gŕbi tŕŠKvq wMtq gMtivMx tmvbwB `vl qvB wntmte
fj ŕŕki bL AvbŕZ hvq| G mŕhvŕM tet` Kweij Zvi tŕg cŕĪ ve cŕZ`vL`vtbi cŕZtkva
wbŕZ Wwvj gŕbi bvtg Acev` iwŕtq úKg m`ŕii Kvb fwi Kti | AetktI tet` mgvRi
ixwZ gŕZv wePvti i AvtqvRb nq| G bvUtki tet` mgvRi weavb gŕZ mŪ`vq ev iŕZ wfbe

⁶⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, avegub, c., 123|
⁷⁰ Zŕ`e, c., 123|

cjætl i mvt_ tKv̄bv j vDqv bvixi tgj vtgkvi kw̄Í cĀvk Nv tetZi AvNvZ | Wwj ḡbi Rtb̄I GB kw̄Í wbañY Kiv nq | wKŠ tklchŠÍ tmvbnBtqi mvjxtZ Wwj gb kw̄Í t_ tK tinvB cvq | j j̄ Kiv hvq weaev j vDqv bvix Kvi m̄½ tKv_vq K_v ej te wK ej te bv tmUvl mgvR wbañi Z | dtj Wwj ḡbi ^Zš_e w̄mEv I ^vaxbZv Pvcv ctoŋ tet̄ m̄ú^ vtqi mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZi Abjvm̄b | GKvi tY mgvtj vP̄tKi ḡZ, Ūcj æl kvimZ `ß wfbœ mgvtRi AZ vPwi Zv bvixi cĀZvba ebk̄ evj v Ges Wwj gb mgvŠÍ i j bvix Pwi t̄ | 71

e^Z, Mōḡ ev tKv̄bv m̄ú^ vtqi Ggb wePvi-mwj k GLtbv wefbœ v̄tb cĕj f̄vte msNwJZ nq | th̄tKv̄bv m̄m̄v GLtbv Mōtgi gvbj w̄tRivB w̄wŪtq t̄dj tZ Pvq | mgvtR evm Ki tZ n̄tj mgvtRi Gme i xwZ-bxwZ, gZv k̄mK̄tj gvbtZi cōq evā N̄ bZev GK̄N̄ti K̄ti t̄evi ḡZv b̄Ri I AcZj bq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvŪtK Mōḡ-weP̄ti i GB mKj mvgwRK cwi t̄cōj Z bvUKxq f̄vte D̄tV Ḡt̄m̄Q |

W. bvixi gv̄ Kvm̄³

mvaviYZ gv̄ KM̄YKvixi msL̄v bvixi Zj bvq cjæ l teik | ḡ cvb, MvRv, cvb, w̄m̄v̄t̄iU, Av̄wdg t̄metb cjæ l AM̄Yx | wKŠ wfbœcwi tek cwi cw̄k̄Zvq Ab̄i Kg w̄P̄I j j̄ Kiv hvq | w̄t̄klZ thmḡÍ bvix th̄šbK̄t̄ḡ mvt_ R̄w̄Z wKsev Ggb tckvi m̄½ R̄w̄Z thL̄v̄b Gme t̄bkr̄`è` m̄nt̄R cvl qv hvq tmL̄v̄b cjætl i cōi vP̄bvq bvixivl Av̄m̄³ n̄tq cto | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvŪtK wefbœ cōj v̄ct̄U bvixi Ggb gv̄ Kvm̄³ i c̄h̄½ i t̄q̄t̄Q | ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪtK i v̄¾vK bZ w̄k̄í x w̄gbvK̄gvi t̄K M̄v̄Rvi t̄bqvq t̄v̄t̄j t̄`q ^_w̄m̄x̄i Kvi t̄Y | bv Rwb̄t̄q w̄m̄v̄t̄iU i ḡt̄ā M̄v̄Rv w̄ḡw̄k̄t̄q μ̄t̄g i v̄¾vK w̄gbvK̄gvi t̄K M̄v̄Rvq Av̄m̄³ Kivi K_v R̄v̄bv hvq | Ū^Ȳevqj Ū bvŪtKi evej ḡnvRb w̄Zw̄m̄t̄K ḡvm̄w̄aK Kvj AvŪtK i vL̄vi mḡt̄q t̄Rvi K̄ti ḡ`cv̄tb Af̄Í Kivq | cĀZi t̄Z ḡ`cvb Avi teûk Ae v̄vq al̄Yi gḡú̄k̄eȲv̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q bvŪtK |

ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪtKi hv̄I w̄f̄t̄b̄I x cix Ges ŪK̄Ēb̄t̄L̄vj v̄0 bvŪtKi ebk̄ D̄f̄t̄qB ḡ`cv̄tb Af̄Í bvix | cix Av̄fḡvb I nZvkvq t̄^Qvq ḡ`cv̄tb Av̄m̄³ n̄tq cto | Kvi Y cōg ḡZi ci bZb R̄tb̄w̄k̄í m̄vaK gv̄t̄R̄ j n̄t̄Ki Kb̄v cixi R̄xebw̄f̄ÁZv Zvi mvgwRK-

71 j ydi ingyb, Ūtmwj g Avj `xb, KxĒb̄t̄L̄vj v : HwZn̄ I mRb̄0, c., 143 |

cwi ewi K cwi cwk²Zvq RvUj n̄q I t̄v | GKRB cZj bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i AvAKvixi Kb̄v cixi mvgwRK f̄vte m̄j p t̄Kv̄bv Ae⁻vb t̄bB | GKvi t̄Y D²Pwe² t̄c̄gK Awb² `i m̄v⁻ Zvi w̄gj b nq bv | Ab⁻w̄ t̄K Afvte gv gubiv teMg Zv̄t̄K hv̄t̄v `t̄j w̄m̄p Kti w̄t̄j cixi ḡtb nq Zvi Rxeb Avi cZj bv̄t̄Pi AÄwj w̄ i Rxēt̄bi ḡta⁻ t̄Kv̄bv Zdv̄r t̄bB | AÄwj n̄vRvi cPv²ti w̄m̄p n̄t̄qUj w̄KŠ⁻ w̄b̄t̄Ri `vg tm Rv̄t̄b bv | gv̄t̄K Zvi N̄Yvq ej t̄Z Bt̄²Q Kti Ñ ŐKZ UvKvq w̄m̄p Ki t̄j gv ?⁷² Gf̄vte gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ Zvi GK Rxēt̄bi `t̄Z; t̄eto t̄t̄Z t̄t̄Z cixl e⁻t̄j t̄t̄Z v̄t̄K | hv̄t̄v `t̄j i iÄbv, ivRxe, Rv̄n̄v̄xi w̄d̄t̄ivR, m̄t̄L⁻y Zv̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv e⁻t̄j t̄t̄Z tkLvq | gj Z, cixi cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb Avi mgvRv̄eP̄iZ Rxeb t̄ect̄ivqv n̄t̄q I Vvi m̄æv̄bv̄t̄K Zj w̄šZ Kti t̄Q | g⁻ I ht̄⁻QvPvi th̄šbZv w̄b̄t̄q Db̄v̄vq t̄ḡt̄Z I t̄v th bZb cix Zvi w̄cQjlvbnxb Rxeb Zv̄t̄K thgb t̄⁻QvPvix Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb tmB D²Q; Lj Zvi cwi Yvg ēšt̄Z t̄ct̄i w̄b̄t̄Ri Kv̄t̄QB Zvi ḡtb n̄t̄q t̄Q: ŐKx RvUj n̄t̄j v G Rxeb | ev̄P̄ebv ev̄P̄ebv Ñ bó n̄t̄q hve Aw̄g | ⁷³ mgvR Rxēt̄bi b̄bv Pj w̄P̄I, gv̄bem̄úK²I Zvi b̄bv ijc Ñ m̄t̄ēcwi Zvi w̄k̄ix Rxēt̄bi An̄st̄eva Ñ tḡšivex M̄v̄t̄qi ūj vi m̄t̄½ t̄Ljv Kiv cix̄t̄K μt̄g Av̄m̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄i w̄vP̄I t̄Lqv̄t̄j i b̄vixm̄v̄q i f̄cv̄šI w̄i Z Kti t̄Q |

ŐKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄o bv̄Ūt̄Ki iæZcY²GKvU bvix Pwi t̄ ebk̄i g⁻ cv̄t̄b Av̄m̄³i t̄c̄ȳvcU w̄f̄b̄ē m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄²k̄ b̄bv c̄f̄v̄ek̄j x gv̄b̄t̄i m̄v̄⁻ kvixi Kf̄vte t̄Rv̄ice² m̄½ `vb, i ve⁻v̄t̄mi m̄v̄⁻ ebk̄i w̄bi⁻R t̄c̄g, Rxēt̄bi Av̄kv-Av̄kv̄ȳvi D̄t̄ev̄ cwi Yvg Ñ Ggb b̄vb̄wea RvUj Zvq g⁻ cv̄t̄b Af⁻I nq ebk̄ | bv̄Ūt̄K B⁻y K̄Ū±i m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄i Kv̄t̄Q t̄bkvq gv̄Zjv ve⁻vq GKv̄t̄šI ebk̄K cvl qvi Bt̄²Q c̄K̄vk Kti: ŐKv̄B̄t̄j i gZb g⁻ Lv̄B̄t̄Z ej t̄eb Ñ Zv̄t̄Z t̄Pv̄D̄t̄Li t̄Kv̄YUv ḠÆz bv̄j n̄B̄t̄ev̄ | Avi bv̄PUv n̄B̄t̄ev̄ t̄Lv̄j ZvB | ⁷⁴ d̄t̄j ebk̄i Ggb cv̄b̄m̄t̄³ Af⁻I b̄v n̄l qv Q̄vov t̄Kv̄t̄bv D̄cvq w̄Q̄t̄j v bv | w̄b̄ǣt̄M̄P̄ Ggb t̄ckvR̄x̄x b̄vix̄t̄K m̄ȳēav̄x GK t̄k̄v̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i ḡt̄b̄v̄iǞt̄bi D̄t̄I t̄k̄⁻ Gf̄vte e⁻envi Kti Zv̄t̄ i v̄⁻nv̄m̄j Kti | ŐKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄o bv̄Ūt̄K ebk̄i GB cwi Yv̄Zi ḡta⁻ w̄t̄q bv̄U⁻Kvi hv̄t̄v̄f̄t̄b̄t̄x b̄vixi mvgwRK Ae⁻vi GKvU L̄v̄P̄I Z̄t̄j āt̄i t̄Qb |

mgv̄t̄Ri b̄bv NvZ-c̄Z̄NvZ, Av̄šI tm̄úK²NUgv̄b ev⁻I eZv tm̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄K

⁷² tm̄j g Avj `xb, ¹heZx Kb̄vi gb, c, 111 |
⁷³ Z̄t̄⁻e, c, 121 |
⁷⁴ tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i P̄v̄mgM̄02, c, 127 |

cōZdwj Z ntqt̄Q | tmB mv̄t_ mgv̄tR bvixi th mZ^{''} I msMōg tm wēl̄tq̄l tmwj g Avj `xb
AZ^{''}šÍ m̄tPZb w̄Q̄t̄j b Zv tevSv hvq Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Rxēt̄b Dcwi wj øwLZ mgvR ev⁻Í eZvi
cōve ch̄t̄j vPbv K̄ti | Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i t̄j vi cōKvk I wēKv̄t̄ki t̄fZi th RxebmsMōg
I gvbweK Bw̄zZ weaZ Zv̄t̄Z bvU⁻Kv̄t̄i i mgvR̄t̄PZbv I Mfxi Rxebt̄ev̄tai cwi Pq cvl qv hvq |

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K bvixi cōZ GB me mvgwRK AvPiY I KgR̄v̄t̄bi ga^{''} w̄ t̄q
GKRb bvixi ⁻v̄fweK wēKvk evavMō['] ntqt̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb GBme mvgwRK tkv̄LY niY K̄ti t̄Q
bvixi Rxeb, w̄bivcĒv I ⁻v̄axbZv | d̄t̄j tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kusk bvix Pwi t̄i
ew̄ĀZ, Amnvq I w̄bcw̄oZ | mgv̄tR Zv̄t̄⁻ i m̄y p t̄Kv̄t̄bv Ae⁻vb t̄bB | GBme wēwf̄b̄w̄mvgwRK
Aēȳq I m̄w̄mZvi wēīæt̄x t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv Pwi t̄i t̄K cōZev⁻x ntq DV̄t̄Z t̄⁻Lv hvq w̄Kš[']
PovšÍ ch̄t̄j Zv̄ivl K̄t̄vi I Kw̄b mvgwRK Ab̄k̄v̄mb I e⁻e⁻vi Kv̄t̄Q bw̄Z ⁻x̄Kvi K̄i t̄Z
eva^{''} ntqt̄Q | d̄t̄j cwi ew̄i K I mvgwRKfv̄te bvixi Aa⁻Í b Ae⁻v-Ae⁻vbB tmwj g Avj
`x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i Ab⁻Zg cwi Yvg |

w̄Zb. mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ bvixi fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kusk bvix Pwi t̄i iv w̄b̄w̄m̄x̄q m̄vaviY tk̄v̄i ḡv̄b̄j | d̄t̄j
mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ Zv̄t̄⁻ i wētkl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fvgKv t̄Pv̄t̄L c̄to bv | Ab⁻w̄ t̄K mgv̄t̄Ri Kv̄Q t̄⁻t̄K Zv̄iv
j v̄f K̄ti t̄Q m̄vaviYZ wēgv̄Zv̄m̄j f AvPiY Ñ GKvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄⁻ i Aw̄KuskB mgvR m̄sm̄t̄i i cōZ
wēt̄ØI x̄ bvixm̄Ēv | ebk̄ō, b̄i Rv̄nv̄b, b̄l kv⁻x, ⁻KZix, P̄² bx, cix, Kw̄j ⁻x, w̄gbvK̄gv̄ix, AĀw̄j ,
m̄yK, ḡw̄j cōq cōZ⁻t̄KB mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ wēZō | Zv̄t̄⁻ i AmsL^{''} m̄sj v̄t̄c Zvi bḡbv cvl qv
hvq | ōebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ ō bvŪt̄K ḡw̄j m̄yK̄t̄K t̄ȳv̄t̄f ēt̄j : ōōGB Rv̄ZUv̄t̄i ⁻j̄ Zgv̄M̄t̄i ⁻j̄ ōō⁷⁵
w̄f̄t̄Uḡw̄U t̄⁻t̄K D̄t̄⁻Q⁻ ⁻R̄bn̄v̄iv t̄m̄vb̄vḡL̄x̄t̄K ēj̄t̄Z tk̄vb̄ hvq: ōō...evc cpj f̄v̄B cpj
ēB̄b̄lv cpj gv̄B̄b̄t̄mi Av⁻t̄b c̄īīv̄t̄gi ⁻j̄ | ōō⁷⁶ Ab⁻w̄ t̄K ōw̄KĒb̄t̄L̄vj̄ v̄ō bvŪt̄Ki j̄ v̄D̄qv
W̄w̄j gb̄t̄K t̄⁻Lv hvq Zvi cōZ wēwf̄b̄w̄bc̄x̄ob m̄t̄Ēj̄ Avcb Rv̄Z I mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ Av⁻v̄ c̄ēj̄ |

Ōwei Kgv̄t̄i i c̄ȳj̄ bvPō bvŪt̄K BŪw̄⁻ēvj̄ c̄t̄Y['] i AvM̄ōm̄t̄bi wēīæt̄x Kgv̄t̄i i
gn̄k̄t̄i i w̄Ūt̄K ⁻v̄Kvi msMōg wēi Kgv̄t̄i i mv̄t_ ⁻x̄ d̄j̄ gw̄Zl w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ K̄ti |

⁷⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ , c., 55 |

⁷⁶ Z̄t̄⁻e, c., 194 |

Abv tK AvZi Avj xt i bxj vf cvU0 bvUtki bZz mvgwRK I cvwi ewi K mwnsm AvPi tYi mvgtb `pfrte `vovZ cvti bv etU wKš' GBmKj mwnsm Kms `vi "Obregvbl t i cwi ZvM Kivi gtZv apZv t`wLttqQ tm| GQvov UkKšÍ j v0 bvUtk Abvh" KZKg⁹ Abvtqi weiæt× th tKvrbv kw³ i weiæt×B th cKæetZj v hvq Ñ cPwj Z agx⁹ wekym I t`eZvt i lohtšj c0Z kKšÍ j vi D`Z c0kætmB mwnm t`LttZ cvl qv hvq| h_v_⁹ KkZ I c0c`Zvi KvtQ tKvrbv bxi eZv bq Ñ kKšÍ j vi AvPi tY mgtR tmB mZ` c0Zv0Z ntqtQ|

bRvnbtk cvwK`Í vbx `mb" I ivRKvi t i MYal⁹ I Zvt i cvkueKZvi weiæt× Zxe^a Nyv RvrbtZ t`Lv hvq| `vaxb evsj vt`tkI ivRvKvi t i `v`Q`" `vfwek wePi tY tm Zvi yä c0Z^uqv e³ Kti: 00_K| tKiv KBtQ `vk `vaxb|00⁷⁷ evsj vt`tki `vaxbZvi Pwj øk e0tî i AvakKvj cti I ivRvKvi t i wePvti ga" w`tq BwZnv^tmi Kj t*1*/i th `vq tgvPb ntZ Ptj tQ, bRvnb 1971 mtj i `vaxbZv AR⁰Kvj xb mgtqB tmB cZ`q e³ Kti tMtQ| evsj vt`tki BwZnm, AvMvgxi KiYxq I cZ`vkv Ñ bRvnb^tbi Pwi tî i tFZi w`tq tmB AvKv·y^v c0KwKZ ntqtQ| Zvi AšÍ t` te`bv I Zvi ewntc0Kvk mvgwRK-ivR%⁰wZK `wofwzi tÿtî GKwU etov fvgKv `Zwi Kti wbtm^t`tn|

0tKivgZg¹/2 0 bvUtk evRv Acer^t` i Kvi tY msmvi nvi^tbv bl kv`x hLb Zvj K`vi KZR Mf⁰Zx ntq cto ZLb tm etj: 00gvb^tli Mvj g>` mZ` bv| Avgvi ,Yv| Avgvi giY| wKtqi ,Yv| tkva wbuQ Ñ tkva wbuQ Ñ00⁷⁸ thtKvrbv KvtR `vq c0vbZ bvixi Dcti Pvcvrbv nq Ñ wKsev GKwU we^tqi th wfbæmZ` vKtZ cvti tmwU bv tft^e mgtR c0tgB GKRB bvi^tK t`vlx wntm^te mve`Í Kiv ntq v^tK| Ggb ev`Í eZvq bl kv`xi Dcwi D³ msj vc Ñ wgt` t`vl w`tq Zvi c0Z th Abvq Kiv ntq⁰tj v Zvi c0Z Zxe^a t^uv^tai ewntc0Kvk| mgtR tm Lvvc bvix wntm^te AvL`wqZ ntqtQ etU wKš' mgtRi gvbtli we^teK-we^tePbvi wfZtKI tm bwtq w`tqQ|

0evmb0 bvUtk Avtktki Kb`v `KZix AvZ^hZ`v mvgwRK Kc0^uvi weiæt× etov ai^tbi Pt^cUvNvZ| UvKvi tj vf Ges bvixi Rxeb tKvb^uli gj` tenk tmB mZ` mvgtb wbtq Av^tm `KZix| 0heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUtk gw^biv teMtgi `vgx gZi eiY Kijtj cZj bvtPi `tj i `wqZ;tmB M0Y Kti | Mn`bvixi Ktg⁹ tÿT th Nti i tPš^uwi Zv tft¹/2 msmv^ti i KwWb nvj

⁷⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, c., 289|

⁷⁸ Zt`e, c.,243|

aṭi tm | hw̄ | tm `t̄ji i wKṭei 0viv cZwi Z nq wKŠ' mgvR-msmvt̄i i KwB ev⁻ÍeZvq
gvbiv teMg mslMōgx bvix wnt̄mte wbt̄Rt̄K cZwi Z Kt̄i t̄Q |

thšbcj 0xi AgvbweK tckvq GKRB bvix cZwbqZ wbcxwZ | tkwll Z nt̄q _vt̄K |
GQvov GB NY' tckv mgvR-msmvt̄i GKRB bvixi mweR w̄ Kt̄K gj `nx̄ | A"OZ wnmvte
wetePbv Kt̄i t̄Q memgq | dt̄j 0wKĒbt̄Lvj v̄0 bvUṭKi ebk̄x̄evj v thšbcj 0x Z`VM Kt̄i wfbœt̄ckv
MōY Kt̄i wbt̄Ri Avj v`v m̄s̄yb | e⁻w³Zi wbḡP̄ Kt̄Z Pvq | mvaviYZ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq
thšbt̄ckvq wbt̄qwrZ bvix mvgwRK bvbvgyL evavi Kvi t̄Y mvgwRK Rxeṭbi gj t̄t̄Z wdi t̄Z
cvt̄i bv | wKŠ' ebk̄0 tmB cōvm t̄`wL t̄q̄t̄Q | tckv thgbB tnvK Ñ mgvṭRi KgR̄x̄ex bvix
wnt̄mte wbt̄Ri `Zš; Ae⁻vb `Zwi Kt̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄Q tm | Ab`w̄ t̄K hv̄ t̄j i tckv t̄Z | th bvixi
Pig Aegj `vqb Avt̄Q tmw̄ tm gvṭwb | mgvR-msmvi wēP̄Z ebk̄0 thšbcj 0x̄Z Avi wdi t̄Z
Pvq bv Ñ GB `p̄Zvi m̄thvM wbt̄q AwKvix m̄ej t̄Nv̄ Zvt̄K cōqvRbḡt̄Zv e`envi Kt̄Z i iæ
Kt̄j Ggb AvPi t̄Y ebk̄0 w̄b̄c _vt̄Kw̄ | tklchšÍ m̄ej | mgvṭRi ȳgZvai `p̄w̄Í
KZē⁻w³t̄i m̄wsm AvM̄m̄t̄bi mvgṭb wJK t̄Z bv t̄ct̄i AvZ h̄Zvi gva`tḡ t̄ȳvf cKvk
Kt̄i t̄Q | GKRB fvmgvb bvix wnt̄mte cw̄j Rxeṭ t̄Qto Avj v`v `Zš; gvb | wnt̄mte wbt̄Rt̄K
`w̄ Kivṭbvi th cZ`q ebk̄0 t̄`wL t̄q̄t̄Q Ñ mgvṭR A`úk̄" bvixi Ggb fvgKv wbt̄m̄t̄` tn̄ w̄ej |

mgvR msmvt̄i i cZ 0ebcvsij 0 bvUṭKi P̄b̄xi t̄bwZevPK gṭbvṭv̄t̄ei cZdj b cvl qv
hvq | cwi ewi Kfv̄t̄e kvixi K-gvbw̄mK wbh̄Zb Zvt̄K msmvi wēḡL Kt̄i t̄Q | tm Gme wbh̄Zb
bxi t̄e mn̄ Kt̄i w̄ Ñ G Kvi t̄Y Zvi msmvi t̄UṭKw̄ | w̄cZvi Ab`vq AvPi YI tm cZ`vLv̄b Kt̄i t̄Q |
Ab`w̄ t̄K ew̄o t̄Qto fvmgvb Rxeṭb mgvṭRi t̄j v̄j̄c wēĒev̄t̄biv Zvt̄K thšbKt̄ḡ⁰eva" Kt̄i t̄Q et̄j
cZwi Z GB bvi t̄K gZign̄t̄Z⁰t̄ȳv̄t̄f t̄dt̄U cot̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | wKŠ' j̄ȳYxq th, Zvi t̄PvL
t̄div̄t̄bv msmvi Rxeṭbi m̄t̄Li AvKv̄ȳvi ḡt̄a" Ñ gZign̄t̄Z⁰tm wbt̄Ri wēt̄qi `w̄U kw̄o Rwo t̄q̄
Zvi N̄Y t̄bq | gj Z, P̄b̄xi mgvṭRi cZ wētkl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fvgKv t̄b Ñ mgvṭRi cZ Zvi
`w̄ofw̄z̄l Ab⁻vi Ñ Zv m̄t̄Ēj | mgvR-msmvt̄i i Ab`vt̄qi wēiæ t̄x̄ Zvi ḡt̄Zv fvmgvb `p̄ bvixi
`w̄v̄t̄bvi c̄P̄óv Zvt̄K cZev`x | wē t̄`tn̄x̄ bvi xm̄Ēvq cwi YZ Kt̄i t̄Q |

0ebcvsij 0 bvUṭK ev0w̄j gnvRt̄bi t̄kv̄Y wbcx̄oṭbi wēiæ t̄x̄ `Rw̄iZ t̄i ct̄ȳ
`w̄v̄t̄Z m̄ȳKt̄K AM̄Yx fvgKv cvj b Kt̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | gj Z m̄ȳKi t̄bZ t̄Z̄B AiY`Pvi x gv̄`vB
t̄KvPMY mslMw̄Z nq Aw⁻Í Z; i ȳvi cōqvRt̄b | mgvṭRi cZ Zvi GB `vq̄x̄Zv bvUṭK GKw̄
wēivU fvgKv `Zwi Kt̄i t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K 0heZx Kb̄vi gb̄0 bvUṭKi Kw̄j s̄`x̄ mvgwRK aḡŪZvi
wēiæ t̄x̄ j̄ovB Kt̄i t̄Q m̄x̄t̄Zi gva`tḡ | aḡx̄ē `vm̄t̄Zi RxY⁰m̄x̄t̄Zi aviv t̄dt̄j gv̄b̄t̄li m̄t̄,

`tL e⁻bvi Mv̂bi aviv̂KB tet̂Q vb̂Z t⁻Lv hvq| BvZnmv AbynÜv̂b Rvbn hvq th, tlvok kZt̂K cv̂v̂Z⁻ t̂t̂bmvn Gt̂m̂Q̂t̂jv mKj Acw_l® Kms⁻vi, KeĝDKZv t̂Qto BnRvMwZKZv̂K mvĝb t̂t̂L gv̂b̂li RqMv̂b| Dv̂bk kZt̂K GB e^{1/2}xq Rbĉ⁻I beRvMît̂Yi t̂XD jv̂t̂M bvbv t̂ŷt̂I | v̂KŠ⁻ Aóv⁻k kZt̂Ki bvix Kwj[>]x̂i ĝt̂a⁻B v̂kí^v̂t̂k[®] t̂ŷt̂I GK AvaŷbK v̂kí^x gb̂t̂bi Qvc ĵŷ Kiv hvq| Kwj[>]x̂t̂K t⁻Lv hvq ŵcv̂Q̂t̂q cov Rb̂t̂Mv̂xi msKxY[®] v̂kí aviv̂q bZb `ŵofŵ^{1/2} ^Zvi Kivi msM̂t̂g iZ n̂Z| ag[®]Mv̂bi ev̂t̂i l th gv̂b̂li m̂t̂⁻ t̂L vb̂t̂q cqvi i^vPZ n̂t̂q Zv MxZ n̂Z cv̂t̂i tmB ĉZ⁻q I Zvi ĉẐv̂ Kwj[>]x̂i Rxêb ĝt̂⁻ n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂Q̂t̂jv | Acw_l® ŵel̂t̂q t̂P̂t̂q cw_l® a⁻vb aviv̂Yv̂t̂K tm ĝt̂⁻ ŵt̂m̂t̂e t⁻t̂L̂t̂Q| dt̂j Aóv⁻k kZt̂K ev̂sjvi ŵeŵf̂b̂eRbĉ⁻ MxŵZKvi avivi m̂t̂^{1/2} th aĝẐt̂š̂j 0>0 ^Zvi nq Ñ tmLv̂b Kwj[>]x̂t̂K t⁻Lv hvq gv̂b̂l B n̂t̂e v̂k̂t̂i i ĉv̂b ŵel̂q tmB gZv⁻k[®] jvj b Kît̂Z| GKvît̂Y ĉv̂rMvgx ag[®]Pvît̂Yi bvbv t̂jvK-ŵek̂m̂ t̂f̂t̂^{1/2} Kwj[>]x̂i ĝt̂a⁻ t̂t̂bmv̂i Âv̂l Qvq̂ ĵŷ Kiv hvq|

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi ĉq̂ Av̂aKvsk bvÛt̂K bvM̂vi K Rxêb t̂⁻t̂K `t̂eZx[®]mgvR I Rxêb D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q Ñ Av̂i Gi ĝt̂a⁻ ĉv̂ŵJZ n̂t̂q̂t̂Q mgv̂t̂R bvixi f̂ŵgKv I Ae⁻vb, tĥbZvi ĉĥ^{1/2}, Ĉavi ĉĥ^{1/2}| ĵŷYxq th, mvgwRKfv̂t̂e tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂Ki Av̂aKvsk bvix A_{ŵ}®ZK Ae⁻, mvgwRK gh[®]v, e⁻ŵ³-v̂axbZv, ŷgZvqb Ñ mKj t̂ŷt̂I^B ŵcv̂Q̂t̂q cov gv̂b̂l | bvixi ĉZ mvgwRK `ŵofŵ^{1/2}l Av̂aKvsk t̂ŷt̂I m̂nsm| Av̂i ZvB GBmKj t̂k̂v̂Yi bvixi Rxêt̂bi t̂fẐt̂i D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q bvbv mvgwRK AbvPvi, ms⁻vi I ŵbĝĝ ev⁻ÍeZv| GKRB̂ cix, Kwj[>]x̂, kKŠ^Íjv, ebk̂t̂, Wŵj gb, ^KZix, P^zbx, mv̂Gvjv, AveQv v̂K[®] m̂ŷKi ĝt̂a⁻ ŵ⁻t̂q ĉẐd̂ŵj Z mgvR ev⁻ÍeZv bvixi Av̂aKvi eŵÁZ gh[®]vnx̂b Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb v̂P̂v̂ŷZ K̂t̂ît̂Q| ĉwi eŵi Kfv̂t̂e thgb mvgwRKfv̂t̂el t̂Zĝv̂ bvixi Aa⁻Íb Ae⁻v Zvi RxêbP̂ît̂Yi Dci Zxe^a ĉf̂ve t̂d̂t̂ĵt̂Q| dt̂j tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi Av̂aKvsk bvix Pwî t̂ mgvR-msmvi v̂Ksev RvZ-ag[®] t̂⁻t̂K µgk ŵeĥŷ³ GK Ae⁻v̂t̂b Aew⁻Z A_v® Av̂aKvsk bvix Pwî t̂ mgvR-msmvi P̂îZ bZev AvẐĥZ^v I gẐi ĝt̂Zv ŵbgg[®]ĉwi Yv̂Ẑt̂Z DcbxZ| tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂Ki bvix Pwî t̂ Gfv̂t̂e n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q AZxZ I eẐĝv̂b mgv̂t̂Ri ĉwi v̂PZ bvixi ĉẐv̂b̂a | Av̂i GB t̂Pbv bvix̂⁻ i M̂i bvU⁻Kv̂t̂i i ŵbg[®]Y[®]k̂jxi t̂ŷ bZb Rxêb teva I `k̂ D̂t̂b̂v̂PZ K̂t̂ît̂Q Ñ ^Zvi K̂t̂ît̂Q mgvR I bvix Rxêt̂K t⁻Lvi bZb `ŵ I fvlv| v̂KŠ⁻ bvixi ĉẐ ĉwi ev̂i I mgv̂t̂Ri Av̂PiY

bvix Pwi †Î i mvgwiRK Ae⁻vb

Ges mgv†Ri cîZ bvi xi fvgKvi m†½ bvi xi gb⁻Í wĒĲK Ae⁻v mi vmi f†e msĳkóó | m½Z
Kvi †YB GB M†el Yvi cieZx[©]Aa⁻††qi Av†j vPbvi w†l q bvi xi GB gb⁻Í wĒĲK cwi †c†y Z |

PZL[©]Aa'vq bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj

GK. fvgKv

eZgub Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvi velq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj D`NvUbl | gtbweÁvtbi cwi vaf³ KtqKwU , iæZcy[©]veltqi Dci wfvĚ Kti bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj | gb⁻Í wĚK Ae⁻v wbjcy Kivi tPov Kiv nte | thgb tcŰYv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, AšÍ 000, gtbw%Kj", e^{w3}Z; gvbimK cĚYZv, tcŰ I thšbZv, ag[©]I ivR%wZK tPZbv cĚvZ | ce[©]Zx[©]Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvq mý úó th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K, mvgwRK Ae⁻v Ges cwi YvZ mij %wLk bq | dtj bvi xi Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í wĚK cwi tçj ZI AZ`šÍ RvUj | GQovov cwi ewi K I mvgwRK RxebvPi t̂i cĚve Zvi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i vepĪ gb⁻Í wĚK tcŰ vclUtk wvlog^Y Kti tQ | bvi xi Rxeb-hvcb, AwfÁZv, `šjZ, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK AvPiY cĚvZ veltqi mŕ_ Zvi gb⁻Í wĚK Moŕbi itqQ Nwbó msthvM | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi xi teŕo I Vv, Zvi cŰZtek, cwi evi, mgvR, cjæLZwšK `wofw½, ag[©]cĚvZ velq bvi xi gb⁻Í t̂i wĚK cĚve `Zvi Kti tQ | dtj Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` tcŰ Yvi eĀbv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, Rxebv`k[©] wvfbœtPZbv I teva, e^{w3}Z; gvbimK cĚYZvi wvfbœw0K I mvsNwĚ cwi w⁻wZ j ý Kiv hvq | nZvkv, tývf, Avkv, glRvgx cĚYZv cĚvZ w KI tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gvbimK Moŕbi gta` wĚKl fvte cwi j wýZ nq | gj Z tmwj g Avj `xtbi Avakvsk bvi xi gta` Aw⁻Í Zteva cĚj Ń hv Zvi gvbimK Ae⁻v I AvPvi-AvPiY t̂i cĚveZ Kti tQ | GgbwK GmKj Kvi t̂i bvi xi AšÍ 000, e^{w3}Z; Ges wvfbœtPZbv t̂i AvšÍ tmvsMvwbK wfvĚi wvwyB Ae⁻vl j ý Kiv hvq | Zte mvaviYZ gvbjli hvezxq gb⁻Í wĚK w t̂i mŕ½ tcŰ Yv AZ`šÍ KvhrĚi fvgKv cvj b Kti _vtK | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i tcŰ Yvi AšÍ wbnZ mZ` Zvi gb⁻Í wĚK Ae⁻vi Dŕj øLthvM` D`NvUbtK wPwýZ Ki t̂i cvti, hv GB Aa'vtqi Ab`Zg wĚteP` |

β. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Yv, AvPiY I c̄YZv

gvb̂li AvPi t̂yi Aš́ w̄b̄nZ KviY Zvi tc̄Yv | gvb̂m t̂j v̂tK D^{TMZ} tc̄Yv Ges tc̄Yvi KviY j̄ j̄ c̄iY e^{w̄3}i hveZxq D̂i k̄ ḡjK AvPi t̂yi Drm | Ab̄ w̄ t̂K gvb̂li Av̂teM-Ab̂f̄w̄Z, AvKv̄ j̄v, Rxeb hvĉt̂bi w̄w̄fb̄æAc̄w̄B ev eĀbv, Zvi cwi t̂ek, Ae^v-Ae^{v̄} vb c̄f̄w̄Zi w̄g_w̄ c̄vi dt̂j e^{w̄3}i ḡt̄a w̄w̄fb̄æait̂bi c̄YZvi Rb̄ t̄ q | tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi c̄q̄ c̄Z̄Kw̄U bvix Pwi t̂i GK Ges GKw̄aK tc̄Yv Zv̂ i cwi Pwj Z K̂i t̂Q Ñ Zv̂ i AvPi t̂yi KviY I ait̂b ḡj f̄w̄gKv cvj b K̂i t̂Q | tmB mvt̄_ bvix Pwi t̂i mḡt̂ni Av̂teM-Ab̂f̄w̄Zi m̄w̄sj b Zv̂ i gvb̂mMV̂t̂bi GKw̄U D̂j øL t̂hvM̄ cwi P̂t̂qi c̄K̄vk |

K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Yv

tc̄Yv (motive) ej t̂Z gvb̂ | I c̄Yxi Ggb GKw̄U Ae^v tevSvq hv Zv̂ i t̂Kv̂t̂v Kv̂R c̄Ė Kivq | tc̄Yvi msĀvq ej v nq, "Motives are internal states that arouse and direct behavior toward specific object or goals. A motive is often caused by a deficit, a lack of something;"¹ tc̄Yvi w̄Zb̄w̄ ch̄q̄ i t̂q̄t̂Q Ñ K. gvb̂mK Aw̄ í Zv; L. D̂i k̄ ḡjK AvPiY Z_v gvb̂mK Aw̄ í Zv `i Kivi R̂t̂b̄ c̄Yx thme AvPiY K̂i; Ges M. thme Ae^v tc̄Yv t̂K `i K̂i A_v̄ j̄ j̄ e^{w̄3}c̄w̄B | gvb̂li Rxeb tc̄Yvi GB w̄Zb̄w̄ Ae^v P̄m̄Kv̂t̂i Avēw̄Z̄ nq | GKB mvt̄_ GKw̄aK tc̄Yv e^{w̄3}i ḡt̄a w̄w̄qvkxj n̂Z cv̂t̂i | c̄Z̄w̄bqZ gvb̂li tc̄Yvi GB ch̄q̄ Pj t̂ZB _v̂tK | gvb̂li I c̄Yx Gf̄v̂te mviv Rxeb ait̂i w̄w̄fb̄æKvgbvi Avēt̂Z̄Q̄t̂U P̂t̂j | Rb̄ I ḡZj Aewa GB AvēZ̄f̄bi t̂Kv̂t̂v t̂kl t̂b̄ | tc̄w̄ Z AvPiY me mgqB D̂i k̄ ḡjK | hvi cwi Yw̄Z w̄nt̂m̄te c̄Yx t̂Kv̂t̂v D̂i k̄ ev j̄ j̄ e^{w̄3}j̄v̂f̄ Ki t̂Z P̄vq Ges j̄v̂f̄ K̂i Zv Dc̄t̂f̄v̄M K̂i | w̄K̄š' tc̄Yvi eĀbv ev tc̄Yvi j̄ j̄ c̄iY bv n̂t̂j e^{w̄3} gvb̂mKf̄v̂te A^{v̄}f̄w̄eK Ae^vq DcbxZ n̂Z cv̂t̂i | KviY tc̄Yvi Ab̂f̄w̄Z KL̂t̂v̂B m̄j̄_Ki bq Ñ GUv D̂j Ėw̄RZ GKUv Aw̄ í Ae^v hv c̄Yx memgq Kw̄U t̂q DV̂t̂Z P̄vq |

tenki f̄w̄M ḡt̂b̄w̄eĀvbx tc̄Yvi c̄āvb `w̄U ait̂bi K_v D̂j øL K̂i t̂Qb: 1. ĀR̄w̄eK tc̄Yv (biological drivers) Ges 2. gvb̂mK-mvgw̄RK tc̄Yv (psychological and social

¹ Randy J. Larsen & David M. Buss, *Personality Psychology* (New York: McGraw Hill, 2002), p. 228.

drivers)|² ^RweK tc̄Yv gjZ ^RweK ZvM̄ t_ t̄K ^Zvi nq| thgb: ewm̄K DÍxcK, kix̄ti i ḡtā t̄Kv̄bv Dcv̄v̄t̄bi Afve, i t̄³ ni t̄gvb bvgK ^RweK c̄v̄t̄_ P̄ Dcw̄v̄Z | evrmj̄, Zòv, ýav, thšb-tc̄Yv, evq̄t̄met̄b"Qv, vb̄ t̄, vek̄ög, gvZZi, AbyñiÜrmv BZ̄v̄w̄ ^RweK tc̄Yvi `p̄všÍ |³ Avi mvgw̄RK tc̄Yvi Drm n̄t̄jv mvgw̄RK ms̄v̄Z | me ait̄bi mvgw̄RK tc̄Yv̄t̄K K̄t̄qKw̄U tḡšij K t̄k̄Y t̄Z fvM Kiv hvq| thgb: vbivcĚv, ^x̄Kw̄Z, c̄Z̄v̄µqv, bZb AwfÁZv j v̄t̄fi B"Qv |⁴ mvgw̄RK tc̄YvB gvbt̄li Rxe t̄bi me KvR K̄t̄ḡP̄ tḡšij K Drm | Avi m̄Āq, k;Lj v, mvdj̄, ^v̄xbZv, AvµgY, `j fir³ BZ̄v̄w̄ I mvgw̄RK tc̄Yvi AšÍ P̄³ |

tmuj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvU t̄K bvix Pwi t̄i t̄jvi tc̄Yv vet̄køLY Kit̄j j ý Kiv hvq Zv̄ t̄ i tc̄Yv c̄Z̄v̄bqZ evavM̄ í n̄t̄q̄Q ev tc̄Yvi tgv̄ý j v̄f nqib | ^RweK Ges mvgw̄RK Dfq tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Kvi t̄Y Zvi bvixiv GB Aw̄ í Aēv t_ t̄K vb̄^Qv̄Z j v̄t̄f c̄Z̄v̄bqZ msM̄ög K̄ti t̄Q Ges Gi w̄fv̄Ě t̄Z bvix Pwi t̄i vew̄fb̄eAvPiY c̄Z̄dv̄j Z n̄t̄q̄Q | A_ P̄ gb̄ í w̄ĚK w̄e t̄Pbvq tmuj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvU t̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi vew̄P̄I w̄eb̄vm gj Z tc̄Yv I Gi cw̄i Yv̄Z t̄K t̄K̄^a K̄ti msNw̄UZ |

ŪAvb t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŌ bvU t̄Ki ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi vbtm̄½Zv̄t̄eva Zvi tc̄Yv̄t̄K Pw̄j Z K̄ti t̄Q | ^v̄gxi `bKU" t_ t̄K ` t̄Z; GK̄t̄N̄t̄q cw̄i ew̄i K Rxeb, ^v̄gxi gb̄ í w̄ĚK Rv̄Uj Zv I i f̄p AvPiY, ^v̄xb gZ I B"Qvi c̄Z̄v̄Lvb mKj w̄KQ̄i eĀbvB Zvi AvPi t̄Yi Pw̄j Kv kw̄³ | G mKj Ōv̄w̄ŌK cw̄i t̄c̄ȲZ Zvi gvbm̄t̄j v̄t̄Ki AmsL" tc̄Yv̄t̄K thgb Zxe^a K̄ti t̄Q t̄Zgvb Zvi AfvemPK G mKj Af̄š̄Í ixY D̄t̄ĚRbv c̄k̄ḡt̄Yi R̄t̄b" m̄x̄t̄Ui Kv̄t̄Q evievi tc̄Yc̄Y^Q AvšÍ tm̄x̄úK^{m̄y} p Ki t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄Q | w̄Kš' Zvi t̄Kv̄bv tc̄Yv cȲZv j v̄f K̄ti vb̄ | mKj tc̄Yv Ae`wgZ n̄t̄q̄Q | mvaviYZ c̄Z̄v̄U gvbt̄li Rxe t̄b GKw̄aK tc̄Yv GKB mv̄t̄_ w̄µqv̄kxj _v̄t̄K | w̄Kš' teM̄t̄gi tc̄Yvi tḡšj t̄K̄^a n̄t̄jv fv̄t̄j vew̄m̄vcY^Q AvšÍ tm̄x̄úK^{P̄} Afve t̄eva Ñ vbtm̄½Zv I c̄Ūve x̄ Rxeb t_ t̄K gy³ | cw̄i ew̄i K gh^{P̄} v, _i æZ; I AvZ̄c̄Z̄Ōvi tc̄Yv Zv̄t̄K c̄Z̄v̄bqZ Pw̄j Z K̄ti t̄Q |

² R. A. Littman, *Motives, History and Causes*, vol-6, M. R. Jones (ed.) (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958), p. 136-137.
³ Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation* (Second Edition; California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982), p. 24-54.
⁴ b̄x̄v̄i i Āb mi Kvi, ḡt̄b̄w̄eĀvb I Rxeb (Xv̄Kv : AvKei eK̄ m̄w̄f̄, 1977), c, 160 |

D`vniY `f̄c ejv hvq, Amy' b̄iRvnb̄t̄K t̄KivgZ evPv̄t̄Z PvB̄t̄j b̄iRvnb̄ etj : Őt̄Kiv
KB̄t̄Q Awg evP̄evi PvB̄|Ő⁵ A_ev Amnvq b̄iRvnb̄t̄K w̄et̄qi cŐÍve w̄t̄j tm t̄m̄v̄t̄a
t̄KivgZ̄t̄K etj : ŐG w̄eqv Ātev bv|... Avgv̄t̄i e` t`vqv K̄t̄i b̄ Ñ Awg h̄v gwi ÑŐŐ⁶ | t̄cŐYvi
e`_Zv Zvi ḡt̄a t̄m̄va Ges Av̄m̄gYv̄Z̄K t̄cŐYvi Rb̄f̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q |

G bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄i K̄uU D̄t̄j øL̄t̄hvM̄ Pwi t̄ w̄bh̄v̄ZZ msmvi nvi v̄t̄bv bvix bl kv`xi ḡt̄a`
GKB m̄v̄t̄_ GKwaK t̄cŐYvi m̄v̄sNw̄l R̄ Ae`v cwi j w̄j̄Z nq | GKw̄ t̄K `v̄gxi cwi ev̄t̄i Zvi
gh̄P̄ v | `x̄K̄uZ j v̄t̄fi t̄cŐYv Zv̄t̄K Zv̄w̄Z K̄t̄i t̄Q Ab`w̄ t̄K evRv Acev̄t̄` gvb̄m̄Kfv̄t̄e
w̄ech̄ŐÍ GB bvixi gvZ̄t̄Z̄j t̄cŐYvi GKB mgv̄s̄Ív̄t̄j c̄v̄w̄nZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | tmB m̄v̄t̄_ th̄šb
t̄cŐYvi D̄cw̄v̄Zi Zvi R̄xeb̄v̄Pīt̄Y w̄et̄kl c̄f̄ve `Zwi K̄t̄i | ḡjZ msmvi at̄ḡP̄ `v̄f̄w̄eK
R̄xeb̄ Zvi Aviva` w̄Q̄t̄j v | GB ḡj t̄cŐYv̄t̄K w̄N̄t̄i Ab` t̄cŐYv̄ t̄j v | w̄ew̄fb̄v̄t̄e K̄vh̄R̄i f̄w̄gKv
cvj b K̄t̄i t̄Q | w̄K̄S' `v̄gxi msmv̄t̄i c̄p̄ivq Zvi h_v̄t̄hvM̄ `x̄K̄uZ | mgv`i N̄t̄Uwb | Ab`w̄ t̄K
gvZ̄t̄Z̄j AcY`embv bl kv`xi ḡt̄a` c̄j̄ | w̄K̄S' Z̄j̄K`v̄t̄i i c̄j̄ v̄f̄t̄b kv̄x̄i K w̄ḡj̄ t̄b tm
M̄f̄eZx n̄t̄q̄ c̄ōt̄j Zvi gvZ̄t̄Z̄j t̄cŐYvi t̄ḡv̄j̄v̄f̄ N̄t̄Uwb | eis m̄vgw̄RKfv̄t̄e j 3/4vRbK G
cwi w̄v̄Z bl kv`x̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv Db̄Ě K̄t̄i t̄Q | evRv Acev̄t̄` msmvi nvi v̄t̄bv bl kv`x̄ A%a M̄f̄eZx
nevi ci t̄m̄va Ges Aw̄fgv̄t̄b etj : Őt̄kva w̄bv̄Q Ñ t̄kva w̄bv̄Q ÑŐŐ⁷ |

Őt̄K̄gvi Z̄ḡ1/2 Ő bvŪt̄Ki kgj v Pwi t̄uŪi t̄j̄t̄ĬI cwi ewi K `x̄K̄uZ | gh̄P̄ vi AvKv`j̄v
j̄j̄ Kiv hvq | GB m̄vgw̄RK t̄cŐYv w̄Q̄t̄j v ḡjZ Zvi Av̄Pīt̄Yi P̄w̄j̄ Kv kv̄³ | w̄bh̄P̄ZK w̄b̄ōj̄
`v̄gxi c̄ĬZ Zvi t̄c̄j̄t̄ev̄t̄ai t̄cŐYvi Zv̄t̄K c̄ĬZw̄bqZ cwi P̄w̄j̄ Z K̄t̄i t̄Q | d̄t̄j
gvb̄m̄Kfv̄i m̄vg`n̄xb n̄t̄j | kgj v Pwi t̄ĬI ḡt̄a` Amsj M̄v̄t̄e Zvi t̄cŐYvi c̄ĬZd̄j b N̄t̄Ūt̄Q
KL̄t̄bv KL̄t̄bv | `K̄Zixi t̄j̄t̄ĬI cwi ewi K gh̄P̄ v, `x̄K̄uZ | cwi ewi K w̄bh̄v̄Zb t̄_ t̄K
w̄b̄ivc̄ĚvR̄wbZ t̄cŐYv GKB m̄v̄t̄_ c̄j̄ fv̄t̄e ci `úi mgŬh̄³fv̄t̄e KvR K̄t̄i t̄Q | `K̄Zix Zvi
msmvi R̄xeb̄t̄b w̄bh̄P̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi | d̄t̄j cwi ewi Kfv̄t̄e Zvi gh̄P̄ v, Av̄aKvi th̄gb Le`n̄t̄q̄t̄Q
t̄Z̄ḡwb tm w̄b̄ivc̄Ěvnx̄bZv̄l f̄t̄M̄t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K Zvi ḡt̄b n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄cZvi em̄ōt̄Zi m̄vgw̄RK
w̄b̄ivc̄Ěv m̄ȳ p̄ bq | Kvi Y `x̄N̄R̄vj w̄cZvi Af̄ve-AbŪt̄bi msmv̄t̄i h̄w̄ Zvi Av̄w̄k̄Z `vK̄t̄Z nq

⁵ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mgM̄Ő2 (XvKv : gv̄l j v et`vm̄[©]2006), c., 288 |
⁶ Z̄t̄`e, c., 289 |
⁷ Z̄t̄`e, c., 243 |

Zte A t̄bi Mj M̄n ntq Zv t̄K tet̄P _vK t̄Z nte Ñ Ggb D t̄OM I gvbumK tc̄Yv Zv t̄K weãvš í K t̄i t̄Q | GKvi t̄Y KL t̄bv KL t̄bv Zvi tc̄Yvi e Ābv Zv t̄K μx K t̄i t̄Q Ges Zvi g t̄a" Av μg Yv Z K g t̄bv f w̄zi c̄Z dj b Nw t̄t̄Q |

Ūei Kgv t̄i c̄Zj bv P̄ bv U t̄Ki dj gv Z Pwi t̄i c̄ãvb tc̄Yv A_ %ãv ZK g y³ | Afve-AbU t̄bi e Ābv Zvi tc̄Z Av P i t̄Y m̄ úó | wKš' Afve AbU t̄bi nvZ t̄ t̄K g y³ t̄c t̄Z w f t̄U-gwU w e μ K t̄i Ab t̄ i g t̄Zv ṽ g x t̄K w b t̄q ` t̄ t̄ k P t̄j h v l q v i ` t̄ c̄ e g t̄a" e ṽ³ w t̄ m̄ t̄e Zvi b Zb Aw f Ā Zv j t̄ f i tc̄Yv i B w̄ Z c v l q v h v q | A_ %ãv ZK w b i v c Ę v e v m v s m w i K Afve R v b Z tc̄Yv c i x, c i x i g v g u b i v t e M g, A v e Q v, g 1/2 w j c̄ Z K w U P w i t̄ i g t̄a" I w e t̄ k l f v t̄e j j̄ Y x q | wKš' G K B m v t̄_ 0 % a e Z x K b̄ v i g b̄ b v U t̄ K i c i x i g t̄a" m v g w R K ṽ K w Z, c w i e w i K f v O b, t̄ c̄ j I w e v P̄ t̄ h š b v K v • j̄ v i tc̄Yv e Z g v b | wKš' h v l w f t̄ b̄ t̄ x n e v i K v i t̄ Y m̄ s̄ j̄ t̄ b i m v t̄_ m g v t̄ R e m e v m, c w i e w i K A v š í t m̄ ú t̄ K P̄ A U U e Ü b, t̄ c̄ j I t h š b Z v i A Z B e m b v t̄ K v t̄ b w U B c Y Z v c v q b v c i x i R x e t̄ b | G m e tc̄Yv i e Ā b v Z v t̄ K w e v P̄ t̄ t L q v t̄ j i b v i x t̄ Z i f c v š í w i Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | c i x i g v g u b i v t e M t̄ g i t̄ j̄ t̄ Ā A v t̄ i v ` w U tc̄Yv j̄ j̄ K i v h v q Ñ Z v n t̄ j v w b i v c Ę v I m v g w R K g h̄ v | c̄ Z j b v P h v l v t̄ j i g v b j e t̄ j m g v t̄ R Z v t̄ i t h t̄ K v t̄ b v ṽ v b t̄ b B Z v Z v i m s j v t̄ c m̄ ú ó | K b̄ v c i x i m v t̄_ D " P e s k x q A v Z x q A w b t̄ • i m̄ ú t̄ K P̄ f v O t̄ b g u b i v t e M t̄ g i m v g w R K A e ṽ I A e ṽ v m̄ ú t̄ K © G B a v i Y v Ñ Z v i g t̄a" m v g w R K g h̄ v I ṽ K w Z i tc̄Yv t̄ K R w i Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | A b̄ w̄ t̄ K w e k j m N v Z K i K x t̄ e i K v i t̄ Y R w e K v i c _ A e i a x n t̄ j A w w R - m v g w R K w b i v c Ę v n x b Z v q f t̄ M t̄ Q t m | t m B m v t̄_ i K x t̄ e i K z c̄ ō í v e I K y ` w̄ A f v e x g u b i v t e M g t̄ K w e e Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | G Z ` n t̄ 1/2 M f R v Z K b̄ v i m v t̄_ Z v i ` Z w i n t̄ q t̄ Q A e k̄ • t e x ` t̄ Z j | Ū c̄ j̄ ō b v U t̄ K i A v e Q v b v i x P w i t̄ i t̄ j̄ t̄ Ā e j v h v q A_ %ãv ZK e Ā b v i tc̄Yv Z v i g t̄a" j̄ j̄ K i v t̄ M t̄ j I Z v i c̄ãv b Z g tc̄Yv g v Z Z t̄ e v a | t m B m v t̄_ t h š b v K v • j̄ v i c̄ Z I Z v i g t̄ b v e m b v j̄ j̄ K i v h v q | K v i Y ` x N P̄ t̄ b i ` v a ú Z " m̄ ú K © t̄ f̄ t̄ O t̄ c̄ š i a l n x b w m i v R t̄ K t̄ Q t̄ o A v e Q v i P t̄ j h v l q v i c̄ãv b K v i Y w U t̄ j v b Z b c j a t̄ l i m Ū v b | b Z b c j a t̄ l i g t̄a" i t̄ q t̄ Q b Z b M f m̄ Ā v i I m g x t h š b R x e t̄ b i c̄ Z K e v Z | w m i v R t̄ K t̄ Q t̄ o h v e v i m g q A v e Q v i m s j v t̄ c Z v i G B m n R v Z ` R w e K tc̄Yv m̄ ú ó: Ū A w g h g b v i P t̄ i A v t̄ i K M t̄ f̄ P̄ m Ū v t̄ b h v B | A v i A w g

eyo bv| Ziq cjæi bvB| bvB tZv|⁸ Avi ōebcvisij ō bvŪt̄Ki g½vj Pwi t̄i Ūi A_ŋvZK
tc̄ŌYvi mvt_ h̄y³ ntqt̄Q mvgwRK gh³ v I t̄Kwzi eĀbv| Afv̄tei Kvi t̄Y Zvi th̄SbKgx³Z
ifc̄vśī t̄i te`bv, mgvR A`t̄KZ NY` tckvi Kvi t̄Y mvgwRKfv̄te A`ŌZ Ae`v Zvi ḡta`
GB tc̄ŌYvi Rb̄t̄ w̄ t̄qt̄Q| gjZ e`w³i cwi cwk³ Ae`v, e`w³i e`w³MZ-cwi ewi K-
mvgwRK AvKv·ȳv c̄f̄vZ Zvi ḡta` tc̄ŌYvi Rb̄t̄ t`q Ges GB tc̄ŌYvi AvKv·ȳZ cwi YvZi
Rt̄b` tm hveZxq KvR I AvPiY c̄Ōk̄ K̄ti _v̄t̄K| GmKj bvix Pwi t̄i tc̄ŌYv I tc̄ŌZ
AvPiYI tmB avivewnKZvi c̄Kvk|

ŌnvZ n`vB̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki nv`e Pwi t̄i cāvb tc̄ŌYv msmvi t̄cb I tc̄Ō| Kwj > xi
t̄ȳt̄ī ejv hvq tc̄ŌYvKv·ȳv Zvi cāvb tc̄ŌYv| w̄Kš' Zvi tc̄Ōgi ḡta` w̄kí I tmš`th̄P
evmbv c̄j| Avjvj Mvt̄q̄t̄bi c̄Z Zvi tc̄Ōgmw³i ētov KviY Avjv̄t̄j i t̄Zš; MxZPP̄|
MxvZKvi aviv I Zvi bv`wbK weKv̄t̄ki t̄c̄etm Avjvj Mvt̄q̄t̄bi mvt_ ag³| mgvR weiax
msmvi t̄cb K̄ti| w̄Kš' Avjv̄t̄j i gwZāg Kwj > xi tc̄ŌYvi e`_Zv̄t̄K ZiwišZ K̄ti t̄Q|
Ōebcvisij ō bvŪt̄Ki gvj wZ, Kgj v c̄Ōj Pwi t̄i I cāvb Pw̄j Kv kw³ tc̄Ō| GŌvov ō`Ȳevqj ō
bvŪt̄Ki m̄vSgvj v, wZvm, ŌKĒb̄t̄Lv̄j v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki Ww̄j gb, ŌnvZ n`vB̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki Av̄½jx, mxZv,
Ōebcvisij ō bvŪt̄Ki mw̄K c̄Ōj Pwi t̄i RxebvPīt̄Yi ḡta` I tc̄Ōgi tc̄ŌYv w̄t̄kl f̄vgKv cvj b
K̄ti t̄Q| w̄Kš' GKB mvt_ m̄vSgvj v Pwi t̄i ḡta` th̄SbvKv·ȳvi c̄Kvk cwi jw̄ȳZ nq| Avi
Av̄¼xi t̄ȳt̄ī j̄ȳ Kiv hvq w̄bivcĒv, w̄tm̄½Zv t̄_t̄K gw³i tc̄ŌYv μgk Zxe^a ntqt̄Q| gZ
t̄vgxi m̄áú`-m̄áúĒ īȳvi m̄sM̄Ōg thgb Zvi tc̄ŌZ AvPīt̄Yi ḡta` j̄ȳ Kiv hvq Ñ t̄Zgwb
`xN̄R̄vj GKvKx emev̄tm wech³Ā Av̄¼xi ḡta` gvbexq mnRvZ t̄RweK AvKv·ȳvi c̄Zdj bl
t̄Zwi ntqt̄Q| dt̄j t̄x̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄M w̄tm̄½ f̄vM̄ew̄Zi mvt_ bZb Rxeb īiāi ḡta` w̄t̄q Zvi
tc̄ŌYvi cȲZv t̄Zwi ntqt̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K mxZvi tc̄Ō tc̄ŌYvi mvt_ th̄SbZvi ci`úi thvM̄m̄t̄
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| GKB w̄lq cwi jw̄ȳZ nq wZvm I mw̄Ki ḡta` I | w̄Kš' wZvm I mxZv Df̄q
Pwi t̄i ḡta` GKB mvt_ mvgwRK w̄bivcĒvi tc̄ŌYvI w̄μqv̄kxj w̄Ōt̄jv| evej gnvRb KZ̄R̄
mxZv̄t̄K al̄³ Zvi mvgwRK m̄s̄yb I w̄bivcĒvi tc̄ŌYv̄t̄K e`_K̄ti t̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄Ziḡt̄bi c̄Z
Zvi mnRvZ AvKl̄³ mvgwRK i w̄Z-bw̄Z ms`v̄t̄i Kvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄K wech³Ā B K̄ti w̄b mvgwRK
Aw̄í t̄ī; īȳvi tc̄ŌYvI mĀviYkxj K̄ti t̄Q| dt̄j Zvi tc̄ŌYvi ḡta` GK Df̄q msKU ōw̄ŌK

⁸ tm̄j g Avj `xb, c̄j (XvKv: mgq c̄Kvkb, 2008), c, 71|

cwi w̄vZ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| tc̄ḡ tc̄Yvi m̄Zxe^a AvKI^φ m̄t̄Ěj| m̄yKi ḡta^ˆ me^{t̄}Pt̄q tenk w̄p̄qv̄kxj
 w̄nt̄m̄te t̄ Lv hvq cwi ewi K-mvgw̄RK ^vaxbZv I thšb tc̄Yv| AKij weaev m̄yK wk̄tei K^pbx
 etj Drm̄M̄Z nI qvq cwi evi mgvR-msmvi t̄_ t̄K Zv t̄K Avj v̄ v gvbexZ i fcvš́í wi Z Kti t̄Q|
 w̄Kš' tc̄ḡ, thšbZv, ^vaxb Pj vP t̄j aḡq̄ weva w̄bt̄la m̄yKi gḡḡt̄j cxob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| G
 Kvi t̄Y gvb| w̄nt̄m̄te c̄ej fv̄te Zvi gvb̄m cwi ḡD t̄j we⁻ívi jvf Kti t̄Q e⁻w̄³ ^vaxbZvi
 tc̄Yv| w̄Kš' Zv t̄_ t̄K DĚi t̄Yi t̄Kv̄bv c_ tm cvqvb| bvU t̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l Aw̄bj t̄Kv̄t̄Pi m̄t̄_
 i fcv̄wi Yq Zvi tc̄Yvi eĀbv t̄_ t̄K Zv t̄K ḡy³ w̄ t̄q t̄Q| m̄yKi ḡt̄Zv ḡy³ ^vaxb Rxe t̄bi
 AvKv̄·ȳv hv̄t̄v I c̄ȳj bv̄t̄Pi ^ t̄j i bZ' w̄k̄í x AĀw̄j i ḡta^ˆ I j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j i
 tc̄ȳvcU Ab̄ t̄' i t̄_ t̄K w̄fb̄φ ^ v̄t̄mi Abj̄fc tm wep̄uZ etj Zvi Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b m̄xgve x Zv Zvi
 tc̄Yvi e⁻ Zv t̄K Zj w̄šZ Kti t̄Q| w̄Kš' c̄ōZ w̄bqZ Zvi GB tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Dcj w̄ä Zv t̄K
 ḡy³ i AvKv̄·ȳvi w̄ t̄K t̄U t̄t̄Q| c̄ȳj bv̄t̄Pi ^ t̄j i KȲvi gvbiv teM̄t̄gi Kv̄t̄Q ZvB Zv t̄K
 ḡy³ i evmbvq w̄PrKvi Kti Kvi t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j I GB msKU t̄_ t̄K ḡy³ cvqvb|
 Ab̄ w̄ t̄K Ww̄j ḡt̄bi tc̄ḡi m̄t̄_ ci⁻ú i mvsNw̄l R̄ RvZ-atḡ^φ Av̄ t̄k̄^φ AvKv̄·ȳv j̄ȳ Kiv
 hvq| tmB m̄t̄_ Zvi AvPi t̄Yi ḡta^ˆ I cwi ewi K w̄bivcĚv tc̄Yvi Bw̄zZ i t̄q t̄Q| GK w̄ t̄K
 weaev Ww̄j ḡt̄bi mnRvZ tc̄ḡv̄f̄w̄Z Ab̄ w̄ t̄K tet̄^ˆ mgv̄t̄Ri w̄bqg-bw̄z I Av̄ t̄k̄^φ tm
 wePw̄j Z| tet̄^ˆ mgv̄t̄Ri RvZ atḡ^φ c̄ōZ thgb Zvi Av̄ v̄ c̄ej t̄Zḡvb w̄bt̄m̄½ Rxe t̄b wecixZ
 w̄j t̄zi c̄ōZ Zvi i t̄q t̄Q mnRvZ AvKI^φ| Ab̄ w̄ t̄K m̄^ˆĚi i Kz^ˆ w̄oi mvḡt̄b tm c̄ōZ w̄bqZ
 w̄bivcĚvnxvZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q|

cwi cwi k̄R Zvi Kvi t̄Y Œbcvsi j̄ō bvU t̄Ki tm̄bv̄ḡȳL bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ȳ t̄i I mvgw̄RK
 w̄bivcĚv I gh̄^φ v AvKv̄·ȳv c̄ej fv̄te D t̄V G t̄m̄t̄Q| w̄f̄t̄U gw̄U t̄_ t̄K D t̄' Q^ˆ nI qv GB bvix
 thgb f̄imgvb nt̄q c̄t̄o t̄Q Ñ t̄Zḡvb d̄t̄i ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi thšb-c̄ō í v̄te Zvi w̄bivcĚvnxvZv, Rxeb
 hv̄c̄t̄bi M̄ow̄b mKj w̄KQz Zv t̄K f̄x̄l Yfv̄te e⁻w̄_Z I μx̄ Kti t̄Q| Zvi GB ^R̄veK I mvgw̄RK
 tc̄Yvi e⁻ Zv d̄t̄i ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi c̄ōZ μx̄ AvPi t̄Yi ga^ˆ w̄ t̄q c̄Kw̄kZ nt̄q t̄Q| d̄t̄i ÷vi
 nvm̄t̄bi c̄ōZ KUw̄³ tm̄bv̄ḡȳLi AvμgYvZK tc̄Yvi ew̄t̄c̄Kv̄k| ŪKĚb t̄Lv̄v̄ō bvU t̄Ki
 ebk̄Œej v Ges ŪnvZ n⁻vB̄ō bvU t̄Ki P^p bx GB ^β b̄vixi ḡta^ˆ tc̄ḡ, mvgw̄RK w̄bivcĚv I gh̄^φ v,
 ^Kw̄Z c̄f̄w̄Z tc̄Yv GKB m̄t̄_ w̄p̄qv̄kxj | thšbcw̄j ōi civaxb I Am̄ȳt̄bi Rxeb t̄Q t̄o
 hv̄t̄v̄t̄ckvi ḡta^ˆ ebk̄Œ ḡy³ i ^c̄œ t̄ t̄Lw̄Q t̄j v w̄Kš' c̄f̄vekv̄j x̄ t̄ i thšb AvM̄ōmb Zvi tmB

tc0YvK cpi vq e-©Kti tQ| Abw tK ive`vki mvt_ I Zvi tc0gi tKv t v mycwi YvZ NtUwb |
 dtj ebk0evj vi tc0Yv-Pµl cwi cY©bq| Avi Pp pxi gta` tKej tc0j I `vaxbZvB bq N
 tmB mvt_ thšb evmbvl Zvi gta` KvR Kti tQ| cwi ev t i i w0ai wv x v šÍ, t b k v M0' `v g x
 tLj va t bi w b h f Z b, `v u Z R x e t b thšb Zvi AZBZv c f v Z w Q t j v Zvi tc0Yv I tc0l Z AvPi t Yi
 Ab`Zg Kvi Y| Abw tK 0avegvb0 m p Z x b v i x P w i t u J i c 0 v b t c 0 Y v e v r m j ` | t m B m v t _ A Z B
 g v Z Z t e v a l Z v t K f r i v µ v š Í K t i t Q | `v g x, g Z m Z x t b i G K g v l c j G Q v K, e w i o t Z c j t - t n
 c w j Z g u n l t m v n i v e c 0 Z t K i c 0 Z m p Z x i e v r m j ` Z v A Z j b x q | t m B m v t _ j y K i v h v q
 M f R v Z m š Í v t b i A v K v y v I t m B A v K v y v i e ` Z v Z v i g b - Í t E j w e t k l c f v e w e - Í v i
 K t i t Q |

j y Y x q t h, t m w j g A v j ` x t b i b v i x P w i t i g t a ` R w e K G e s g t b v - m v g w R K D f q
 a v i v i t c 0 Y v B c 0 q m g v b f v t e j y Y x q | c 0 q c 0 Z K u W P w i t i g t a ` B w K Q z t c 0 Y v i A š q
 i t q t Q | t h g b t c 0 j, c w i e w i K I m i g w R K ` K u Z, w b i v c E v, A f i v e - A b U b, e v r m j ` , g v Z Z j ;
 t h š b Z v c f v Z t c 0 Y v A t b K b v i x P w i t i t j y t i B N y i w d t i G t m t Q | A v i G m K j t c 0 Y v i
 D t b t I i d t j B Z v t ` i A v P i Y I K g R v 0 c w i P w j Z n t q t Q | w K š ' A w a K v s k b v i x P w i t i t c 0 Y v i
 P µ c w i c Y n q u b | A _ v b v b w e a t c 0 Y v Z v t ` i Z w o Z K t i t Q w K š ' Z v t _ t K g v 3 c v q u b | d t j
 Z v t ` i g t a ` G K a i t b i e ` Z v t e v a R b j v f K t i t Q | e ` Z v g j Z t µ v a I A v µ g Y v Z K
 g t b v f v t e i G K u W e t o v K v i Y | 9 G K v i t Y t m w j g A v j ` x t b i b v U t K i A w a K v s k b v i x P w i t i
 g t a ` t µ v a I A v µ g Y v Z K g t b v f i w 2 j y K i v h v q | m j Z v t b i t e M g, b Z i n w g ` m v t n t e i ` x,
 k K š Í j v, b t R v n v b, b l k v ` x, ` K Z i x, K w j > x, c i x, m y K, t m v b i g y L, A v e Q v, e b k t e v j v, A Ä w j ,
 w g b v K g v i x, W w j g b, P p b x c 0 j P w i t h v i D ` v n i Y | Z v i v w e i f b e t j y t i B A v µ g b v Z K n t q
 D t v t Q | Z v t ` i A v P i t Y h v i c f v e t ` L v t M t Q | A v µ g Y t c 0 Y v i (a g r e s s i o n) e w n t c K v k n q
 m v a v i Y Z e w n ` K k v i w i K k w 3 c 0 q v t M A _ e v w b > v, K U w 3 I t µ v a c 0 K v t k | m j Z v t b i A v P i t Y
 t e M t g i t c 0 Y v d j v d j e ` n t j t e M g m j Z v t b i c 0 Z t µ v a c 0 K v k K i t Z w 0 a v K t i w b |
 A b w t K f i Y - t c v l Y I t h š b A v K v y v i A Z B Z v i K v i t Y b Z i ` R w e K t c 0 Y v e ` n t j b Z i
 e x A v Z i t K w a ° v i w t q t b v b v i P t i w d t i h v l q v i A v K v y v B e ` 3 K t i t Q | n w g ` m v t n t e i ` x

⁹ J. Dollard, L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears, *Frustration and Aggression* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939), p. 1.

cwi ewi K Awakvi t̂ t̂K ewĀZ ntj mKtj i mvgt̂b nvĝt̂ i mvt̂_ evMweZDvq wj β nt̂t̂Q | Avi kKšÍ jv t̂Kej t̂ eZv̂t̂ i P̂mvt̂šÍ μx̂ nt̂q Zv̂t̂ i cĀZ KUw³ I t̂mva cĀKv̂k Kt̂iwb | gvZi.fcx t̂MŠZg, ĝb̂x KY! mKj t̂K Zxeª wZiªvi Kt̂i t̂Q | Avj vt̂j i gZv̂ t̂kP̂ mªúYªvecixZ cwi eZf̂b Kwj > x̂t̂Kl Avj vt̂j i cĀZ μx̂ nt̂q DVt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | cix̂t̂K cixi gv, hv̂v̂ t̂j i Awakvi x GQvK t̂Pšaj x, m̂t̂L̂ y wgvẑ cvPK nwj g, Rv̂nv̂x̂i ŵt̂ivR cĀZ t̂Ki cĀZ ŵŵfb̂m̂gt̂q îp̂ AvPiY Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | m̂t̂Ki ê x̂Zi | civaxb R̂x̂t̂bi R̂t̂b̂ v̂ v̂ Mŷt̂bi cĀZ ev̂t̂ev̂t̂i μx̂ nt̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K t̂m̂v̂b̂vĝL, ebk̂x̂ev̂v, AĀŵj, ŵgb̂v̂K̂gv̂ix cĀZ t̂KB Zv̂t̂ i ^-^ Aêvb t̂ t̂K Zv̂t̂ i cĀZ Ab̂vq AvPiY I Zv̂t̂ i AvKv̂ŷvi cĀZeÜKZv̂Kv̂t̂ i cĀZ Zxeª KUw³ Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q | ^v̂ĝxi n̂ í vi K I a l̂P̂Kv̂ix m̂ t̂i i cĀZ Wŵj ĝt̂bi NYv I t̂ŷv̂t̂fi eŵt̂cĀKv̂k t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q ŵŵfb̂m̂gt̂q | P̂p̂ b̂x gẐŷkĥv̂t̂Zl ŵcZv, ^v̂ĝx, gv, Avcb ^v̂ t̂m̂x̂ t̂Z êenvi K̂vix êŵ³ t̂ i K̂vD̂t̂K Qvo t̂ q̂b | Zvi t̂cĀYvi D̂t̂ev̂ cĀZ d̂j t̂b P̂p̂ b̂xi t̂m̂vacYª Av̂μgYvẐK mŝjvc b̂v̂t̂K ŵt̂kl f̂t̂e d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K AveQv̂t̂K ê_ªRbK ŵm̂iv̂t̂Ri mvt̂_ m̂iv̂m̂i k̂vi x̂i K mŝN̂t̂l̂ q̂j β nt̂Z t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q |

Aek̂ t̂cĀYvi ê_ªZvi d̂t̂j êŵ³ memgq Av̂μgYvẐK nt̂q l̂t̂V̂ bv | eis ê_ªZv t̂ t̂K KL̂t̂bv KL̂t̂bv BªQv kŵ³ I Rv̂M̂Z nt̂Z cv̂t̂i | ŵKš' t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ^x̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i ĝt̂â t̂Zgb̂ŵ j ŷ Kiv hvq bv | t̂cĀYvi ê_ªZvq Zv̂iv cĀZ t̂KB μx̂ | Zv̂iv Zv̂t̂ i cwi cwi k̂P̂Zvi P̂v̂t̂j Ā t̂gv̂K̂t̂ej vq ê_ªt̂q eis cĀZ v̂Lv̂t̂bi Aŵf̂cĀq̂t̂K Rv̂M̂Z Kt̂i t̂Q N̂ m̂iv̂m̂i cĀZev̂ ĝt̂i nt̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q Av̂μgYvẐK AvPi t̂Y | hv̂ Ât̂bK Pwi t̂i t̂ŷt̂ t̂cĀYvi t̂K > t̂e > t̂Z cwi YZ nt̂t̂Q | ĝj Z, ĝv̂t̂l̂i R̂x̂t̂b t̂Kv̂b t̂cĀYv̂ŵ t̂eŵk kŵ³ kv̂j x̂ n̂t̂e Ges Zvi R̂x̂t̂b cĀv̂b̂ ŵê í vi Ki t̂e Zv̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ Kt̂i t̂cĀYvi êĀb̂vi cwi gv̂t̂bi D̂ci |

t̂cĀYv̂ ĝj Z cĀYx̂t̂ i AvPi t̂Yi D̂rm, M̂ŵZ I ĉev̂t̂ni AêeŵnZ ŵbq̂š̂K | ŵKQz t̂cĀYv̂ m̂ŷo nq ^R̂ŵeK Aŵ í t̂Ẑj cĀq̂v̂R̂t̂b, Avi ŵKQz ^Zvi nq mvgŵRK ŵk̂ŷt̂Yi d̂t̂j | me t̂cĀYvi GK̂ŵ t̂ŵp̂eK I gb̂ í ŵĚK cĀμqv̂ i t̂t̂Q | t̂cĀYv̂ ĝv̂t̂l̂i AvPi t̂Yi M̂ŵZ ev̂ ŵ K, ĉev̂n, kŵ³ t̂K êv̂L̂v̂ Kivi GK̂ŵ Aĉŵinv̂hª Aš̂í êẐx̂ª cĀμqv̂ ŵt̂m̂t̂e MŶ nt̂q _v̂t̂K |¹⁰ A_v̂P̂ t̂cĀYvi K̂vi t̂YB êŵ³ i K̂vR I AvPi t̂Yi K̂vi Y I êv̂L̂v̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ Kt̂i | ŵKš' AvPi t̂Yi mvt̂_

¹⁰ Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 3.

cēyēi | thwMm̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi ēvL̄v | KviY Abm̄Üv̄t̄bi c̄t̄ēZv̄t̄ i
cwi cwi k̄R̄Zv | cēyēi Abm̄Üv̄b c̄Q̄qv̄Rb |

wenkó gb̄ í Ējē w̄m̄MḡŮ d̄t̄q̄W (1856-1939) tc̄ŮYvi aviYv̄t̄K w̄fb̄v̄t̄ē cēyēiMZ
w̄ K t̄_t̄K ZwM̄ w̄nt̄m̄tē ēvL̄v K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b | w̄Zwb ḡt̄b K̄t̄ib, mnRvZ cēyēi n̄t̄"Q ZwM̄
(need) | Avi ZwM̄t̄ i cwi mgw̄ß N̄t̄U m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄f | thgb̄w̄ N̄t̄U _v̄t̄K tc̄ŮYvi t̄ȳt̄Ī |
t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ w̄K̄Ůi Afv̄et̄eva ev AvKĪŸ t̄_t̄K tc̄ŮYv Ges tc̄ŮYv t̄_t̄K D̄m̄Z Kvḡē" j̄v̄t̄fi R̄t̄b̄
ZwM̄ Drcb̄ǣnq Ges GB ZwM̄t̄ i d̄t̄j ēw̄³ m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄fi Avkvq D̄t̄i k̄"gj K AvPiY K̄t̄i
_v̄t̄K | d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, c̄ŮZ̄K̄w̄ mnRvZ cēyēi ev ZwM̄t̄ i Pviw̄ "enkó" i t̄q̄t̄Q: 1. Dm̄
(source) 2. kw̄³ (impetus) 3. j̄ȳ" (aim) 4. Dcvq ev D̄t̄i k̄" ē" (object) |¹¹ tm̄j g
Avj "̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cēyēi ZwM̄ t̄et̄tai Dm̄, kw̄³ Ges j̄t̄ȳ"i Avfvm̄ cvl̄qv̄ hvq
w̄K̄š̄ c̄Ůq̄ Av̄aK̄v̄sk̄ b̄v̄ixi t̄ȳt̄ĪB D̄t̄i k̄" ē" j̄v̄f nq̄wb | A_Ÿ ZwM̄t̄ i cwi mgw̄ß w̄nt̄m̄tē
m̄š̄t̄U j̄v̄f nq̄wb | d̄t̄j K̄v̄t̄iv t̄ȳt̄Ī t̄"Lv̄ t̄M̄t̄Q At̄b̄ie Afive t̄Nv̄t̄P̄wb, K̄v̄t̄iv K̄v̄t̄iv t̄c̄Ů
mdj Zv̄ cv̄q̄wb, t̄KD t̄KD cwi ewi K | mvḡw̄RK̄fv̄t̄ē w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ēv̄nx̄b̄Zv̄q̄ f̄t̄M̄t̄Q, t̄KD t̄KD "̄ēix
msm̄vi R̄xeb t̄_t̄K f̄v̄mḡvb̄ c̄t̄_i R̄x̄et̄b̄ c̄w̄ZZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | dj̄vdj w̄nt̄m̄tē t̄"Lv̄ hvq t̄KD t̄KD
cwi w̄"Zi m̄v̄t̄_ mḡt̄Sv̄Zv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄ Aw̄"Í t̄Z̄j̄ "̄t̄_," w̄K̄š̄ t̄KD t̄KD āYsm̄v̄Z̄K̄ ev Av̄µ̄ḡbv̄Z̄K̄
K̄vh̄R̄j̄ v̄t̄c̄ t̄ḡt̄Z D̄t̄v̄t̄Q | Ḡw̄w̄I ḡvb̄t̄li cēyēiMZ aviYvi GK̄w̄ w̄ K | w̄m̄MḡŮ d̄t̄q̄W c̄ŮYxi
t̄ḡš̄j̄ K cēyēi w̄et̄k̄Ůl̄t̄Y GB "̄ß̄ āit̄bi cēyēi K_v̄B D̄t̄j̄ŮL K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b | Zv̄ii ḡt̄Z, ḡvb̄t̄li
ḡt̄bi ḡt̄ā" "̄āit̄bi w̄et̄iv̄ax kw̄³ K̄v̄R K̄t̄i Ñ GK̄w̄ R̄xebḡt̄x Ges Ab̄"̄w̄ ḡZ̄j̄ḡt̄x | R̄xebḡt̄x
kw̄³i w̄ek̄v̄k̄ "̄w̄ c̄āvb̄ cēyēi ḡt̄ā" w̄t̄q̄ | GK̄w̄ n̄t̄"Q AvZ̄Ȳj̄ȳvi cēyēi (self-
preservation) Ges Ab̄"̄w̄ eskēȳxi cēyēi (reproduction) | Avi ḡZ̄j̄ḡt̄x kw̄³ AvZ̄N̄v̄Z̄x̄l̄
n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i Avevi ciN̄v̄Z̄x̄l̄ n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i | GB w̄et̄k̄Ůl̄t̄Yi w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄Z̄ d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, "̄ß̄ āit̄Yi
mnRvZ cēyēi GK̄w̄ n̄t̄"Q AvZ̄Ȳj̄ȳvḡj̄ K cēyēi ev Ans cēyēi | th̄š̄b̄K̄vḡ hv̄t̄K w̄Zwb̄ et̄j̄ t̄Q̄b
R̄xebK̄vḡ (Eros) Ges w̄ŮZ̄x̄q̄w̄ c̄ŮYx̄ | ḡvb̄t̄li asm̄v̄Z̄K̄ | Av̄µ̄ḡYv̄Z̄K̄ K̄vh̄R̄j̄ v̄t̄c̄ hvi

¹¹ Ibid, p. 88-89; Calvin S. Hall & Gardner Lindzey, *Theories of Personality* (New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957), p. 37.

bvgKiY Kti t̄Qb giYKvg (Thanatos) cĕyĚ |¹²

mĵ.vbĵnÜvb I mKj mRbagx©cĕPón nt̄"Q RxebKvgbvi weŵfbæcĶvk Avi asmvZĶK
 KvĥRjvc nt̄"Q giY Kvgbvi weŵfbæcĶvk | tmĵj g Avj `xtbi bvix t̄y t̄Ī GB `ß aitbi
 cĕyĚB jÿ Kiv hvq | wKš' GB cĕyĚ cĶvki t̄y t̄Ī tcĕYvB met̄Ptq MjæZcY©fvgKv
 cvj b Kti t̄Q | mnRvZ cĕyĚMZ w̄K t̄t̄K tmĵj g Avj `xtbi w̄t̄bV³ bvi xMY bvbvi Kg
 cĕZeÜKZv t̄kt̄l Aet̄kt̄l RxebKv̄t̄gi c_B AbĵniY Kti t̄Q Ñ teMg, dñv© mvt̄t̄ei `x,
 cve`v, dj gūZ, nv̄w Av¼ix, mxZv, gūbiv teMg, mĵK, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, wZwm, mĵZx,
 tet̄wb Wwĵj gb, gvj Kv, g½wĵj cĕĵt̄ | bvbv ait̄yi eĀbv I cĕZeÜKZv̄t̄ZI GB bvix Pwi t̄Ī iv
 cĕZ̄t̄KB `ŵfweK RxebiPit̄yi c_t̄K Aeĵ æb Kti t̄Q Ñ t̄Kv̄t̄bv aŵsmvZĶK KvĥRjvc t̄gt̄Z
 I t̄Vwb | ĥw̄ I ēw̄³MZ Rxe t̄b GB bvi x̄ i AnaKvskB mdj I mĵx bq Ñ wKš' AvZĥ ĵvi
 `ŵt̄_©Giv cwi w̄wZi mvt̄_ mg t̄SvZv Kti t̄Q Ges cwi evi I mgv̄t̄Ri `ŵfweK ēe`vi ḡt̄a
 w̄t̄R̄t̄ i w̄t̄qW̄RZ t̄i t̄L t̄Q | teMg mæ t̄Ui PevšĪ D̄t̄cÿv m̄t̄Ěl msmvi at̄g⁹ `ŵfweK
 cwi t̄ek cwi w̄wZ eRvq t̄i t̄L P̄t̄j t̄Qb | dj gūZI Afve AbU t̄bi weiat̄x `ŵgxi mvt̄_ msNex
 nt̄q Kgvi t̄ckv w̄UwK t̄q ivLvi j ovB Ae`vnZ t̄i t̄L t̄Q | nv̄w̄K t̄d̄t̄j tcĕgK t̄gv`yP̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j
 Zv̄t̄K t̄Rvi Kti Ab̄Ī we t̄q w̄t̄j I Aet̄kt̄l `ŵgxi msmv̄t̄i tm cĕZ̄veZ⁸ Kti t̄Q | GQov
 Av¼ix, gūbiv teMg, mxZv, mĵK, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL cĕZ̄t̄K bZb msmvi Rxe t̄bi ḡt̄a
 w̄ t̄q Zv̄t̄ i cĕwĀZ Rxe t̄bi ḡv³ L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | wZwm, Wwĵj ḡt̄bi tmB mvnm nqwb e t̄U wKš' Zivi
 Zv̄t̄ i `^Ae`v̄t̄b AUU wQ t̄j v |

Ab̄w̄ t̄K tmĵj g Avj `xtbi wKQz bvix Pwi t̄Ī giYKv̄t̄gi c_t̄ t̄`Qvq AM̄hi nt̄qt̄Q |
 thgb bZt̄ bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, Kvwĵ >`x, cix, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̄t̄evj v, P̄p̄ bx cĕĵt̄
 bvix Rxe t̄bi PevšĪ ḡv̄t̄Z⁹ weaŵsmx w̄m̄všĪ M̄hY Kti t̄Q | bZt̄ AveQv, P̄p̄ bx msmvi
 cwi Z̄wM Kti ARv̄bv c_t̄i Rxe t̄K tet̄Q w̄t̄q t̄Q | bl kv`x Zvj K̄v̄t̄i i cĕĵ v̄f̄t̄b eva` nt̄q
 Zvi m̄t̄½ kvixmi K m̄úK⁹ vcb Kti Rxe t̄K Aw̄wZkxj Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q | kgj vl A`ĶKZ āŵ
 aviY Kti w̄t̄Ri Aw̄Ī Z̄t̄K wecbreKti t̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K `KZix, Kvwĵ >`x, cix, mvSgvj v,

¹² James P. Chaplin & T. S. Krawiec, Systems and Theories of Psychology (3rd Editions, USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974), p. 421-422; mĵxj Kgvi miKvi, d̄t̄qW (Kuj KvZv : cūōge½ ivR` cĵĪ K cl©, 1980), c,16 |

ebk̂evj v GB cvPRb bvix AvZ hẐvi gtâ ŵ tq̂ t̂^Ovq gZi t̂K Awj ½b Kti t̂Q | gibKvg ev _vbuUm ĉyĚi `yU kŵ³ ÔAvZ NvZx̂ Ges ÔciNvZx̂ ŵl tqi t̂y t̂Î ĵ ŷ Kiv hv t̂"Q th tmwj g Avj `xtbi th mKj bvix giYKvg ev weaÿsmgj K Ktĝ©D0ŷ n̂tq̂Q Zviv t̂KDB ciNvZx̂ bq eis AvZ NvZx̂ | Zv t̂ i GB ĉyĚi ev gvbumK kŵ³ i Kvi t̂y Zv t̂ i cwi Yvg AẐ šÍ KiæYi f̂c bvU t̂K ŵPŵl Z n̂tq̂Q |

L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I ĉyZv

gvbj hv ŵKozKti ev hveZxq ŵp̂qvB Zvi AvPiY | mvaviYZ êŵ³ i AvPiY t̂K `yU tk̂y t̂Z f̂vM Kiv hvq Ñ Hŵ"OK hv m̂t̂PZb B"Qvi ŵbqšyaxb AvPiY Ges A%aw"OK ev th AvPiY B"Qvi ŵbqšyaxb tbB | êŵ³ i AvPiY i KvhRviY mvaviYZ t̂ĉYvi m̂t̂_ m̂x̂úK̂ŷ³ n̂t̂j I gvbt̂li AvPiY t̂Kej Af̂ šÍ ixY ĉẐŵp̂qvmgn̂ ØvivB ŵbqšyZ ev ŵbañi Z bq, Zvi AêŵnZ ewn̂"K cwi t̂ek Øvivi ŵbqšyZ nq |¹³ AvPiY m̂x̂úK̂ŷ³ ŵL̂vZ ĝtbŵeÁvbx DBwj qvg t̂Rgm (1842-1910) Zvi ŵL̂vZ Principles of Psychology M̂š D̂j ØL Kti t̂Qb Ñ Abyf̂ŵZ, B"Qv, Ávb Ges ŵm̂x̂všÍ Gme n̂"Q t̂PZbvi ewntĉKvk | t̂PZbv n̂t̂j v ĉYxi AvPiY i ĉKZ ŵbqšK ev Pvj K | AvPiY mvaviYZ mnRvZ ĉẐŵp̂qv, Abyf̂ŵzi ĉKvk Ges Hŵ"OK ŵp̂qvi gva t̂g ĉKvk cvq Ges AvPiY memgq MwZkxj hv gvbumK kŵ³ Øviv ŵbqšyZ | Af̂v̂eva I B"Qv GB gvbumK kŵ³ i Drm | Kv t̂iv Rxe t̂b GKŵUgv̂l Pwn̂`v ev ĵ ŷ` ê` _vK t̂j AvPiY i MwZ L̂y m̂t̂RB ŵbañi Z nq Ñ ŵKš̂ ŵewf̂baAvKI P̂xq ê` _vK t̂j MwZ ŵbañi Z nq ŵewf̂ba ĉvi `úvi K ŵp̂qvi Øvivi | mvaviYZ B"Qv, Pwn̂`v ev t̂ĉYv AvPiY i MwZ t̂K ŵbañi Y Kti _v t̂K | êŵ³ i kix̂t̂i Af̂ šÍ ixY Abyfe Ges cwi ĉŵk̂R Aê`v I cwi t̂ek I Gi m̂t̂_ Mf̂xi f̂v̂te mshŷ³ | KviY êŵ³ m̂t̂PZb f̂v̂te thgb cwi t̂ek t̂K ĉẐ`ŷY Kti Ñ t̂Zgwb êŵ³ i ARv t̂šÍ ewn̂"K cwi t̂ek i Ab̂vb̂ NUbv êŵ³ t̂K ĉf̂veŵšZ Kti |¹⁴ m̂Zi vs cwi t̂ek Ges êŵ³ i Rxeb t̂y t̂Î i mKj NUbv AvPiY i B ewntĉKvk | d̂t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i m̂t̂_ Zvi cwi t̂ek, Aê`v Ges msNŵUZ NUbvej x, bvix Pwi t̂i ŵbR̂^ŵm̂x̂všÍ I Ktĝ® Av t̂j v t̂K bvi xi AvPiY I AvPiY i ĉyZv m̂ŷ úof̂v̂te ŵt̂k̂ØIY m̂x̂e |

¹³ bxvvi i Äb mi Kvi, ĝtbŵeÁvb I Rxeb, c., 174 |

¹⁴ Zt̂`e, c., 175 |

ŪAvb̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŌ bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ t̄K t̄kl chŠÍ ZNj t̄Ki teMg wŌt̄jv wegl̄,
nZvkvMŌ í | GK t̄N t̄q cwi t̄ek l cwi cwi k̄R Zv Zv t̄K cwiŌZ K t̄i t̄Q | tmB mv t̄_ m̄ t̄Ui
D` vmb Zv, i j̄p evK` cŌ q̄M, Lv g t̄L q̄w j̄ cbv, Acg vb me nKŌB teM t̄gi gvb mK kwi ŠÍ web t̄oi
Kvi Y | GmKj t̄cŌ y t̄Z teM t̄gi t̄cŌ Yvi t̄g Šj t̄K>` a cwi ewi K gh̄ v, , iæ Zj l AvZ v cŌ Z ōv l
wbq š y | d t̄j evi evi teMg m̄ t̄Ui m t̄½ A ŠÍ i ½ l tm Šnv` e Y m̄ u K` v c t̄b m t̄Pó v K t̄Z
t̄ Lv t̄M t̄Q | Zvi cŌ Z` K w c` t̄ y c wŌ t̄j v mg t̄Ui gbRq Kivi R t̄b` N m̄ t̄Ui mwbæ` j v t̄fi
R t̄b` | wK Š` t̄kl vev a tm wedj n t̄q t̄Q | e` _ Žvi Kvi t̄YB Zvi g t̄a` KL t̄bv KL t̄bv t̄ y v t̄fi m Āvi
n t̄q t̄Q | G Kvi t̄Y Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a` AwaKusk mgq c k̄v ŠÍ fve j y Kiv t̄M t̄j l g t̄S g t̄S
tm te` bvq i j̄p AvPi Y K t̄i t̄Q | Avkv f t̄i Zie` te` bv Zvi g t̄bv R M t̄Z Zie` Ōv q̄vcvZ K t̄i t̄Q
e t̄j B` q̄s m̄ t̄Ui mv g t̄bl Zvi` t̄L, t̄ y v f l t̄k ōlv ZK K_v c k̄vk Ki t̄Z w̄av K t̄i v b |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bix v f cvUŌ bvU t̄K bZi e x` v̄gx AvZi gZikh` vq | wK Š` tm w e l t̄q
bZi g t̄a` t̄K v t̄bv cŌ Z w̄ q̄v j y Kiv hvq bv | GgbwK AvZ t̄i i cv t̄kl KL t̄bv Av t̄m bv tm |
v̄gx t̄K t̄d t̄j tm AvZ k̄q cwi Rbnxb` k̄k t̄ei t̄bv vi P t̄i B w d̄ti t̄ t̄Z P vq | Zvi Amsj Mæ
K_v ev Z P mKj t̄K w e ā v ŠÍ K t̄i t̄Q | bZi Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi Av t̄i K w w e t̄kl w K tm bxi e Ges
wb Ō c | t̄g Šj f x KZ R w bh̄ Ž t̄bi mgq Ōvov Avi KL t̄bv K_v e j t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq bv Zv t̄K |
wbh̄ Ž t̄bi mgq bZi w b R g t̄LB` k̄vi K t̄i th Lv` v f v t̄ei Kvi t̄Y K t̄q K w` b t̄ t̄K tm bv t̄L t̄q
Av t̄Q | cŌ Z w b q Z Lv t̄` i Avb Ō q Zv Zv t̄K w b w` t̄q e` w` t̄Z i fcv ŠÍ w i Z K t̄i t̄Q | P ev ŠÍ f v t̄e
Avkv nxb n t̄q NUgvb mKj w K Ōi cŌ Z tm ZvB D` vmb n t̄q c t̄o t̄Q | cŌ g Z, m` th Šebv bZi
Ges Av Z e x` AvZ t̄i i` v̄ u Z` msmv t̄i t̄cŌ wŌ t̄j v bv | Ab` w` t̄K Abæ t̄` j g t̄Zv t̄g Šj K
AwaKv t̄i i w b ivc Ęv l cvq v b bZi d t̄j mnRvZ` R w e K t̄cŌ Yvi e` _ Žv bZi K A` v f w e K
AvPi t̄Yi bvi x̄ t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | Ab` w` t̄K t̄K v t̄bv Avkvi m Āvi bZi g t̄a` nq v b | Kvi Y AvZi
g t̄i t̄M t̄j tm Av t̄iv Av b ivc` R w e t̄bi w` t̄K a w e Z n t̄e | Avi Zvi nZvk v l w e l v` MŌ í Zvi
Kvi t̄Y Zv t̄K w R t̄b aiv bvi x̄ w t̄m t̄e Av L` w q Z K t̄i kvi w i K f v t̄e j v Ā bvi w e l q̄ w l tm g v b t̄Z
cv t̄i v b | Ggb D f q m s K t̄U w b Z v ŠÍ eva` n t̄q bZi c w j t̄q P t̄j hvq w b i æ t̄i t̄k |

ŌkK ŠÍ j vŌ bvU t̄Ki kK ŠÍ j vi AvPi t̄Yi ch̄ q̄ t̄K` y v t̄M f v M Kiv hvq | Rb y cwi Pq
D` w v U t̄bi ce h̄ ŠÍ Zvi AvPi Y Ges Rb y cwi Pq D` w v U Z n l qvi c t̄i i kK ŠÍ j v | Kvi Y
GB` β kK ŠÍ j vi mRnvZ cŌ Z w̄ q̄v, Ab f w Z i e m t̄c k̄vk Ges H w` Ō K w̄ q̄vi g t̄a` w e` í i

cv_Ř̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q| c̄Ů gw̄ t̄Ki kKš́ j v wZvš́ t̄Kvj, evrmj̄ fvevcb̄e `wqZkxj, D"Qymgt̄i Ń wKš́ AbvKw̄j̄ Z Rtb̄i BwZnm Awe®v̄t̄i c̄t̄i kKš́ j v μx, wegl̄, Kw̄b, Aw̄ í, Amsj M̄ Rb̄cwi Pq D` MvŪt̄bi mv̄t̄_ mv̄t̄_ kKš́ j vi Gt̄Zw̄ t̄bi mKj BwZnm GK gn̄t̄Z̄e` t̄j hvq hv tm t̄gt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄w̄b| Gt̄Zw̄ b hv̄t̄K tm gv et̄j t̄R̄t̄t̄Q tm Zvi Mf̄āw̄i Yx bq, `Mx̄ l̄oh̄t̄š̄j nxb dmj w̄nt̄m̄te Zvi Aew̄ĀZ Rb̄j vf Ń Ggb w̄bḡ mZ̄ kKš́ j vi gvb̄mK Aēv̄t̄K m̄ūȲ c̄t̄è w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q| Dciš́ gn̄t̄Z̄P ḡt̄a` e` t̄j hvl̄qv t̄c̄j̄vc̄t̄U Zvi Kv̄t̄Q Av̄t̄iv GKw̄ w̄el̄q Pev̄š́ f̄v̄te ōw̄ŌKZv `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q Ń tm w̄K gv̄b̄l, bv t̄`eZv, bw̄K Āt̄āR gv̄b̄l Āt̄āR t̄`eZv| Zvi w̄cZv w̄ek̄w̄ḡ gZ̄ḡvbe Avi gv `M̄Ux t̄gbKv| tm Aáivi Mf̄R̄vZ n̄t̄q̄l t̄Kb gv̄b̄l̄i R̄x̄t̄bi t̄K̄, `t̄L, gZ̄j GmKj Aw̄beih̄w̄el̄q̄t̄K t̄gt̄b t̄b̄te Ń Ggb b̄v̄v w̄RÁv̄mi t̄Kv̄t̄v DĚi tm L̄jR cvq bv et̄j B Zvi Dci AZ̄š́ AwePvi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q et̄j tm ḡt̄b K̄t̄i t̄Q| d̄t̄j `v̄f̄w̄eK f̄v̄te Zvi `f̄ve Avi P̄t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄e` í i cv_Ř̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| GKvi t̄Y Zvi μx AvZ̄v̄ I D×Z KUw̄³ t̄t̄K Zvi c̄Ů cv̄j bKvi x gv, KY, Ges t̄`eZv̄i ev` c̄t̄w̄b|

GKRb awl̄Žv bvi xi gvb̄mK Aēv̄ AZ̄š́ msKUvcb̄e n̄t̄q̄_ v̄t̄K| d̄t̄j ōt̄KivgZḡj̄ ō bvŪt̄Ki c̄w̄K̄ í w̄b w̄gv̄j Uwi K̄v̄t̄ū e` x awl̄Žv b̄i R̄v̄n̄t̄bi th Amsj M̄ek_v, t̄j̄vf, `c̄w̄xbZv, R̄x̄t̄bi c̄Ů Aw̄bnv Zvi Av̄Pi t̄Y c̄K̄w̄kZ Zvi t̄c̄Ůt̄b h̄j̄³ i t̄q̄t̄Q| ev̄Ōw̄j̄ bvi xi m̄ēj̄n̄w̄b gv̄t̄b gb̄ í w̄ĚK Kvi t̄YB mē®w̄emR̄f̄bi mgv̄b| b̄i R̄v̄n̄v̄l ZvB t̄j̄v̄t̄f t̄d̄t̄U c̄t̄ōt̄Q Ges bZb R̄x̄t̄bi Av̄kv̄ Ki t̄Z m̄v̄nm cv̄q̄w̄b| d̄t̄j t̄Kivḡt̄Zi w̄et̄qi c̄Ů í ve c̄Ů t̄g tm c̄Ů`vL̄vb K̄t̄i| w̄Kš́ t̄Kivḡt̄Zi w̄b̄w̄é t̄c̄j̄ I b̄i R̄v̄n̄t̄bi c̄Ů ggZv Zv̄t̄K Zvi gvb̄mK Aēv̄ c̄w̄ieZ̄B̄ Ki t̄Z m̄v̄nh̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| μgv̄š̄t̄q̄ m̄y' `v̄f̄w̄eK R̄x̄t̄bi Bw̄z̄ZB w̄Ōt̄j̄v b̄i R̄v̄n̄t̄bi gvb̄mK Aēv̄ I Av̄Pi Y c̄w̄ieZ̄f̄bi gj Kvi Y|

Ōt̄KivgZḡj̄ ō bvŪt̄Ki b̄l̄kv̄`x GKB mv̄t̄_ mij I R̄w̄j̄ gvb̄mK c̄ĚYzvi bvi x| c̄K̄v̄š́ f̄ve Ges PĀj Zv `β Zvi ḡt̄a` i t̄q̄t̄Q| m̄sm̄vi ew̄ĀZ GB bvi xi Av̄Pi t̄Yi gj cv_Ř̄ N̄t̄U Zvj̄K̄`v̄t̄i em̄ot̄Z w̄st̄qi KvR Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄| c̄Ůj̄vfb Zv̄t̄K t̄Kej e` t̄j t̄`q̄w̄b Ń c̄Ů t̄kva civ̄qY c̄ĚYzvi Zvi ḡt̄a` w̄μqv̄kxj w̄Ōt̄j̄v| c̄ŮgZ w̄cZvi μx Av̄Pi Y, w̄ŌZxqZ `ŋxi c̄Ů`vL̄vb `β-B Zvi ḡt̄a` c̄Ů t̄kva `ú̄nv R̄w̄M̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Z̄te t̄Kej Aw̄f̄gv̄t̄bi et̄k tm Zvj̄K̄`v̄t̄i c̄Ůj̄vfb̄t̄b̄ mv̄q t̄`q̄w̄b Ń Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄v D̄civ̄q̄š́ i I w̄Ōt̄j̄v bv Ń Kvi Y GB KvR bv K̄t̄i

ucZvi ewoťZ eťm w̄ bhvcťbi gťZv mťhvM Zvi tbB| KvR wntmte Zvj K`vfi i ewoťZ vStqi
KvRB Zvi GKgvĪ męj | dtj cwi tek cwi w̄ vZ I msmvi Rxeťbi eĀbv A_ř cwi cwikř
cwi tek I gvbwmK Ae`v `ß w̄ KB Zvi AvPiťYi Dm| Ab`w`ťK bvix wntmte mnRvZfvte
gvZťZji th Zov tmlU I Zvi wevPĪ AvPiťYi Avťi KvlU KviY| Zvj K`vfi i mvt_ kvi xvi K vqj tb
tm MfēZx nťj vqťQ Acerť` Zvi msmvi nviťbvi cĀZ tŷvf cKvk Kti Őtkva vbuQŎ etj |
mŷZivs GKB mvt_ `ß aiťbi gb̄ í wĚK AvPiY Zvi gta` ecixZ` ^Zwi KtiťQ|

ŎevmbŎ buťKi ^KZix `ptPZv, cĀZev`x bvix| ktiťi Ab`vq AvPiY tm evOvj
mvaviY bvixi gťZv gĵ eťR mn` Kti vbi | mť½ mť½ cĀZev` KtiťQ| Ab`w`ťK Zvi GB `pZv
ucZvi ewoťZ Gťm cwi ewZŹ nťZ i iæ Kti | cĀgZ, tm eťS hvq Zvi `wi`^ucZv thŠZťKi
UvKv w`ťZ Aŷg| Avi thŠZťKi UvKv bv nťj kti i ewoťZ I Zvi cĀ`veZŎ nte bv| mŷZivs
ucZvi msmviB Zvi tkl AvkĀ| vKš' msmvťi UvbuUvb Dciš' nVvr D™Z AvRRťj i
ivR%avZK AvMmťbi tK>`ie>`y wntmte tm hLb vbtRťK Avme®vi Kti ZLb t_ťK `ptPZv
^KZix vbtRťK vUťq tbq| cĀZev` i tPťq Zvi gta` Awfgvťbi mŷB gĵ nťZ i iæ Kti |
fvBťqi mvt_ ŐŐ, ucZvi mvt_ `ťZi meB tm Zxe^ Awfgvťbi mvt_ gťb cĵl ivťL| dtj
thŠZťKi UvKv, cwi ewi K HvnZ` nvZQovon nl qv, Afve mKj RvlJ Zvi Aemb AvZhvZ`vi
vmxvťš'í i gta` LťRťQ| B"Qv I evmbvi e`Zv ZvťK Rxeťbi Pevš'í cwi YwZ w`i KiťZ
mnvqZv KtiťQ| mŷZivs Zvi GB vektkl vmxvťš'í HwQK AvPiY Ővi vB vbqvišZ nťqťQ|

vbi bemsmvti meťPťq tevk mšMŏg hvťK KiťZ bq tm Mn` bvix| KviY msmvťi
MnKťg® mvt_ Zvi GK"QĪ msthvM| dtj gvZ I Afvex msmvťi Nvb UvťZ UvťZ Kvš'í |
Ab`w`ťK tivťM-ťkvťK Zvi mŷPvkrmvl nqvb KLťbv| dtj ZvťK nZvkv Avi eĀbvi cĵvc
eKťZ t`Lv hvq| tm vbZvš'í `vgrf³ `x vKš' `vgrxi cĀZ Zvi AwfthvM I tŷvfl iťqťQ|
wei Zvi AvPiťY wei³ vKš' GKB mvt_ `xi cĀZ Zxe^ fvťj vevmvi Avklŷ I Zvi iťqťQ| gj Z
dtj gvZ Lv` , vPvkrmvi gťZv tgš'ij K Avakvi t_ťK ewĀZ bvix| `xNřvťj i tckv, RvZ-ag©
G_ťjvi Lŷtevk gj` Zvi KvťQ tbB| G KviťY Afve AbUťbi nvZ t_ťK gv³ tctZ mntRB
wfťU-gvU wevU Kti Ab`ť i gťZv `vgrťK vbtq `ť t`ťk Pťj hvl qui K_v ejťZ cvfi |
AZxZ, HvnZ`, vbr`^ms`vZ wei i GB aiťbi Dcj väi tKvťbv v iæZi Zvi KvťQ tbB|

ŐheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvU†Ki cix Pwi t̄i AvPi†Yi g†āl GKwU e†ov ai†Yi ěcixZ̄
 Av†Q| bvU†Ki cŃg w̄†Ki cix Avi tkl Astki cix m̄úY©Ajv̄v gvb| | g†R`j n†Ki
 m†Li msmv†i te†o lVv bvU†Ki cŃg Astki cix vbZvšÍ mvaviY, mij, jvR†K Pwi w̄lK
 ěenk†ó'i bvix| Zvi AvPiY AZ̄šÍ cwi kxwj Z l m†k;Lj | wKš' c†ii Astki cix Dk;Lj ,
 ifp, AmshZ Ges AnsKvix| cixi AvPi†Yi GB weivU cv_†K'i avivevwnK KviY it†q†Q|
 cŃgZ, `wi`ª etj Aw†b†`'i m†_ Zvi m̄ú†K†P fv½b Ń wŃZxqZ, wczvi AKvj gZi n†j
 Af†te†i Kvi†Y gv gvbiv teM†gi B"Qvq hv̄v`†j Aw†fb†qi Pw³ Ges me†k†l gv gvbiv
 teM†gi cpivq weevn eŰ†b Ave× nlqv Ń cŃZ̄KwU NUbv cixi g†b e†ov ai†bi Qvc
 td†j†Q| wK†kvix g†b wbeó†cŃgi fv½b GKwU Ac†Yxq gvbwmK j̄wZ| Avi eva` n†j l
 GZw̄†bi ggZvgqx gv KZR A_Pw³†Z hv̄v`†j i Kv†R†cŃY cixi Kv†Q GK A†_©Zv†K
 wev†u K†i t`qvB g†b n†q†Q| G†v†e g††qi m†_ Zvi GB m̄ú†K†P `†Z; l te`bv Zv†K
 gvbwmK†v†e Aw̄'i cKwZi bvix†Z ifcvšÍwi Z Ki†Z _v†K| GQvov hv̄v`†j Aw†fb†ix
 w††m†e wU†K _vKvi GKwU msMŃg it†q†Q| hv cix†K†KŠkj x n†Z wkwL†q†Q| Ab̄w†K†Kv†bv
 mšÍ vbB mvaviYZ g††qi wŃZxq weev†K m†b†`††g†b†bq bv| g††qi wŃZxq weev†ni msev`
 cixi gb̄ í Ěj| M†xi†fv†e QvqvcvZ K†i†Q| d†j GK`v cwi ev†i i tmB wK†kvix m†eva Kb̄v
 cix hv̄v`w†fb†ixi bZb R†e†b m̄úY©Dk;Lj n†q c†o| GQvov hv̄v`†j i g†āl GB ai†bi
 AvPiY†K Dm†K††ev†i g†Zv cwi†ek wŃ†j v| g†Z, cixi R†e†b†Kv†bv m†b̄w`††D†í†k` wŃ†j v
 bv| d†j Zvi GB m̄úY©e`†j hv†qv nVvr NUv†Kv†bv we†q bq| cieZx©mg††qi cixi
 AvPi†Yi g†ā Avi GKwU e†ov w̄K n†j v Zvi AsnKvix cŃYZv| cŃgw̄†K hv̄v`†j Zvi
 Aw̄ í Z; m†p wŃ†j v bv| wKš' `j Aw†fb†qi ,†Y cix hLb `†j bwiqKv w††m†e w††Ri `vb
 k³ K†i†bq Ń ZLb†††KB Zvi g†ā AnsKvi†eva Rb†w†Z††L†v hvq| mnKgx©A†††Ki
 m†_B††m`††en†i Ki†Z††i†æ††K†i | KviY††m††e††Z††c††i††µgk††beh††M††c††iv hv̄v`†j††m
 Acwi††nh††n††q††D††V††Q| G mKj we††Pbvq††ej††v hvq, cixi AmshZ `††e††x††Z††AvPiY††cwi††cwi††K††R
 Ae`v l Zvi Ae`w†gZ gb̄ í wĚ†K R†l†j Zvi dj |

Őc†ŃŃ bvU†Ki wmi††Ri m†_ AveQvi msmvi R†eb AvšÍwi KZvi bq| cŃgZ w̄ bgRj
 wmi††Ri Ae`v A_††w†ZK††fv†e††f½j | wKš' Zv m†Ěj| wmi††Ri msmv†i AveQvi gvbwmK
 w̄Zve`v `Zwi n††q††Q††j v GKgv̄† mšÍ vb gwb††Ki R†b` | wKš'††tmB††mšÍ††vb††AvZ††h††Z`††v††Ki††j

AveQvi M̄p̄' msmvi Rxeb c̄pivq A_ñxb n̄tq c̄to | Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄mivR th̄sb-Aýg c̄jæI |
d̄tj Zvi Kv̄tQ AveQvi Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c̄ŃB̄ t̄bB | Ggb c̄wi w̄w̄Z AveQv̄t̄K īf̄p b̄vix̄t̄Z c̄wi YZ
K̄t̄i t̄Q | GKB m̄v̄t_ t̄m w̄b`ē, `p̄t̄PZv I D×Z | Zvi Ggb Av̄Pi Y Zvi Av̄Kv̄•ývi e`_Zvi
c̄ŃZdj b | Av̄kvi w̄nZ Ae`v̄ thgb e`w̄³t̄K w̄biv̄ē | n̄Zv̄kM̄ē' Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti t̄Zgwb weaýsmx,
w̄bōi, īf̄p Av̄Pi t̄Yi e`w̄³t̄Z I c̄wi YZ Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti | AveQv̄ h̄vi m̄y`úó D`v̄ni Y |

Ńebc̄v̄si j̄ō b̄vŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j Af̄v̄t̄ei Kv̄i t̄Y th̄sbK̄t̄ḡP c_ t̄et̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'í y
Zvi ḡt̄a" j̄ ¾v̄t̄eva, ḡv̄b̄w̄mK c̄xob, w̄Ńav, ggZ̄t̄eva, `R̄w̄Z I mḡv̄t̄Ri ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" Zvi
m̄nR̄v̄Z Ūv̄bI j̄ ý Kiv h̄vq | w̄K̄š' th̄sbK̄t̄ḡP A`ñK̄Z t̄ckvi Kv̄i t̄Y t̄m n̄xbḡb"Zvq t̄f̄v̄t̄M
ētj Zvi ḡt̄a" mḡv̄t̄Ri m̄K̄t̄j i m̄v̄t_ t̄gkvi t̄ȳt̄î thgb RoZv j̄ ý Kiv h̄vq Ñ t̄Zgwb t̄m
mḡv̄R wew̄Q̄b̄ēētj Zxe³ Av̄t̄ȳc̄l `Zwi n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv h̄vq | `R̄w̄Z ḡv`v̄B̄t̄`i t̄K ev̄Ow̄j
ḡn̄v̄R̄b̄t̄`i Ioh̄t̄š̄j Z_ t̄`q̄vi th̄ Zv̄M`t̄eva Zvi ḡt̄a" t̄`Lv h̄vq Ñ Zv Zvi `ñM̄v̄t̄î
ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" ḡ½j Av̄Kv̄•ývi c̄ŃZdj b | d̄tj mḡv̄t̄Ri Ab̄m̄K̄t̄j Zv̄t̄K Ḡw̄t̄q Pj t̄j I t̄m
ḡv`v̄B̄ mḡv̄t̄Ri B̄ Ask n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

Ńv̄nZ n`v̄B̄Ń b̄vŪt̄Ki n̄v`w̄ w̄bZv̄š'í m̄v̄avi Y, m̄nR-mij M̄p̄' b̄vix | t̄c̄Ń I msmvi
R̄x̄ēt̄bi Av̄Kv̄•ýv̄B Zvi R̄x̄ēt̄bi t̄ḡš̄j t̄K>`q̄ t̄ḡv`j t̄c̄Ńg t̄m M̄f̄xi f̄v̄t̄e w̄bḡw̄¾4Z n̄tq
c̄t̄ow̄Q̄t̄j v ētj t̄ḡv`j P̄t̄j h̄vl q̄v̄t̄K t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z c̄v̄ti w̄b | Zv̄B Ab̄`î w̄et̄q w̄K n̄tj ēw̄o _t̄K
c̄w̄j t̄q w̄M̄t̄q w̄et̄q̄t̄Z A`ñK̄w̄Z R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q | t̄m R̄v̄t̄b t̄ḡv`ȳAvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄ b w̄di t̄e b̄v Ñ ZeyZvi
Ggb Āt̄h̄š̄w̄³K Av̄Pi t̄Yi Kv̄i Y Aw̄Z Av̄t̄eM | c̄wi ēv̄t̄i P̄v̄t̄c t̄m bZb msmvi t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q
t̄kl ch̄š'í w̄K̄š' w̄K̄t̄k̄vixi ḡt̄bi h̄ȳ³n̄xb f̄v̄ebv I Av̄Pi Y Zvi ḡt̄a" īiæ t̄`t̄KB w̄Q̄t̄j v |

ŃheZx K̄b̄vi gb̄Ń b̄vŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >`xi ḡv̄b̄m̄c̄wi ḡŃj AZ`š'í R̄w̄Uj | d̄tj Zvi Av̄Pi Y
I KḡR̄v̄Ń c̄ŃZ̄w̄bqZ c̄wi ēw̄Z̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄c̄Zvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i K̄w̄j >`xi Av̄Pi t̄Yi m̄y`w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j v | ēw̄oi
Av̄w̄k̄Z̄ ks̄Ki t̄K t̄m c̄Ń` K̄t̄i Ges c̄wi ēw̄i K̄f̄v̄t̄e Zv̄t̄`i w̄et̄q̄I w̄K K̄t̄i īv̄Lv w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'
GB K̄w̄j >`x ḡn̄t̄Z`e`t̄j h̄vq t̄ēt̄bi ēw̄ot̄Z t̄eov̄t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q Av̄j vi M̄v̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K t̄`t̄L | ēw̄oi
w̄b̄w̄Ńš'í w̄b̄f̄P̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ R̄xeb t̄Q̄to w̄f̄b̄aḡŃ̄ ð̄t̄ h̄ȳK̄t̄KB t̄m R̄x̄ēt̄bi GK̄ḡv̄î Av̄k̄Ń w̄nt̄m̄t̄e M̄ŃY
K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄vb I c̄ȲŃḡw̄c̄Z t̄c̄ŃB̄ K̄w̄j >`xi ḡb̄t̄K b̄w̄ot̄q t̄`q | d̄tj t̄m R̄xeb w̄b̄t̄q
Ggb S̄iK M̄ŃY Ki t̄Z w̄c̄Q̄c̄v n̄q̄w̄b | K̄w̄j >`x ḡj Z Zvi t̄PZ̄b̄vi Kv̄t̄Q `^Q I `v̄ax̄b̄t̄PZv b̄vix

Ń `p Zvi AvZkw³ | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi gtā GB gubmMV t̄bi mvj̄vr cvl qv hvq | wKŠ' Avj v t̄j i Av`kM Z cwi eZ t̄K Kwj >`x Zvi e`w³ t̄Zi civRq etj gtb K t̄i t̄Q | Avi Kwj >`xi gtā I Ggb Awfgvbx I t̄Mvqi mĚvi j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq th ct̄_i Awb w̄Z KywmZ Rxeb tet̄Q t̄bte wKŠ' ciwRZ gvb t̄I i mv t̄_ msmvi Kite bv | th Avj v j̄ Mv t̄q t̄bi R t̄b` Kwj >`x wCZv gvZv, m t̄_ `^Q>` Rxeb Z`vM K t̄i G t̄Kev t̄i P t̄j G t̄mi Q t̄j v tm Avj v t̄j i Ggb e` t̄j hvl qv Kwj >`xi gtb Zxe^a t̄ t̄ Zwi K t̄i t̄Q | dt̄j Avj v j̄ t̄Kl cwi Z`vM K i t̄Z w̄ t̄av t̄eva K t̄i w̄b tm | w k í t̄PZbv I t̄c t̄j GKB mgv š í i v t̄j Kwj >`xi t̄PZbv cĚv t̄n cĚw n Z w̄Q t̄j v | weavq hLb Avj v t̄j i w k í xmĚv I t̄c t̄j ` t̄UvB GKmv t̄_ tm nwi t̄q t̄ dt̄j ZLb gubwmKfv t̄e wech^o í Kwj >`xi w m x v š í I AvPi t̄Y Zvi c f̄ve cot̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | t̄kl ch^š í AvZ h Z`v t̄KB Kwj >`x Zvi GKgv ĩ c_ w t̄m t̄e w Pw y Z K t̄i t̄Q | Avj v j̄ t̄K cwi Z`vM K t̄i P t̄j wM t̄q Avevi Avj v t̄j i Kv t̄QB w dt̄i G t̄m tm AvZ h Z`v K t̄i | Avj v j̄ Zv t̄K cpivq M t̄Y K i t̄Z Pvq wKŠ' Kwj >`x t̄mi U I c Z`v Lvb K t̄i t̄Q | Zvi c ū gw̄ t̄Ki th cwi kwj Z AvPi Y Zv t̄k t̄i i w t̄K n t̄q D t̄V t̄Q Aw`i, Amsj Meel w t̄kniv |

Ō`Y t̄evqj Ō bvU t̄Ki mvŠgvj v Awfgvbx, GK t̄ivLv, `j š í, n v t̄m v 3/4 j̄ c k w Zi bvi x | mK t̄j i mv t̄_ Zvi e Ū z p Y^o AvPi t̄Yi eintcKvk j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq | tevev mvŠgvj vi memgq nwmwJB Zvi fvlv cKv t̄ki GKgv ĩ m^o j̄ | wZig t̄bi t̄c t̄j Zvi GKgv ĩ t̄c ū Yv | ZvB cieZx^o Z Zvi mg` í AvPi Y I KgR v t̄ Zv t̄K w t̄i c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | wZig t̄bi mv t̄_ mvŠgvj vi cwi Y t̄q cwi ewi K evav `Zwi n t̄j mvŠgvj vi t̄PZbv cĚv t̄n Zv w t̄kl c f̄ve t̄ dt̄j | GZrmt̄ 1/2 Zvi c ū cwi ev t̄i i GZw` t̄bi ggZv t̄Niv AvPi Y nVvr w b` q̄ AvPi t̄Y cwi ew Z Z n t̄j t̄mi U I mvŠgvj v t̄K w e w j̄ B K t̄i t̄Q | ewot̄Z e>`x K t̄i ivLvi gtā w t̄q `vaxb `j š í mvŠgvj vi gy^o Pj v P t̄j i `vaxbZv iæx n t̄j tm Av t̄iv Awfgvbx I ȳ ä n t̄q I t̄V | hv Zv t̄K AvZ h Z`vi g t̄Zv wbgg^o w m x v t̄ š í DcbxZ K t̄i t̄Q |

ŌmKĚb t̄Lvj v Ō bvU t̄Ki Wwvj gb Pwi t̄i gtā A š í t̄ t̄ c t̄j | dt̄j Zvi AvPi Y I KL t̄bv t̄Kvgj KL t̄bv KwB ev i f̄fv t̄e c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | t̄mvbv B t̄qi t̄c t̄j Zv t̄K wePwj Z K t̄i Ń bZb Rxe t̄bi nvZQwbl t̄`q wKŠ' w b t̄Ri RvZ-tckv Gm t̄ei c ū Z I Zvi ms`vi Zxe^o dt̄j t̄mvbv B t̄qi mv t̄_ Zvi m^o ú t̄K^o gtā Avkw š Z Ae`v `Zwi n t̄j I t̄mvbv B t̄K tm w b o j̄ fv t̄e c Z`v L`vb K t̄i t̄Q | AKvj weaev Wwvj g t̄bi bZb Rxe t̄bi c ū Z AvKv^o j̄ v w̄Q t̄j v

i iæ t̄ KB | G cñt̄½ - RvwZ jvDqv iæ - í g Zv t̄K cO>` Kti wet̄qi cO í ve I Wwuj g t̄bi Zv cZ̄ vL vb D×wZ t̄hvM̄:

iæ - í g | ZB Pj Avgvi b t̄M | Avgv Z t̄i w bKv Kiæ g | Ñ

Wwuj gb | GB KZv t̄Zv Av t̄M Kbȳ b Zng KI bvB | `ß eQi Av t̄M hLb Avgv weaev nBj vg Ñ ifcvi evRy Avi t̄Kvg t̄i weQv t̄Zvgvi nvZ w`qv teP t̄Z cvVvBvQj vg GKw`b | Zng t̄Zv wdiv KI bvB Ñ ivL Wwuj gb t̄Ri i jvb vK Ñ Avgv Z t̄i w bKv Kiæ g | ... ev` t̄ I iæ - í g evB | Ñ Zng t̄Zv `j Qvoev Ñ GBvBv Kó bv t̄M | Avgvi k t̄ZK K t̄oi gw` Av t̄i K Kó |¹⁵

m̄y úo th, iæ - í g t̄K Wwuj g t̄bi cZ̄ vLv t̄bi KviYI tet̄` RvZ-ag t̄Qto iæ - í t̄gi Ab` tckvq ifcvš í wi Z nevi Avk¼v | GK`v Wwuj g t̄bi t̄vg t̄K tet̄` m`ñ nZ`v K t̄i wQ t̄j v Ges al̄Yi wKv i l n t̄qvQ t̄j v tm | w bvcĚvxb wbcwvZ Rxe t̄b RvZ-at̄ḡ cOZ Zey Wwuj g t̄bi Av`v I AvKĪ we`sqKi | d t̄j Zvi AvPi t̄Yi w g t̄xb Zv i t̄q t̄Q | KviY g t̄bi Mfxt̄i tm t̄c̄j I bZb mgvR msmv t̄i i evmbv jvj b Kti Ñ GgbvK tmv bvB t̄qi mv t̄_ cvj vevi t̄c̄e t̄ t̄L wKŠ' t̄klveva Zv t̄K M̄hY Kti RvZ-tckv cwi Z`v t̄Mi mvm cvq bv |

ŌnvZ n`vB̄ bvU t̄Ki Av¼xi AvPi t̄Y jvm`ggZv I evrmj`Zvi cĚYZv teuk | mnt̄RB thgb wbtm½ i mv t̄_ tm w b t̄Ri wbtm½ Rxe t̄K wgvj t̄q w b t̄q t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgnb Avbvi , Avbv t̄i i bvwZ BŠ' fvwZRv GqvwQb mK t̄j i cOZ Zvi mnRvZ ggZvcY`AvPiYI j j̄y Kiv hvq | Avi Ōebcvsi j ō bvU t̄Ki myK Zviæ t̄Y`v`Qj , `p, evMcUz eÜjermj , AvZ t̄m t̄PZb bvix | bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ZB t̄gNj vj t̄K tm et̄bi g t̄a` f̄q t̄`Lvq | Avb t̄j i t̄c̄j covi ci D`Qj myK hLb wktei Kp̄bx wnt̄m t̄e tm Zvi M̄Dex Ae`v t̄K Ab̄v e b Ki t̄Z cv t̄i Ñ ZLb t̄ KB Zvi g t̄a` µx, ifp, `vēx AvPi t̄Yi cĚYZv evot̄Z v t̄K | `v`v Y t̄bi cOZ Zvi GB A`v f̄vweK Rxe t̄bi R t̄b` cOZ w b qZ t̄µva cO k̄ Ki t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | agv̄ i wZ-bwZi teovRv t̄j Ave x civaxb Rxe t̄bi Kvi t̄YB myKi eÜjermj t̄Kvgj `fv t̄ei g t̄a` ifpZv j j̄y Kiv hvq | Ab`w t̄K ŌnvZ n`vB̄ bvU t̄Ki mxZvi t̄c̄j t̄c̄Yvi mv t̄_ thšbZvi ci`úi thvMm̄ t̄ i t̄q t̄Q | GKB w elq cwi j w j̄Z nq ō`Ȳ evqv j ō bvU t̄Ki wZim I Ōebcvsi j ō bvU t̄Ki myKi g t̄a` I | wKŠ' wZim I mxZv Df̄q Pwi t̄i g t̄a`B GKB mv t̄_ mvgwRK w bvcĚvi t̄c̄Yvi wµqv kxj

¹⁵ tmij g Avj `xb, tmij g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, c., 139 |

wQ t̄j v |

ŌavegvbŌ bvU t̄Ki m̄pZxi gvZ t̄Zji ZŌv Zv t̄K evrmj "gqx bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | tm
wbtm š í vb etj ewoi tcvlv cŌYx gml tmvniel m š í v t̄bi "vb "Lj K t̄i t̄Q | A t̄bK KU w³
m t̄ Ęj | mZx t̄bi c ŷ GQv t̄Ki cŌZ Zvi ggZv t̄v t̄ai Mfxi Zv t̄Ui cvlqv hvq | "fv t̄e m̄pZx
ZvB t̄Kvgj gvZ, "wqZ p̄ivqY M p̄ "bvix | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi mKj w̄ K GB evrmj "tcŌ Yv Ōviv
wbq w̄ š Z n t̄q t̄Q |

ŌiK Ębt̄Lv j w̄ bvU t̄Ki ebkŌ evj v Awfgvbx bvix | iwe "v t̄ki m v t̄_ Zvi t̄cŷ thgb
cwi YwZnxb t̄Zgwb gvZvj Ōvqvi cŌZ tm t̄Kv t̄bv Av "v cvq bv | Ab "w t̄K eva " n t̄q th š b-m 1/2 l
w̄ t̄Z nq Zv t̄K | GmKj Kvi t̄Y t̄j v f | Awfgv t̄b Zvi g t̄a " wewj B AvPi Y j j̄ Kiv hvq |
wK š Zvi GBmKj e Ābvi t̄Kv t̄bv mgvavb t̄bB etj AvZ hZ "v Awfgvbx ebkŌi Ki æY cwi YwZ |

ŌhvZ n "v BŌ bvU t̄Ki P p̄ bx cŌZev "x, Awakv im t̄PZb, "wewZ, t̄Mvqvi Ges mvrnx
cŌKwZi bvix | mg " í bvU t̄K Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a " w̄ t̄q Zvi GB Pwi w̄ K "ewkó" d t̄U D t̄V t̄Q |
tm gv_v t̄c t̄Z w b h v Z b t̄g t̄b t̄bqwb Ń gvZvj t̄Lj vat̄bi msmvi Z "vM K t̄i t̄Q | wczvi ewoi
AgvbieK w b Ōi AvPi YI Zvi Dci w t̄kl c fve "Zwi K t̄i t̄Q Ń hv Zv t̄K " t̄ " k p̄ w š í v fvebv
ŌvovB c p̄ivq Nicvj v t̄Z DŌy K t̄i t̄Q | wK š cieZ v t̄Z Zvi fimgvb Rxe t̄b th th š b AvMŌmb
t̄btg Av t̄m Ń gZii mg t̄q Zv AZ " š í t̄j v t̄fi m v t̄_ tm cŌKv k K t̄i t̄Q | Gfv t̄e mgvR-msmvi -
Av š í tm w̄ ú K mewKŌi Dc t̄i P p̄ bxi Abv "v "Zwi n t̄q wQ t̄j v | cwi t̄ek cwi w "v Zi m v t̄_ m v t̄_
P p̄ bxi AvPi t̄Yi GB cwi eZ Ō Zv t̄K wewP Ā g t̄bi bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q |

e "w³ i AvPi Y wewfbæmg t̄q cwi ewZ Z nq, wewfbæj t̄j "i cŌZ aw eZ nq | c "v t̄_ p̄
MwZ t̄K thgb t̄Kv t̄bv GKwJ cŌKwZK Ae "vb t̄_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "v t̄b cŌKv k Kiv nq, gv b t̄ l i
AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cwi eZ Ō t̄K l t̄Zgwb GKwJ Ae "vb ev KvR t̄_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "vb ev Kv t̄Ri
cwi eZ Ō w t̄m t̄e e "v L "v Kiv hvq | Avi AvPi t̄Yi MwZ kxj Zvi c t̄iv j̄ w b q š K w t̄m t̄e " w̄ k Z
i t̄q t̄Q | GKwJ n t̄j v e "w³ i w b R " m s M V b ev Kv v t̄gv | Ab "w n t̄j v e "w³ i Af " š í i x Y D t̄ Ę R b v
ev Pvc ev tcŌ Yv | tm wj g Avj " x t̄bi bvU t̄Ki bvixi AvPi Y e "v L "vi t̄j t̄ Ā l j̄ j̄ Kiv hvq,
Zv t̄ " i Awakv t̄ki AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌZ w b q Z cwi ewZ Z n t̄q t̄Q Zv t̄ " i tcŌ Yvi Kvi t̄Y, Zv t̄ " i
cwi t̄ek MZ Ae "v Ae "v t̄bi Kvi t̄Y | Zv t̄ " i Rxe t̄bi NUbvej l Zv t̄ " i AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌKwZ

bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Ěj

cwi eZ[®]bi GKw etov vbqšK | Avi th[†]Kv[†]bv AvPiYB tKv[†]bv bv tKv[†]bv DÍ xcbvi cōZ[®]μqv |
me iKtgi AvPiYB wewfbaeDÍ xctKi mste`b Øviv vbqšZ nq | GB mste`b AvPiYtK
vbqšY Kti `β fvte Ń mivmwi cōZeZ[®]μqv Ges AšÍ eZ[®]μqv Øviv | mivmwi cōZeZ[®]
AšÍ eZ[®]Df^q μqvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gta` j ýYxq | Zv[†] i AvPi[†]Yi
cēYZv j ý Ki t[†] Lv hvq Ń cōq AnaKvsk bvixi cōg w[†] tKi cēYZv I gb-Í wĚK Ae^{-v}
vbZvšÍ mnR, mivaviY I tKvj wKš[†] tcyvctUi mv[†]_ mv[†]_ Zviv tKD ifp, `jeØxZ,
AmshZ, `xaxb[†]PZv bZev tKD Zxe^a Avfgvbx AvPi[†]Yi bvi xtZ cwi YZ ntqtQ |

vZb. gvbvmK 0>0 I gtbv%Kj "

K. gvbvmK 0>0

gvb#l i gtb GKwaK fve RvMž nřj gvbvmK 0>0 t`Lv t`q| GB 0>0 ev Aw`i Zvi cwi mgwB NřU wmxvřší i gva`tg| tKvb cžwμqv cKvKZ nře Zv wbfP Kři msukøó cžKj I AbKj kw³mgřni řviv| th tKvřbv cžwμqv memgqB tcŃ Yv I cžZeÜKZvi thvMdj | wKš tcŃ Yvi e`_žv gvbvmK Přřci GKwD Dřj řLřhvM` KviY| tcŃ Yvi mšřwi cř_ evav mřó nřj B e`w³ i gřa` e`_žv teva Ges gvbvmK DřĚRbv I Pvc mřó nřq _řřK| Avi e`_žvi ewn`K KviY nřj v cŃKwZK A_ev mvgwRK wvřfbæevav|¹⁶ Avgřř` i hLb mvgwRKxKiY Kiv nq ZLb t_řřKB Avgřř` i wKQze`w³MZ `řaxbZřřK A`řKvi KiřZ řKlvřbv nq| mvgwRK i wZ-bwZ tcŃ Yv Pwi Zřř_P cř_ evav `Zwi KiřZ cřři | hv e`w³ i gřa` 0>0 `Zwi Křři |

e`_žv I Přřci GKwD eřov KviY nřj v tcŃ Yvi 0>0| mřaviYZ hLb Avgřř` i gřa` mgvb kw³kvjx ci`úi wvciřZ `řř tcŃ Yv GKB mgřq Dcw`Z nq ZLb mřó nq 0>0| Avi 0>0 Zře` Pvc `Zwi Křři | gb̄ í wĚK wvřřPbvq 0>0mgřřK mřaviYZ PviwD řKŃřřZ řvM Kiv nřq _řřK: 1. AvKIřřAvKIřř 0>0, 2. AvKIřřwvřřKIřř 0>0, 3. wvřřKIřřwvřřKIřř 0>0, 4. wŃZj AvKIřřwvřřKIřř 0>0|¹⁷ řmřj g Avj `řřbi bvix Pwi t̄i gřa` GB Pvi ařřbi Ašřř 0>0B cž`ř`y Kiv hvq|

ŃheZx Kb`vi gbŃ bvUřřKi gvbiv teMg, Ńvei Kgvřři cřřj bvPŃ bvUřřKi dj gwZ, ŃhvZ n`vBŃ bvUřřKi Avřřřx, Ńebcviřj Ń bvUřřKi Kgvřř cžřřřřKi gřa` `Zwi nřřřř AvKIřř-AvKIřř 0>0| mřaviYZ hLb gvbřř `řř mgvb AvKIřřřř j řřř`i gvSLřřb Dcw`Z nq ZLb AvKIřřřřAvKIřř 0>0 `Zwi nq| GwD wvřřKl RvDj bq mnR řwřřK Ae`v ev řřwřřřKi wřav| Amřvq wvæev gvbiv teMřři GKw řřK mšřřřřřřv Ab`w řřK i Křřři wvvn cŃřřve| `řřB mgvb AvKIřřřř| e`w³ wřřřřřř Zvi Křřřř `řř wvřřřřř mgvb řřæZj i řřřřřř| GKw řřK wbtmřř Rřřřři e`řř bZb cwi ewi K Rřřb Avevi Ab`w řřK řřř ggZvi eŃřřbi cřř-Kb`v| cřřřř Z mvgwRK Ae`vq `řřUvB GKmřřřř MřřY AZ`šřř KwB| wKš` gvbiv teMřři GB řwřřřK Ae`vi Aemvb nq i Křřři mřř_ wvvn eŃřřbi wmxvřšřři gva`tg| GKgvřř cřř wvřřřřřř k Avi

¹⁶ bxnvi i Āb mi Kvi , gtbwvĀvb I Rřeb, c., 235|

¹⁷ Zř`e, c., 238|

GKgv̂ Kbv̂ cixl̂ wbf̂ N̂ Ab̂Ī emevm Kti | dtj mš́l̂ vbt̂ i Zj bvq wbt̂Ri tkl Rxeṭbi wbf̂Zvi c_ṭK tm mnt̂R tet̂Q wbt̂qt̂Q |

dj gwZi GKŵ ṭK Afv̂tei msmvi MjUṭq̂ ṭi ṭṭk bZb KvR N̂ bZb emv̂vṭbi Uvb N̂ Ab̂ŵ ṭK ṭv̂xi Kgvi tckv, wcẑ:gvZ...wFUi AvKIṭ ṭṭ-B Aš́l̂ 0ṭ0i Rbṭ ŵ ṭqt̂Q | Aet̂ṭl̂ ṭv̂xi t̂0Yvq Kgvi tckvi bZb mṭv̂vbi ŵ KūU tet̂Q tbq dj gwZ | wKš́ Av̂/4i xi 0ṭ wfb̂e iKg | Av̂/4i xi ṭNṭṭbi wbtm̂/zev̂tmi gṭâ MṭẐwMx cṭĪi Rṭb̂ cṭẐx̂ŷv Qŵcṭq̂ bZb msmvi Rxeṭbi ṭĉB etov nṭq DṭVṭQ | maviYZ mgŷ ĉv̂toi th hṭṭKiv GKevi Ni t̂Qto ṭṭi Rxeb l̂ RweKvi mUṭṭb Pṭj hvq Zviv Avi mnt̂R t̂ṭi bv | dtj gZ ṭv̂xi wFvq GKv t̂ṭj Pṭj hvl qv mš́l̂ vṭbi Rṭb̂ cṭẐx̂ŷvi th AvKIṭ Zvi Zj bvq Avbvi f̂v̂v̂i i bZb msmvi Rxeṭbi ĉ0̂ í veB Av̂/4i xi Kv̂Q tenk M̂YṭhM̂Zv t̂ṭṭṭQ | dtj mnt̂R Zvi GB mvgwqK ŵ0av t̂KṭU t̂MṭQ |

Kgjvi gṭâ 0v̂v̂0K Aêv̂ ṭZwi nq th ṭŵ ŵ K ṭ_ṭK Zv nṭj v̂ N̂ GKŵ ṭK Kgjvi wcẑv̂ Avi Ab̂ŵ ṭK Zvi t̂ĉṭK mZxk | ṭewi ĉŵ ŵZi KviṭY Kgjv̂K thṭKv̂bv GKŵṭK tet̂Q wbt̂Z nṭe | KviY Kgjvi wcẑv̂ GB t̂ĉṭgi mṭúṭKṭi ŵR bq N̂ GgbŵK G KviṭY Kgjvi ṭv̂axb Pjv̂ṭdiv̂Zi tm n̂ í ṭŷc KtiṭQ | Kgjv̂ tkl chš́l̂ wcẑv̂K t̂Qto t̂ĉṭgi ŵ KūUṭK tet̂Q wbt̂q Zvi gṭâ ṭZwi n̂l qv mvgwqK 0ṭ0i Aemvb NUvq |

hLb ṭŵ AhŵPZ êṭi gṭâ GKŵ M̂Ŷ KiṭZ nq ZLb gv̂ṭṭi ŵeKIṭ-ŵeKIṭ 0ṭ0 ṭZwi nq | Gŵ Dfq mš́ṭṭUi gṭZv | dtj GB 0ṭ0i wgv̂smv Kūŵb | êŵṭK ṭNṭṭmgq ŵ0av l̂ ṭṭv̂j ṭgv̂Zvq f̂MṭZ nq | AṭbKmgq êŵṭ wgv̂smv ev ŵeṭṭb Gŵṭq thṭZ ṭPón Kti | têbv̂vqK ŵeKIṭ-ŵeKIṭ 0ṭ0i mṭṭṭxb nṭj AṭbK mgq êŵṭ eŵo ṭ_ṭK ĉŵj ṭq thṭZ ĉv̂ṭi ŵKsev ĵKṭq ṭv̂KṭZ ĉv̂ṭi | A_ṭ ĉŵj ṭq 0ṭ0 Govevi ṭPón KiṭZ ĉv̂ṭi | 0Av̂Zi Av̂j ṭṭi b̂x̂j v̂f̂ ĉv̂U0 bvUṭKi bZz, 0ṭKivgZĝĵ 0 bvUṭKi b̂l kv̂x, 0ev̂m̂0 bvUṭKi ṭKZix, 0heZx Kbv̂i gb̂0 bvUṭKi cix, 0ŵKĒb̂Lvĵ v̂0 bvUṭKi tet̂ṭ ŵ Wŵj gb, ebk̂ṭev̂j v, 0nv̂Z n̂ v̂B0 bvUṭKi thš̂bKgx̂P̂P̂ bx, 0ebĉv̂ŝiĵ 0 bvUṭKi ĝ1/2ŵj, 0ĉĵ 0 bvUṭKi AveQv̂ ĉ0ẐṭKi gṭâ GB ŵeKIṭ-ŵeKIṭ 0ṭ0 ĵŷ Kiv hvq |

Av̂Zṭii msmv̂ṭii bZi Av̂_ṭmvgŵRK ṭKv̂ṭbv̂ ŵbiv̂ĉEv̂ tbB N̂ GgbŵK f̂v̂ṭj vev̂m̂v̂l̂ tbB | Ab̂ŵ ṭK Av̂ZiṭK t̂Qto ṭk̂k̂ef̂ŵĝ tbv̂v̂i Pṭj hvl qvl̂ m̂gm̂vi ṭKv̂ṭbv̂ m̂gv̂av̂b bq |

tmLv̂tbl GKB ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv i t̂q̂t̂Q | `yU ŵ KB bẐt̂K Df̂q msK̂t̂U ŵbgŵ¼Z K̂t̂i t̂Q | Kvi Y
 AvẐt̂i i msm̂v̂i thgb evm Kiv m̂æ b̂q t̂Zgwb Zv̂t̂K t̂Q̂to hvl qv̂t̂Zl m̂gm̂v̂ D̂t̂Ěvi Y m̂æ
 b̂q | ŵKŠ' bẐi Dci kŵi ix̂K ŵbĥẐb t̂bt̂g Gt̂j cŵi ŵŵZ hLb Av̂t̂iv Kŵb l ŵbĝ n̂t̂q l t̂v
 ZLb cv̂j t̂q hvl qvi ŵm̂x̂v̂š̂í B M̂ĥY K̂t̂i bẐl tm cv̂j t̂q Ggb ŐŵŐK Aêv̂ Govevi t̂P̂ov
 K̂t̂i t̂Q | bl kv̂ xi t̂ŷt̂Ĭl Ggb Df̂qĝt̂x msKU j ŷ Kiv hv̂q | GKŵ t̂K Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i tĥšb
 ĉŎj vfb Ab̂ŵ t̂K Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i em̂ot̂Z KvR Kivi R̂t̂b̂ ŵcZvi îp Av̂t̂`k | Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i
 ĉŎ Ĭve M̂ĥY bv̂ K̂i t̂j bl kv̂ x̂ KvR nvît̂e Avi KvR nvît̂j ŵcZvi em̂ot̂Zl `vb̂ n̂t̂e bv̂ Zvi
 Ñ gv̂-t̂ĝt̂q `R̂t̂bi Dĉt̂i B t̂bt̂g Av̂m̂t̂e kv̂ix̂i K ŵbĥẐb | Ggb cŵi ŵŵẐt̂Z Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i
 ĉŎj vfb̂t̂KB M̂ĥY K̂t̂i bl kv̂ x̂ | Kvi Y Ĝt̂Z Zvi R̂xeb hv̂cb mêŵ K t̂_ t̂K `ŕ̂Ŏ` n̂t̂e et̂j
 ât̂i ŵbt̂q̂t̂Q tm | ŵKŠ' GB `ŕ̂Ŏ` ŵQ̂t̂j v̂ m̂vĝŵq̂K dt̂j Őt̂Ői t̂Kv̂t̂bv̂ m̂gv̂av̂b bv̂ n̂t̂q eis Av̂t̂iv
 R̂ŵl̂j ŐŵŐK AveẐ©Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q bl kv̂ x̂ Aš̂í tm̂Ěŷ n̂t̂q cot̂j |

`ŕ̂Ŏ cŵi eŵi K R̂xeb A_ev̂ t̂`ŎvĝZi GB `ß ŐŵŐK Aêv̂i m̂gv̂av̂b ŵnt̂m̂t̂e `KZix
 AvẐĥẐvi c_ t̂KB t̂et̂Q t̂bq | AvẐĥẐvi R̂xeb t̂_ t̂K GKait̂bi cj v̂qb | ŵeKl̂ŕ̂-ŵeKl̂ŕ̂
 Őt̂Ő Ggb cj v̂qb A`ŕ̂f̂ŵeK b̂q | m̂sm̂vi nvît̂bv̂ `KZixi t̂et̂P _v̂Kvi Aêĵ æb ex̂ ŵcZv̂ |
 ŵKŠ' tmLv̂tbl tm Dcj ŵä K̂t̂i Af̂ve Ab̂Ub Avi Av̂š̂í tm̂á̂t̂K̂ŕ̂ Uv̂bv̂ct̂ob | Dci š̂' tm̂ ĝt̂b
 K̂t̂i Zvi R̂t̂b̂B `vb̂x̂q ĉf̂vekv̂j x̂ Av̂m̂RR̂t̂j i m̂v̂t̂_ Zv̂t̂`i cŵi eŵi Kfv̂t̂e m̂vŝNŵl̂ Ŕ Aêv̂
 `Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q | m̂Ẑiv̂s Ggb AĥŵPZ R̂xeb Ges ĝZi `KZixi Kv̂t̂Ŏ `ß m̂gv̂b | eis ĝZi ĝt̂â
 ŵ t̂q Ggb Eb̂gv̂b̂l ŵnt̂m̂t̂e t̂et̂P _v̂Kvi M̂øŵb t̂_ t̂K ĝŷ³ t̂ct̂Z AvẐĥẐvi ĝt̂Zv̂ ŵbĝ
 ŵm̂x̂v̂t̂š̂í Zvi Af̂`š̂í ix̂Y Őt̂Ői Aem̂vb NUv̂q `KZix | cix Ges eb̂k̂t̂ev̂j v̂ Df̂t̂qi ĝt̂â Ĭ
 GKB ait̂bi ŵeKl̂ŕ̂-ŵeKl̂ŕ̂ Őt̂Ő j ŷ Kiv hv̂q | cixi cŵi eŵeK R̂x̂et̂bi m̂Kj m̂á̂úK̂©bó
 n̂t̂q hv̂q gv̂t̂qi ĉp̂ŵêv̂t̂ni ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q | Avi hv̂Ĭvi `t̂j i ĝt̂â b̂vb̂v̂ ait̂bi R̂ŵl̂j Zv̂ Ges
 D̂t̂Ĭk̂`n̂xb f̂ŵel̂`r̂ mêŵK̂Ŏß cixi Ab_Ŕ ĝt̂b n̂q | dt̂j ĝZi ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q R̂x̂et̂bi cŵi m̂ĝŵß
 NUv̂q tm | `KZixi ĝt̂Zv̂ tm̂l AvẐĥẐvi ŵm̂x̂v̂t̂š̂í i ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q m̂gm̂v̂ t̂_ t̂K cj v̂q̂t̂bi c_
 L̂t̂R̂t̂Ŏ | eb̂k̂Ŏi t̂ŷt̂Ĭl GKB K_v̂ eĵv hv̂q | eb̂k̂Ŏi cŵi ev̂i cŵi R̂b t̂b̂B | f̂v̂t̂j v̂em̂vi
 gv̂b̂l t̂Kl̂ cv̂l qvi t̂Kv̂t̂bv̂ Av̂kv̂ tm̂ t̂`L̂t̂Z cv̂q bv̂ | Dci š̂' hv̂Ĭv̂ `t̂j i b̂ŵq̂Kv̂ n̂l qvi Kvi t̂Y
 B`Ŏvi ŵeîæ̂t̂x̂ ĉf̂vekv̂j x̂t̂`i ĝt̂b̂vi Ăt̂bi ĝt̂Zv̂ cx̂ob̂t̂Kl̂ tm̂ t̂ĝt̂b ŵbt̂Z cv̂t̂i bv̂ | Ab̂ŵ t̂K
 ĉŎ³b tĥšbK̂gx̂©Ges hv̂Ĭv̂ `t̂j i Aŵf̂t̂b̂Ĭx̂ ŵnt̂m̂t̂e m̂gv̂t̂Ri t̂Kv̂_v̂l Zvi V̂ŵB n̂t̂e bv̂ Zvi Ñ

GwU Dcj wä Kti ebkŃ | A_vŃ GKw̄ t̄K GB AbvKw̄yZ Rxeb Ges Ab̄w̄ t̄K gZi wfbæ
Ab̄ tKv̄bv c_ tbB | dtj GB `ß AhwPZ w̄l t̄qi gtā gZit̄KB ebkŃi t̄kŃ gtb nt̄qtQ |

Wwuj ḡtbi ŃŃ ^Zwi nq tbŠKvq fmvv tet̄` mgv̄t̄Ri Kw̄b Rxeb Ges WwŃvi Rxēt̄bi
AvKIŃYi gtā | tet̄` m`Ńi i nv̄t̄Z vbnZ `Ńgx Ges j yÉZ m̄Ńgi Møwb, Avkv I D̄t̄i k̄nxb
tet̄P _vKvi Kw̄ší thgb AbvKw̄yZ Ń t̄Zgub t̄mvbv̄t̄qi mv̄t̄_ Ww̄vi RxebI Avbw̄ŃZ |
RvZ-agŃKj mewKŃwetePbv Kti tet̄` RxebB tet̄Q tbq Wwuj gb |

P̄bxi civaxb w̄bhŃZZ cwi ewi K e`x Rxeb Ges cwi ewi w̄nxb fimgvb Rxēt̄bi
Avbw̄ŃZv `ß-B Kw̄b ŃŃ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | Ggb cwi w̄w̄t̄Z ewi t̄t̄K cwij t̄q cwi ewi K
eÜbnxb c̄t̄_i Rxebt̄K tm tet̄Q w̄t̄qt̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K AveŃvi m̄vsmwi K RxebI Avkvi w̄nZ |
Aýg w̄ bgRj w̄miv̄t̄Ri w̄bibæ m̄smvi Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K hgbvi P̄ti AveŃvi cējæt̄li
emZw̄fUvq w̄d̄ti hvl qvi gtā I i t̄qt̄Q Av_m̄vgw̄RK Avbw̄ŃZv | dtj `yU w̄ KB mgvb
eĀvvi nt̄q D̄t̄v̄t̄Q AveŃvi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' t̄kl chší w̄miv̄R̄t̄K t̄Ńto w̄M̄t̄q bZb `t̄c̄e t̄Lw̄R
Avbw̄ŃZ Rxēt̄bi c̄t̄_B cv evovq AveŃv |

ḡw̄uj i Rxēt̄bi ŃŃw̄U Av̄t̄iv RvUj | `Ńgx w̄t̄Lw̄R Ń Ńti e_x w̄eaev gv I t̄Ńv̄t̄evb |
c̄jæw̄nxb cwi ew̄t̄i RweKv w̄beŃni Avi tKv̄bv Dcvq tbB | m̄Zi vs w̄bw̄ŃZ Ab̄w̄t̄e gZi
bZev M̄t̄Āi thšbKt̄gŃ Rxeb Ń GB `ß AhwPZ w̄ K ḡw̄uj i gvbmcwi ḡt̄j f̄xIY Ńw̄ŃK
Aēvi m̄w̄ Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš' GKmv̄t̄_ cwi ew̄t̄i i m̄Kj m`tm̄i Aw̄ í Zj w̄eb̄t̄oi t̄P̄t̄q mgvR-
m̄smvi t̄t̄K w̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄ew̄Qb̄Kti thšbKgxŃ NY' t̄ckv̄t̄KB tet̄Q tbq ḡw̄uj |

ŃG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄Ń bvŪt̄Ki n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `x, ŃheZx Kb̄vi gb̄Ń bvŪt̄Ki
Kw̄j > x, Ńebc̄v̄s̄ij ŃŃ bvŪt̄Ki gv̄j w̄Z c̄Ńj bvi x Pwi t̄i Rxēt̄b AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi
nt̄qt̄Q | mv̄aviYZ hLb GKw̄U j ýe`t̄Z AvKIŃxq ,Y I eRŃxq ,Y `ŃUvB GKm̄t̄½ eZŃvb
_v̄t̄K ZLb e`w̄Ńi gtā AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi nq | m̄smvi Ges `Ńgx `ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki f̄v̄t̄j v-
g> Df̄qB n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `xi gtā gvb̄m̄K cxob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | evŃw̄j M̄n` b̄vixi Aēj ðb
I `c̄e`Ńgx Ges m̄vsmvi t̄Kw̄`K | n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `xi Kv̄t̄QI Zv Aviva` w̄Kš' `ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki B
w̄KŃz AbvKw̄yZ w̄ K i t̄qt̄Q | c̄Ń_gZ n̄w̄g` `w̄qZevb `Ńgx bb | m̄smvi I `xi c̄ŃZ Zvi
tKv̄bv `vq-`w̄qZi I ggZ̄eva tbB | Ab̄w̄ t̄K n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `x m̄smv̄t̄i gtā tKv̄bv

gb-í wĚK 0>0 e-w³i Rxeb tK AkwšÍ I nZvkq wbgw³/4Z Kti | hvi djvdj mvaviYZ
Awakvsk mg tq ggwšÍ Kifc aviY Kti _v tK | GKvi tY j y Kiv hvq tcŃ Yvi eĀbv, e-_Zv
Ges Rxeb hvctbi bvbwea 0t>0i AgxgvsimZ cwi tctŃ y tZi dtj mj Zvtbi telMg, bZi nwg`
mvntei ħ, kKšÍ jv, biRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, myK, tmvbgyl, AveQv,
ebklevj v, AĀwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P²bx cŃy. Pwi tî i gta` tµvtai ewntcKvk d tU
D tV tQ | hv Zvt` i wewfbctŃ y tî AvµgbvZK Kti Ztj tQ |

Abw tK e-_Zvi AfšÍ ixY KviYI itqtQ | hLb e-w³i wR-^tKv tbn AcY_Zv, ĀawU
ev gvbmK Ae-v e-w³i tKv tbn tcŃ Yv cŃ tYi cŃ_ AšÍ ivq ntq `vovq ZLb tmB KviY tK
e-_Zvi AfšÍ ixY KviY wntmte wPw y Z Kiv ntq _v tK | thgb KrimZ tPniv, eyx i Aí Zv,
kviwmiK cŃZeÜKZv I weKwZ, `p²Zv BZ`w | Kvtjv etj Kwj >`xi GKwaKevi wetaq tft¹/₂
hvq hv ZvtK gvbmKfite cwioZ Kti tQ | mvguqKfite e-_Zv tvtai I Rb²w tqtQ | Abw tK
gK m²gvjv Zvi kviwmiK cŃZeÜKZv I mxgve x ZvtK Rq Kti vQ tj v | wKš' m²Zx, bl kv`xi
tŃ y tî tZgbw N tUw | GB `ß bvixB mšÍ vb avi tY A y g etj Zvt` i gta` e-_Zvi Mowb
^Zwi ntqtQ | bl kv`xi tŃ y tî cwi w- wZ m²úY e- wZµg | cŃwšÍ K RbtMvôx nevi Kvi tY ħgx i
kviwmiK cŃZeÜKZvi `vq Pvc tbn ntqtQ bl kv`x Dci | wKš' GB cŃZeÜKZvi wgv
Acet` i Kvi tY B Zvi msmvi Rxeb webó ntqtQ Ges e-w³ wntmte Zvi Rxeb tK e-²Kti
w tqtQ |

gvbtI i AvteM w tK tY `ß i Ktgi cŃZµqv itqtQ | GK. DcthvMx `ß. AbcthvMx
cŃZµqv |¹⁸ miwmi mgv tbi R tB` cŃZµqv nt`Q DcthvMx | GB cŃZµqv ev cŃPón
e-_Zvi Ae- v tK cwieZ² ev e-_Zvi Drm tK ` txfZ Kivi cŃPón | th cŃZµqv e-_Zvi
Drm tK ` txfZ Kivi D t tK` cwi Pwj Z nq bv eis ev- í tci weKwZ NUvq tmB cŃZµqv
nt`Q AbcthvMx cŃZµqv |

nwg` mvntei ħ, dj gwZ, gvbi v telMg, Kgvj v, nv-² myK, m²Zx GB bvix
Pwi tî , tji vi gta` DcthvMx cŃZµqv t` LtZ cvl qv hvq | D^mZ cŃZKj Ae- vq GB bvix
Pwi tî , tj v mgm`v mgv tbi h³ cY cŃZµqv 0vi v cwi w- wZ tK wqš tYi tPón Kti tQ | wKš' bZi

¹⁸ Zt`e, c, 245 |

bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKgvix, thšbKgx[©]
 P^obx cōj. Pwi t̄i t̄jvi A t̄bK cōZμqvB Abc̄thvMx| A_v^o Dcwi wj øvLZ bvix Pwi t̄i t̄i
 cōZμqv A t̄bK t̄j B e`_Zvi Ae`v t̄K cwi eZ^o bv Kti eis ev`Í tei weKvZ Nu t̄q t̄Q|
 bZ; bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKgvix,
 thšbKgx[©]P^obx cōZ t̄KB e`_ZvRwbZ Ae`v q thgb AvμgYvZ^oK cōZμqv cō k^o Kti t̄Q
 t̄Zgvb h^o c^oAvPiY bv Kti eis Av t̄e t̄Mi ekeZ^ont̄q asmvZ^oK cōZμqv cō k^o Kti t̄Q|
 GmKj t̄cōj t̄Z Zv t̄i wewfbœw×všÍ l e`_Zv t̄K Av t̄iv MvZkxj Kti t̄Q| d t̄j Zv t̄i
 AvPiY l cōZμqv gjZ Abc̄thvMx cōZμqv| KviY e`_Zvi cōZ Abc̄thvMx cōZμqv
 ev`Í eagx^obq, Gv l e`_Zvi Drm t̄K t̄i Kti Z cvti bv Ń GB me cōZμqv A t̄bK mgq
 Ae v`Í e Ges e`w^oi m gm̄vi mgvavb Kti bv eis Av t̄iv e`_Zv t̄K Zi v šZ Kti | h w` l
 e`_Zvi cōZ mi v m̄i Dc̄thvMx cōZμqv mg t̄ni K t̄q K v aib n t̄Z cvti thgb : 1 AvμgY l
 t̄μva 2. cj vqb l eR^o 3. mg t̄SvZv l weKí j ý` wba f̄Y|¹⁹ e`w^o hLb e`_Zvi Drm t̄K
 w b t̄Ri t̄ t̄K t̄e w k w^okvj x g t̄b Kti ZLb e`w^o e`_Zvi Drm t̄ t̄K t̄i m̄i hvq A_ev
 D t̄i k t̄K eR^o Kti | AvμgY ev cj vq t̄bi øv iv e`_Zvi Ae`v t̄ t̄K g^o cvl qv bv t̄M t̄j
 e`w^o m̄vaviYZ cvl qv bv cvl qvi g t̄a` m̄i l t̄ vcb Kti v t̄K | gvSv g w S j ý` M̄hY Kti Ges
 Zv w b t̄q m šō v K t̄Z Pvq | A_ev weKí j ý` l t̄ vcb Kti Z cvti | m̄y` t̄ f̄weK cōZμqv
 n t̄j v m̄i ev mg t̄SvZv | Avevi Avμg t̄Yi gva t̄gl t̄μv t̄ai cwi mgw B Nu t̄Z cvti | wKš
 AvμgY hLb asmvZ^oK Ae`vi m̄jō Kti ZLb Zv t̄K Dc̄thvMx AvPiY ej v hvq bv | d t̄j bZ;
 bl kv`x, ^KZix, nv`w kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄yK, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, bZ`w k í x
 AÄwj l wgbvKgvix, thšbKgx[©]P^obx cōZμqv mḡn Abc̄thvMx cōZμqv w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB wPw y Z Kiv
 hvq |

L. bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ěj

m̄vaviYZ gb̄ í wĚK Rv l j Zvi d t̄j e`w^oi A` t̄ f̄weK AvPvi-AvPiY g t̄b i ĚKj` w̄nt̄m̄t̄e wPw y Z
 n t̄q v t̄K | t̄Kv t̄bv KivR ev AvPiY t̄ f̄weK ev A` t̄ f̄weK Zv we t̄kl a i t̄bi cwi w`vZ l
 m̄vgwRK Ae`vi Dci w b f̄P Kti | t̄e w ki f̄vM t̄j v t̄Ki th AvPiY t̄ f̄weK e t̄j g t̄b Kiv nq Zv
 n t̄`Q cwi msL`vb w f̄vĚK gv b | wKš` cwi evi -mgvR -ms`vZ -cwi t̄ek mKj wKQz we t̄e P b v t̄ZB t̄Kv t̄bv

¹⁹ Z t̄`e |

bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ęj

e^w Amsj MæAvPi Yt̄K A[~]řfweK wnt̄mte wPiv̄YZ nt̄q _v̄t̄K | wewfbaeRwUj cwi w[~]WZ, NUbv I gvbwmK Pvt̄c e^wi gb̄ í Ęj; wewfbaeait̄bi RwUj Zv m̄jō nt̄Z cv̄ti | gtbweÁvt̄bi fvlvq GB me RwUj Zv Ges e^wi AvPi t̄Yi veKwZ ev [^]eKj t̄K wewfbaebvt̄g mÁwqZ Kiv nt̄qt̄Q hv̄t̄K mvaviY fvlvq gvbwmK Amy[~]Zv ejv nt̄q _v̄t̄K | mvaviYZ e[~]zv Ges ØØ t̄t̄K DTMZ gvbwmK Pvc gtbv%Kt̄j[~]i m̄jō Kt̄i | GQvov e^wi Rxeṭb Zxe^a I `xN^ovqx Pvc t̄t̄K I gvbwmK RwUj Zv I A[~]řfweK cōZw̄q̄v m̄jō nt̄Z cv̄ti | gtbv%Kt̄j[~]i wewfbaeait̄bi gta[~] `wU g[~] aib mweṭkI D̄t̄j øLthvM[~] Ñ 1. gvbwmK KviY RwbZ gtbv%Kj[~] (Functional disorders) Ges 2. gw̄ í t̄^oi veKwZRwbZ gtbv%Kj[~] (Organic brain disorders)|²⁰ tmw̄j g Avj `xt̄bi bvUṭKi wewfbaebvix Pwi t̄i gta[~] GB `Ḃ ait̄bi gvbwmK Amy[~]ZvB j̄ȳ Kiv hvq|

gw̄ í t̄^oi veKwZRwbZ gtbv%Kt̄j[~]i `wU aib it̄qt̄Q Ñ thgb: Zxe^a Aí[~]vqx gw̄ í t̄^oi gtbweKwZ Ges `xN^ovqx gw̄ í t̄^oi veKwZ | Zxe^a Aí[~]vqx gw̄ í t̄^oi gtbweKwZ mvaviYZ gw̄ í t̄^oi AvNvZ, i³mÁvj b I wecvK w̄q̄vi d̄t̄j m̄jō nq| GB gvbwmK tiv̄t̄Mi j̄ȳY nt̄^o eyx I gvbwmK w̄q̄vi Aí[~]vqx t̄Mvj thvM, [~]švZ weág I we[~]švZ, t̄PZbvi A[~]úóZv, gvq̄v `k̄ I Aj xK ex̄ȳY c̄řw̄Z | Avi `xN^ovqx gw̄ í t̄^oi veKwZ mvaviYZ gw̄ í t̄K i³cvZ, wUJgvi, Ab[~] t̄Kvṭbv Kvi t̄Y gw̄ í t̄^oi Acw̄ieZ^řxq̄ ȳw̄Z t̄t̄K m̄jō | Gi j̄ȳY eyx I wPš[~]vi wPi[~]vqx AeYw̄Z, [~]švZ ásk I weáwš[~]í, AvPiY I gbw^oṭvi Ab[~]v^o veKwZ c̄řw̄Z | Őt̄Ki vgZg¹/₂ Ő bvUṭKi kgj v Pwi t̄i gta[~] Zxe^aAí[~]vqx gw̄ í t̄^oi veKwZ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| kgj v wKQz mgq c̄řq [~]řfweK AvPiY Ges msj MæK[~]vevZ^ř et̄j wKš[~] gn̄t̄Z^ř gta[~] Zvi AvPvi-AvPi t̄Y et̄ov ait̄bi cwi eZ^o Nt̄U | eyx I gvbwmK w̄q̄vi thgb t̄Mvj thvM t[~] Lv hvq Ñ t̄Zgwb [~]švZ-weág, t̄PZbvi wek;Ljv, Aj xK ex̄ȳY c̄řw̄Z DcmM^oj̄ȳYxq| GgbwK Zv̄t̄K et̄ov ait̄bi Avp̄gYI Ki t̄Z t[~] Lv hvq| Zvi GB tiv̄t̄Mi Drcw̄Ě gw̄ í t̄^oi gvi vZ[~]K AvNvZ RwbZ Kvi t̄Y Nt̄U t̄Q | Gi Drcw̄Ě I j̄ȳY bvUṭK kgj vi eveli gṭLi msj vc t̄t̄K cwi^ovi Rwbv hvq:

eQi LvṭbK Avt̄M GKw[~]b kgj v cv̄ti t̄Mvj Kivi wMq̄v tnB gBiPvcvov ni i ewot̄Z Ñ t̄Rvov[~] t̄j i GÁv nvi vq̄v dvj vBQvj | ... `j nvi v̄t̄bvi wBwv RvgvB ni t̄i t̄Pj vKw[~] w[~] qv gvi v gv[~]v dwWvq̄v w[~] Qvj | ... `w^o w[~] qv evB[~]v i vLQvj kgj v̄ti | `Ḃw[~] b Dcm| tnB w[~]Kv kgj v

²⁰ Richard R. Bootzin & Joan Ross Acocella, *Abnormal Psychology* (5th Edition, USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), p. 397-417.

cvMj nqv hvq| ... Anb gv̂mi ct̂biŵ b fuj v Avi ct̂biŵ b úkÁvb _v̂tK bv| âtib Agvem̂vi cylogvq t̂PvL `βWv bj nqv hvq Ñ Znb tn et̂b R½tj tnB tRvov `tj i GÁv tL̂v̂R| m̂vKiv WvBKv b̂tMi `j Uv MBov ŵ wQ ZI tn `j L̂t̂R| ĜtKK ŵ b kgj v LvRj M̂v̂Qi gŵ_i Dĉti DBVv eBmv _v̂tK Ñ Kv̂Wvq ît̂³ Znb fvBmv hvq Ai kixj |²¹

bvÛtK kgj v̂tK t̂ Lv hvq meLv̂t̂B tm Zvi nvîv̂bv `j tL̂v̂R Ñ Ggb̂wK M̂v̂Qi gm Ŵtj êtm AvKv̂t̂kI tm Zvi nvîv̂bv `j ŵ tL̂v̂R, KL̂t̂bv tLuj v `v n̂v̂Z KvD̂tK Zvov Kît̂Q, KL̂t̂bv Âv̂f̂ŵeK n̂wm I Amsj M̂eK_v êtj Ñ Avevi KL̂t̂bv KL̂t̂bv kgj v̂tK ŵKQv̂v `v̂f̂ŵeK AvPiY Kît̂ZI t̂ Lv hvq| kgj v Qvov gŵ Í ®R̂v̂Z gv̂b̂mK Am̂ŷ' Avi t̂Kv̂t̂bv bvix tm̂ij g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛtK t̂b| ŵKŠ' gv̂b̂mK Kvi Y R̂v̂Z AmsL" ĝt̂b̂ŵeKv̂Zi bvix Pwi t̂ Zvi bvÛtK j ý Kiv hvq|

gv̂b̂mK Kvi Y R̂v̂Z ĝt̂b̂ŵeKt̂j "i Kvi Y m̂áúY®gv̂b̂mK R̂ŵj Zv| e" _Zv, Pvc BZ" ŵ t̂t̂K Drcb̂ênq gv̂b̂mK gv̂t̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z| b̂v̂v aît̂bi gv̂b̂mK ĝt̂b̂ŵeKj " ît̂q̂t̂Q| Gi `ŵ aîb D̂t̂j øL̂t̂hvM" Ñ m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂bD̂t̂îŵm̂ ev ŵbD̂t̂îŵm̂ (Psychoneuroses) Ges m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK ĝt̂b̂ŵeKj " (Psychotic) ev m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m (Psychosis)|²² `β aît̂bi gv̂b̂mK ĝt̂b̂ŵeKt̂j "i bvix Pwi t̂B tm̂ij g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛtK m̂v̂ývr cvl qv hvq|

m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK gv̂t̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z ev m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m tîv̂t̂Mi ĉávb j ýY nt̂j v ev̂ Í e RM̂t̂Zi m̂v̂t̂_ m̂áúK®Qb̂ênI qv, ĉZ" ý̂t̂Yi ŵeKv̂Z, êjx, Ab̂f̂v̂Z Ges t̂ĉŮ Yvi t̂M̂j t̂hvM, Amsj M̂eK_v I AvPiY, e" ŵ³ t̂Zi Pig wecĥ, ĉZ" v̂êĵE, AšÍ `Ůi Af̂ve ĉf̂v̂Z| m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m tîv̂t̂Mi ŵêŵf̂b̂e aît̂bi ĝt̂a" GK̂ŵ D̂t̂j øL̂t̂hvM" ĝt̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z nt̂"Q ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵbK ĉŮẐŵq̂v (Schizophrenic Reaction)| G tîv̂t̂Mi ĉávb j ýY nt̂"Q e" ŵ³ t̂Zi Pig wecĥ, ev̂ Í e m̂áúK®ŵnZ, Am̂½Z evPb I Â½f̂ŵ½, ŵPšÍ v I f̂v̂t̂ei ŵêŵQb̂ẑv, t̂b̂ŵZevPK AvPiY, ĉŮD̂Zv, Aj xK ex̂ýY, gv̂qv BZ" ŵ | ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵb̂q̂v Av̂m̂v̂šÍ tîv̂M̂xiv mem̂gt̂q Av̂bnv I ŵ ev̂ t̂ĉêŵêt̂f̂vi _v̂tK|²³ ŮAv̂Zi Avj x̂t̂ i b̂xj v̂f cvÛŮ bvÛt̂Ki b̂ẐGes Ůb̂ĝ¾b̂Ů bvÛt̂Ki Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki Kb̂v Pwi t̂i ĝt̂a" GB gv̂b̂mK R̂ŵj Zvi j ýY cvl qv hvq| b̂Ẑ Pwi t̂i ĝt̂a" me mgq Av̂bnv t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q|

²¹ tm̂ij g Avj `xb, tm̂ij g Avj `xb i Pbv̂mgM̂Ů2, c.,295|
²² Ludwig Eidelberg (Editor-in-chief), *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis* (New York: The Free Press, 1968), p. 351-352.
²³ A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-I (New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000), p. 297-308.

msmvi wegł Ges Amsj MæK_vevZvP gtâ Zvi gvbwmK RıUj Zvi Mfxi Zv tevSv hvq| cŭg
ŵ t̂K Zv t̂K ŵKQŭv mŷ' ^vfwæK gtb n̂j | ĉt̂i Zvi êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ ĉẐ'ÿY Kiv hvq|
tcŭYvi etov ait̂bi t̂Mvj t̂hvMI ^Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q Zvi Pwi t̂i | KviY AvZt̂i i msmv̂t̂i Amył GB
bvixi GKgv̂t̂ embv̂ ^kk̂t̂ei ^šZgq t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i ŵd̂t̂i hv̂l qv̂ Ñ thLv̂t̂b eZĝv̂t̂b Zvi t̂KD
t̂b| t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i t̂bv̂v̂' t̂' i ĉŭẐ Zvi Zŭvi K_vl Zvi msj v̂t̂c D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| cieZx̂Ẑ
tĝšj fxi ŵbĝŭ ŵPŵKrmvi mĝt̂q Zvi gvbwmK wecĥÍ Aêv̂ tevSv hvq| ev̂Íe RM̂t̂Zi
mv̂t̂_ m̂úK̂ŭQbent̂q̂t̂ qv̂, ĉẐ'ÿt̂Yi weKŵZ, Abyf̂ŵZ Ges tcŭYvi t̂Mvj t̂hvM, Amsj MæK_v |
AvPiY, êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ Ñ ĉŭẐ'KıU Aêv̂B ŵb̂t̂ŵ³ K̂t̂_v̂cK_t̂b d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q:

tĝšj wf̂| Av̂t̂i Lv̂bwm̂ t̂Zvi bvĝ ŵK| ^vẐ weoneo K̂t̂i ĝšçẐ cŵb ŵŭÛt̂q t̂' q|
bẐt̂| Av̂_b ŵ m̂ bv̂ Ñ Av̂_b ŵ m̂ bv̂|

... ..

tĝšj wf̂| t̂Kŵl̂ ŵK Avq̂t̂Qvm̂ K Ñ t̂Kŵl̂ ŵK|
bẐt̂| t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i b̂p̂_ŵŵK|

tĝšj wf̂| K̂'vb̂ AvB̂t̂Qvm̂|
bẐt̂| gv̂qv̂ gneÿẐ| Avıĝ Ẑ gv̂b̂| bv̂ Qvq̂v̂t̂Mv̂ Qvq̂v̂|

tĝšj wf̂| K̂v̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂i bŭ K̂i t̂Qvm̂ Ĝ'ŵl̂ t̂b|
bẐt̂| d̂j ŵÛt̂i Lv̂BıQ| Ŵv̂ẑi gv̂q̂v̂D̂ Ñ D̂t̂i Lv̂BıQ| b̂p̂ ŵ qv̂ KP KP K̂PıBq̂v̂ Ñ eiB̂ thĝp̂ Lv̂q|

bẐt̂| AvẐt̂i i Nv̂t̂qi gtâ' b̂p̂ ŵQŭvm̂ ZB|
bẐt̂| n|

tĝšj wf̂| K̂'vb̂|
bẐt̂| f̂v̂t̂j v̂ j v̂t̂M|

tĝšj wf̂| Qvone ZB|
bẐt̂| D̂ Av̂gvi t̂' t̂j Kŭ t̂' t̂q̂| D̂t̂i t̂kl̂ K̂ıŵQ̂ Avıĝ Ñ GLb̂ ŵd̂i ŵd̂iv̂ hv̂ĝl̂²⁴

Aâ'vĉt̂Ki K̂b̂'v̂ | ^xi gvbwmK RıUj Zvl AẐ'šÍ Mfxi | GKB m̂t̂½ gv̂-t̂ĝt̂qi
al̂Yi exfrm̂ ^šẐ Zv̂' i Df̂t̂qi gtâ'B êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ NŵÛt̂q̂t̂Q| Df̂t̂qi AvPi t̂Yi
gtâ' ŵ t̂q̂ tevSv hvq ev̂Íe RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ Zv̂' i m̂úK̂ŭQbent̂q̂t̂Q| Ggb̂ŵK ĉẐ'ÿt̂Yi

²⁴ t̂m̂ıj ĝ Av̂j ^xb, t̂m̂ıj ĝ Av̂j ^xb i P̂bv̂mĝMŭ2, c., 290-291|

weKwZ, AbyfwZ Ges tĉYvi tMvj thvM | Amsj Mac_v | AvPi t̂Yi PovšÍ Aêvl j ý Kiv hvq|

bvU"Kvt̂i i vbt̂³ eY⁶ | Aa'vct̂Ki t̂xi msj vt̂ci gta" ŵ tq̂ mŷ úofv̂te cKwKZ
Ñ Kx ZxeFv̂te Pwi t̂ŵi cZ"ý t̂Yi weKwZ, AbyfwZ | tĉYv tMvj thvM Nt̂U t̂Q Ñ ev̂ í e
RM t̂Zi mv̂t_ m³úK⁹Qbont̂q̂t̂Q:

tmB AÜKvt̂i t̂xi Zvi ŵPi Kvt̂j i v̂³úZ" weQv̂vq kwqZ | tm evi evi AÜj t̂xi etj ★
t weQv̂vUv cv̂t̂e v̂vl |

Zvi i³ýiY eÜ kix̂t̂i bZb i³ mĀwj Z nt̂q̂t̂Q | wKš' Zey Zvi gtb GB wekym th ★
Zvi weQv̂v AcwĀ Ges ZviB PUP t̂U i t̂³ Zv GK fq̂/ai t̂ Z"iv̂R"i gv̂wPĀ nt̂q̂ Av̂t̂Q |
t̂³ NĒvq wZb wZbevi weQv̂vq Pv̂i cv̂t̂e t̂dj vi ci l Zvi ĝL GKB K_v vbt̂mwi Z nq
★

t l n t̂v̂siv Pv̂i Uv cv̂t̂e v̂vl |

... ..

mnmv Zvi gtb nq tm GKwU wki i Rb̂w t̂q̂t̂Q | awl Zvi têbv wêšZ nt̂q̂ ĉnt̂ei Amn"
t̂šZ gv̂t̂K ŵt̂i at̂i | tm AÜ Kt̂oi ŵFZi m" ĉhweZ wki i Kvb̂t̂kvt̂b | ĉej Av̂t̂t̂M
GK mĝt̂q̂ tm etj ★

t ev" Pv̂Uv̂t̂K Zt̂e ŵ tq̂ hv̂l ŵm ÷ vi |

Zvi gtb nq t̂ í t̂bi ŵFZi kvj t̂³ Gt̂m̂t̂Q ★ Zvi t̂³ f̂wZ⁶ t̂bi teUv̂q e"vi ŵPŵK
at̂i | AÜKvt̂i GKevi gtb nq wki ŵ Zvi et̂Ki Kvt̂QB | A_P Zv GKwU ewj k | tmB
ewj t̂k tm Zvi Kwí Z wki ŵi ĝL L̂R |²⁵

Aa'vct̂Ki t̂ĝt̂qi gv̂bŵmK RūUj Zvl AZ"šÍ gg⁶úkv⁶ bvU t̂K eŵZ t̂k̂K t̂i i gta"
Zvi t̂ f̂c Ab̂v̂eb Kiv hvq:

wKš' t̂ĝt̂q̂ŵ Nt̂i i G ĉšÍ t̂ t̂K l ĉšÍ Ges t̂ĝt̂S t̂Z weQv̂t̂bv kb" K"vb̂fv̂t̂mi ŵ t̂K
ZvKvq | ĝt̂Zi t̂Pv̂t̂L eevi t̂Pv̂t̂L t̂Pv̂L iv̂t̂L | ĉj Knxb PĀj Zv̂nxb vbt̂mvo tmB t̂³ ŵ |

Zvi ci tm nVv̂r D t̂V Rv̂vj vi ŵ t̂K hvq | ZLb weKvt̂j i m̂h⁶0 at̂i t̂Q | ...

Zeyewj Kvi AwaK ewj KwU Rv̂vj vi KvQ t̂ t̂K m̂t̂i Av̂t̂m | Zvi nvZ kb" ★ t̂Pv̂L kb" |

²⁵ tmij g Avj t̂xb, wbg³/4b (XvKv : μwšÍ K, 2004), c., 119 |

WRF KuzZ etj gyl.MnYi t_+K K_vi DošÍ tRvbwKiv mvi teta Avi Dto hvq bv kē+Yi
DrKxYē+tb|

nVvr ZvKvq tm i+0i tKSUv_tjvi w_+K| wczv fvteb GLwb wKQzNUte| I Nti Dbw̄`_xi
m` cñmeZ kb` mšÍ vb tLvRv ★ mšÍ vb LtR w_+Z ejv ★ GLv+ b kãxbZv Sj tm
DVte K`vbfv+tm bvbv i+0i Avtj v+Z| tqtqW nv+Z e+K tbq| Zvici nVvr tmW Qto tdtj |
Avek| m`_k`| tqtqW Zvi RvqvKvco wQto Lto k+ b` I ovq| Zvici nv+Zi av°vq i0_tjv
Qto tdtj t`q tqtS+Z| DuDu K+ti Kv+` | Zvici Avil Zxyē+| evij Kv tqtS t+te
tqtSq cvZv K`vbfv+mi Dci Mov+Z_v+K| eev DKLyDKLyK+ti Kv+` | i0 k³ n+q Av+tm
tqtqi kixi | tqtqW Mov+Z_v+K Avi Zvi meRixi wewP̄i eY+ j +P hvq|²⁶

Aa`vc+Ki`_x Ges Kb`v DftqB MYal+Yi cvkueK wbh+Z+ b Rulj gvbwmK weKuz+Z
wbgw+Z| Dftqi ev` í eZv weenRZ AvPiY, Amsj MaeK_v I w+qvKj v+c w`+Rv+dwk
cñZw+qvi g+ bweKuzi m̄y úó j`y`Y t` Lv hvq|

g+ bweKuzi Ab`vb` ai+bi g+ a` wD+ivmm Lp g`y g+ bweKuz| wD+ivmm tivMxiv
gj Z Du0Mael Am+Lx e`w³ | G tiv+M e`w³ i g+ a` A+PZb D+0M, Agj K fwiZ, A+gZv teva
BZ`w` gvbwmK Rulj Zvi m+ó nq| wKŠ` e`w³ +Zi wech+ N+U bv Ges ev` í e m+úK+m+úY©
wQb+ng bv| m+aviYZ tivMx memgqB D+0+M t+fv+M Ges w+R+K Am+L g+ b K+ti | G tiv+Mi
t+yt̄i m+aviYZ Av+u+šÍ e`w³ i AvPi+Yi me+KQz`v+veK etj g+ b nq wKŠ` nVvr nVvr Zvi
Avi P+Y wfb+Zv I Amsj M+Zv d+U I +V| 0kKšÍ j v0 bvU+Ki kKšÍ j v, 0+Ki vgzg½j 0 bvU+Ki
b+Rvnb, 0c+Ĵ 0 bvU+Ki AveQv, 0mc+el qK Mí 0 bvU+Ki dn+ m+nt+ei`_x, 0`heZx Kb`vi
gb0 bvU+Ki cix c+yl bvix Pwi t̄i g+ a` GB j`y`Y cwj w+Y Z nq|

kKšÍ j v Zvi R+ b+ BwZnm Rvbvi ci t_+K Zvi g+ a` wD+ivmm g+ bweKuzi
j`y`Y cvlqv hvq| bvU+Ki tkl chšÍ Zvi g+ a` GB ai+bi gvbwmK Rulj Zv μgvMZ
Ae`vnZ wQ+ j v| 0kKšÍ j v0 bvU+Ki Rb+ L0 t_+K Zvi mg` í msj v+cB j`y` Kiv hvq
nvnvKvi, wPrKvi, μ+Zv, Mfxi D+0M, A`v+veK AvPi+Yi ewtc+Kv| Zvi g+ a` m̄y úófvte
cwj w+Y Z nq tm Rxe+ b wZvšÍ Am+Lx Ges cēw+Z bvix Ń th wKbv gvb| I bq Avevi

²⁶ Zt`e, c, 125|

t̄ eZvl bq| Zvi AmsL̄ msj v̄tc GB j̄ ȳ Y m̄ úó:

KY|| kKš́ j̄ v| GB K̄ti w̄U t̄Kv_vq t̄ct̄qQ Z̄ug|
ī Kš́ j̄ v| Avgvi K̄ti w̄U| Zvi gvsm L̄t̄j t̄d̄t̄j w̄Q Awg|
KY|| NȲ G K̄v̄ti w̄U Ñ̄ t̄d̄t̄j `v| Rbbx|
kKš́ j̄ v| w̄n w̄n w̄n w̄n| Ñ̄ Zvi t̄P̄t̄q f̄v̄t̄j v̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K NȲv Kiv|²⁷

Ab̄ Ī kKš́ j̄ v̄t̄K ej̄ t̄Z tkv̄bv hvq:

bv bv Awg ev̄P̄t̄Z PvB bv| AvKv̄t̄ki ḡta` _v̄Kv Rbbx Avgv̄t̄K Z̄ug w̄ e` kixi `v| Ñ̄ bxj
ī t̄³ f̄ti `v| mKj agbx| ... hv̄l hv̄l Awg `t̄M̄P̄ DòZvq Aáivi D`̄ti w̄Qj v̄g| gv̄b|
t̄ L̄t̄j t̄Nb̄e cvq|²⁸

Rb̄e Ěv̄t̄š́ í eĀbv kKš́ j̄ vi AvPiY, w̄P̄š́ v̄ I K̄t̄_v̄cK_t̄bi ḡta` Amsj M̄Zv `Zvi
K̄ti t̄Q w̄Kš́ b̄i Rv̄v̄t̄bi ḡta` al̄P̄yi ex̄frmZv cieZ̄x̄m̄ḡt̄q Zvi gb̄ í Ī w̄ĚK R̄w̄J Zvi
Kvi Y| w̄b̄t̄Ri kix̄ti i M̄U tkv̄t̄K t̄m Ges Zvi me mgq cvc I NȲv teva nq| m̄³ w̄em̄w̄R̄Z
Ges `x̄N̄P̄ t̄bi w̄b̄h̄P̄Z̄t̄bi Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡta` w̄b̄Zv̄š́ w̄b̄t̄`^I Am̄t̄x gv̄t̄b̄f̄ve cw̄ij w̄ȳZ nq|
Z̄te d̄n̄v̄³ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `xi ḡta` w̄et̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv Amsj M̄eAvPiY j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq bv| w̄Kš́ ev̄m̄ōt̄Z
m̄vc Av̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z Zv̄t̄K mem̄gq Z̄w̄ōt̄q w̄b̄t̄q t̄ew̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q| h̄w̄ I GB bv̄Ūt̄K m̄vc
GK̄w̄ c̄Z̄x̄K w̄nt̄m̄te Z̄t̄j aiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄Kš́ ēw̄³ i AvPiY w̄et̄k̄ōl̄t̄Y th t̄Kv̄t̄bv Agj K f̄w̄Z I
D̄t̄ØM Øv̄iv Z̄w̄ōZ ēw̄³ t̄K w̄b̄D̄t̄i w̄mm̄ t̄iv M̄x w̄nt̄m̄te w̄P̄w̄ȳZ Kiv n̄t̄q _v̄t̄K| t̄m̄w̄ K t̄_ t̄K
d̄n̄v̄³ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `t̄K t̄` Lv hvq mḡ í bvUK R̄t̄oB Zvi D̄t̄ØM DrKÉv `v̄f̄w̄eKZv̄t̄K Aw̄Z̄µg
K̄ti t̄Q| Zv̄Qv̄ov ev̄m̄ōt̄Z m̄vc X̄t̄K̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z mḡ í bvUK R̄t̄oB d̄n̄v̄³ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei
`xi ḡta` j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| AveQv̄ bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta` Agj K f̄w̄Z I w̄et̄kl D̄t̄ØM t̄b̄| w̄Kš́
w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri m̄v̄t̄ AveQvi w̄ew̄f̄b̄e K̄t̄_v̄cK_t̄b̄ tev̄Sv hvq t̄m w̄b̄Zv̄š́ Am̄t̄x bvix| w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄vaB c̄Ȳ³ n̄q̄w̄b| GK̄w̄ m̄š́ v̄b w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ t̄m I AvZ̄h̄Z̄v̄ K̄ti t̄Q| d̄t̄j mḡ í
bvUK R̄t̄o AveQvi msj v̄tc j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq t̄m me mgq w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄Zv̄š́ Am̄t̄x ēw̄³ w̄nt̄m̄te
ḡt̄b K̄ti| AveQvi w̄el b̄Zv̄, n̄Ziv̄v̄teva, f̄w̄el`r w̄b̄t̄q DrKÉv m̄en̄K̄Q̄i ḡta` w̄ t̄q Zvi
gb̄ í w̄ĚK R̄w̄J Zvi Ar̄f̄vm cvl qv hvq Ñ̄ w̄Kš́ bv̄Ūt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t̄` Lv hvq Zvi ḡta` bZb

²⁷ t̄m̄w̄ g Avj `xb, t̄m̄w̄ g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ø2, c, 76|

²⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 78|

Rxeṭbi Avkvi mĀvi ntq̄tQ | dtj wDṭiwmṭmi th mvgvb̄ j ŷY Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv wMṭq̄tQ Zvi wfbogvĀv t̄ Lv hvq wmi vRṭK tQto Pṭj hvevi gṭā w̄ t̄q |

gvṭqi KvṭQ t̄ṭK ṅ̄ṭi Pṭj hvevi ci t̄ṭK μṭg cixi gṭā wDṭiwm̄m gṭbweKwZi j ŷY t̄ Lv w̄ t̄Z i iæ Kṭi | gvṭqi cṭbweevṭni msevṭ GB j ŷY μgk m̄úó ntq I ṭV | gjZ Gici t̄ṭK cix gṭb Kṭi Zvi Rxeṭbi tKvṭbv A_ṭbB Ṇ msmvi ṭbB cwi Rb ṭbB | GK iKṭgi AŷgZv I Amṭxṭeva AvZṭvZṭ chṂÍ ZvṭK Zvov Kṭi t̄Q | dtj Aeva ḡ cvb I thṂvPvi Ges A_ṭfweK cvMj wgl Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv hvq | mṭL_ṭK tm aŷZivi exR LvBṭq t̄ q, hvĀv ṭj i gwj K GQvK tPṂajxi KvṭQ Zvi Amṭx Rxeṭbi K_vB ē³ Kṭi bv Ṇ D×Z AvPiYI Kṭi | th cix wṭōvi mṭ_ Awfbq Kṭi wṭRi KgRxeṭK mg× Kṭi wQṭj v, mṭvpg Kwotq̄wQṭj v ṭmB cix Kḡúṭv nwi t̄q tdtj Ṇ AvZṭvṂm t̄gṭZ I ṭV | Zvi GB Amṭx I AŷgZṭeva, Dṭí k̄nxb Dk;Lj A_ṭfweK AvPiY bvŪKvṭii wṭṭ³ eYṂ I cixi Kṭ_vck_b t̄ṭK m̄úó cKw̄kZ:

cixi wZ̄ bZb tLqyj LjxṭZ Aw̄í ntq I ṭV ṅ̄ṭi mevB | Aweij Awbqṭg kixi fv0ṭZ _ṭṭK | GKw̄ b mŪvq ṭm Avevi cṭi ḡ cvb Kṭi Pṭj Avṭm BmvK tPṂajxi wRṂ Kṭj̄ | öwj Z emb Gṭj vṭgṭj v cv | BmvnvK tPṂajx ṭj Lvi tUveṭj | tK ? cix! AvR bv tZvgvi ṅ̄ j tQto PBJ v hvĀ ṭbi K_v | hvṭev hvṭev | Zṭe Zvi AvṭM RvbṭZ Avm̄Q Avgvṭi Avi KZw̄ b evṭZ nṭe? GZ ZĚK_v ṭj ṭLb cvj vq Ṇ GB GKUv K_vi DĚi ṅ̄ vb | ṭKb GB cKṭKb?

Awig Avi evṭZ PvB bv | giṭZ Pvl K̄vb!

Awig Avi Kṭói Av_b, bvṭPi mṭi i Av_b, Avmṭi i Av_b Ṇ Avi eBevi cwi bv | eṭj BmvK tPṂajxi cvṭq gv_v ti ṭL Kw̄ cix ev̄Pv t̄gṭṭ̄ i gṭZv Kṭi |²⁹

cixi Kṭḡ ṅ̄gnxbZv, ē_Zv ev AŷgZṭeva, A_ṭfweK t̄^QvPwi Zv, cĀZw̄bqZ ṅ̄ṭLṭeva GmKj Abyf̄wZ Zvi AvPiYṭK A_ṭfweKfvṭe cĀZdwj Z Kṭi t̄Q Ges wDṭiwm̄m gṭbweKwZi bvi x w̄mṭṭe ZvṭK cĀZw̄Z Kṭi t̄Q |

²⁹ ṭm̄j g Avj ṅ̄xb, ṭheZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : M̄SK, 1992), c., 134-135 |

bvix Pwi t̄i i gb̄-Í Ęj

ē-Źv Ges 0̄0 t̄K D™Z gvbwmK Pvc gtbwēKwZi thgb GKwJ ētov KviY Ñ tZgwb gvbwmK Pvc I kvixwi K PvcI GKwJ ētov KviY hv̄K ej v nq gtbwēKwZi Aēew̄Z KviY| Ggb KZ_ t̄j v NUbv ev Aē-v ēw̄³i ēw̄³Zi weKv̄k c̄fve wē-Ívi K̄ti ev `p̄ ēw̄³Zi Mto t̄Zv̄t̄j w̄Ksev Ā-ųfweK c_ c̄k̄-Í K̄ti _v̄K hv̄K c̄ēYZv mw̄óKvix gtbwēKwZi KviY ej v nq| GQvov μw̄JcY[©]RweK weKvk t̄K̄I ew̄n̄Kf̄v̄te Zvi KwWb c̄fve cw̄j w̄ȳZ n̄Z cv̄ti | thgb ^kk̄te KwWb ēw̄wa, ^kkeKvj xb AvNvZ BZ̄w̄` Kvi t̄Y w̄ki i ^RweK weKvk Îaw̄JcY[©]n̄Z cv̄ti Ges w̄ki weKj v½, gK ev ew̄ai n̄tq th̄Z cv̄ti |³⁰ 0̄-Ȳf̄evq̄j 0̄ bvŪt̄Ki mv̄Sgv̄j vi t̄ȳt̄Î t̄`Lv hv̄q t̄QvŪt̄ej vq M̄0ḡ`f̄v̄l vq 0̄l j v̄l Vv̄0 bvgK ti v̄t̄M GKB m̄t̄½ ēev gv̄t̄qi gZi n̄tj tkv̄Kven mv̄Sgv̄j v evKi æ× n̄tq hv̄q Ñ hv̄ Avi KL̄t̄bv f̄v̄t̄j v nqwb| Gici t̄K̄ Zvi AvPiY m̄w̄úY[©]weKZ bv n̄tj I w̄KQw̄v Ā-ųfweK w̄μqvKj vc Zvi ḡt̄ā` j ŷ̄ Kiv hv̄q| thgb Ñ So-ew̄ó̄i ḡt̄ā` nVvrv Mv̄t̄qi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄bR̄0 c̄0̄S̄Í t̄i GKv GKv iv̄Zi AÜKv̄ti P̄t̄j hv̄l qv, wekvj kw̄Lbx mvc āti AvP̄t̄j j w̄K̄t̄q ivLv Ges tm̄B mv̄t̄ci mv̄t̄_ t̄Lj v Kiv, hLb ZLb Mv̄t̄Q I Vv BZ̄w̄` ev̄-Í eZv weew̄R̄Z wētePbv̄xb AvPi t̄Yi ḡt̄ā` w̄`t̄q mv̄Sgv̄j vi ḡt̄ā` gvbwmK R̄w̄J Zvi Bw̄½Z cv̄l qv hv̄q| ḡj Z, t̄QvŪt̄ej vi KwWb AvNvZ Gme weKZ ēw̄³i ^ųfweK Dc̄t̄hv̄M ^v̄c̄t̄bi c̄t̄_ evav mw̄ó K̄ti Ges gtbwēKwZi c_ c̄k̄-Í K̄ti | mv̄Sgv̄j vi ḡt̄ā` hvi j ŷ̄Y cw̄j w̄ȳZ nq|

Ā-ųfweK AvPi t̄Yi Av̄t̄i KwJ ētov KviY n̄tj v Îaw̄JcY[©]gvbwmK weKvk | mv̄avi YZ th c̄0̄ZK̄j I GK̄t̄c̄t̄k ēē-vi t̄fZi w̄`t̄q bvix w̄ki t̄ēto I t̄V Ñ Zv Aw̄aKvsk mḡt̄q Zv̄t̄` i gvbwmK weKv̄t̄ki c̄t̄_ GKwJ ētov evav ^Zwi K̄ti | tm̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i i t̄ȳt̄Î I ej v hv̄q bZ̄, bl kv̄`x, kgj v, ^KZix, nv̄-ų, mxZv, cix, mw̄K, gv̄j w̄Z, Kgj v, tm̄vbvgȳL, mv̄Sgv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, w̄gV̄y i Äbv, AÄw̄j, w̄gbvKgvix, Ww̄j gb, P̄f̄ bx I ḡ½w̄j c̄0̄t̄ Pwi t̄_ t̄j vi cw̄i ew̄i K, mv̄gwiRK I cw̄i t̄ekMZ Kvi t̄Y gvbwmK weKvk mw̄ó f̄v̄te nqwb hvi c̄fve cieZx[©]w̄f̄b[©]gvbwmK R̄w̄J Zvi ḡt̄ā` w̄`t̄q c̄K̄vk t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

Pvi. bvix Pwi t̄i i ēw̄³Zi

³⁰ bxw̄i i Äb mi Kvi, gtbwēAvb I R̄xeb, c, 289|

mgv̄tR ēw̄³eM̄Zv̄t̄ i AvPiY, ms̄w̄Z I mvgw̄RK gj̄ t̄eva Ñ GB Kt̄qKw̄ Dcv̄v̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ cv̄i_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄AeZx̄Ȳnq| GB cv̄i_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄P dj̄ w̄nt̄m̄te ēw̄³ GKw̄ ēw̄³Zj; AR̄B̄ Kt̄i | Avi ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄_B I Zt̄c̄ŪZfv̄te R̄w̄t̄q_ v̄t̄K ēw̄³i gvb̄wm̄K c̄ĚYZv̄| ēw̄³i c̄ĚYZv̄, AvPiY, f̄ve ev̄ ênk̄t̄ó̄i ḡt̄ā w̄t̄q c̄Kvk̄ cv̄q Zvi ēw̄³t̄Zj aib| A_v̄P̄ c̄ŪgZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ GKK Aw̄fēw̄³ I c̄ĚYZv̄ A_v̄P̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i ēw̄³ZB̄ Ab̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ ḡt̄Zv̄ bq| ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ GKR̄t̄bi t̄Kx̄qZv̄ ev̄ Abb̄Zv̄| w̄Zx̄qZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ KZ_ t̄jv̄ ênk̄ó̄ ev̄_ Yvej xi ms̄MVb| ēw̄³Zt̄K Zv̄B ejv̄ nq t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i KZ_ t̄jv̄_ Y ev̄ msj_ ȳY I c̄ĚYZvi GKw̄ ms̄MVb| Avi c̄ŪZ̄K ēw̄³i tejv̄qB c̄ĚYZv̄ I w̄b̄w̄_ Ū_ Yvej i ḡt̄ā cv̄_R̄ Av̄t̄Q| t̄Kx̄qZv̄ Av̄t̄Q ev̄ w̄b̄R̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄Q|

ēw̄³t̄Zj GKw̄ v̄qxZj ev̄ w̄bi w̄ēw̄Qb̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄Q| Zv̄B ēw̄³t̄Zj w̄eKvk̄ I c̄wi eZ̄B̄ Nt̄U| GQvov ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄_ tgRv̄R R̄w̄Z| m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³iv̄ Av̄t̄eM̄ PĀj I Aw̄i nq|³¹ GBme ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ Zx̄ē Av̄Nv̄Z ev̄ Pvc̄ m̄j̄ó nt̄j Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā ḡw̄wb̄K w̄w̄t̄c̄m̄f m̄v̄t̄Kw̄mm̄ b̄v̄t̄gi GK̄ ait̄bi ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z t̄Lv̄ t̄q| GB ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z ēw̄³i Av̄t̄eM̄-R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ w̄ek;Ljv̄ Gt̄b̄ t̄q| t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j t̄x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡt̄ā GB m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³Zj t̄enk̄| dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, ḡj̄n̄s̄ w̄eb̄ ZNj̄ t̄Ki t̄eMg, n̄w̄iḡ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, w̄ḡt̄mm̄ ḡb̄Zv̄m̄i, k̄Kš̄Í j̄v, b̄l̄ kv̄`x, kḡj̄v, t̄KZix, n̄v̄w̄ K̄w̄j̄ s̄`x, c̄ix, m̄j̄K, ḡvj̄ w̄Z, Kḡj̄v, t̄m̄v̄b̄vḡw̄L, w̄Zw̄m, m̄v̄S̄ḡvj̄v, AveQv, eb̄k̄t̄ev̄j̄v, P̄b̄x I ḡ½w̄j̄ c̄ŪZ̄K Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄āB̄ m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄R j̄ ȳYxq|

Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄qW ēw̄³iv̄ Aš̄Í ḡP̄x I mvgw̄RK m̄x̄úK̄w̄eḡL nq| GB j̄ ȳYw̄ w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄wb̄qv̄ b̄vḡK ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi c̄ĚYZv̄ ejv̄ P̄t̄j̄ | GB ait̄bi ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ Zx̄ēPvc̄ Av̄m̄t̄j̄ ēw̄³ w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄wb̄qv̄q t̄fv̄t̄M̄|³² b̄Zi Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄ā GB tgRv̄R j̄ ȳ Kiv̄ hv̄q| t̄c̄ŪYvi ēĀbv̄ I Zx̄ēPv̄t̄cī Kvīt̄Ȳ Zvi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄wb̄qv̄ ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi j̄ ȳYI m̄ȳ úófv̄te c̄K̄w̄k̄Z|

ēw̄³t̄Zj gb̄ í w̄ĚK̄ aib̄ Ab̄h̄v̄qx ev̄ gvb̄wm̄K j̄ ȳY Ab̄j̄v̄t̄i ēw̄³Zt̄K t̄j̄U t̄k̄Ūt̄Z

³¹ Zt̄`e, c., 550|

³² Zt̄`e|

fVM Kiv ntq _vK N AšÍ gĚx e^{w3}Zj | ewngĚx e^{w3}Zj | ewngĚx e^{w3}i AvKI^Ů evBt̂i
RMt̂Zi cŮZ | tm A^{t̂}i m^{t̂}½ wgt̂Z I cŮY L^{t̂}j w^{t̂}Rt̂K cĚKvK Kt̂Z Avb[˘] cvq | Avi
AšÍ gĚx e^{w3} tjvKmskĚ Gwotq P^{t̂}j | GKvKx _vKt̂Z A^v w^{t̂}Ri g^{t̂}a[˘] w^{t̂}Rt̂K , w^{t̂}q
ivL^{t̂}Z cŮ[˘] Kt̂i | GŮvov DfqqĚx e^{w3}Zj | Avt̂Q hviv cw^w w^{t̂}Z Ab^{t̂}vqx KL^{t̂}bv AšÍ gĚx
KL^{t̂}bv ewngĚx AvPiY Kt̂i _vK |³³

bZi AšÍ gĚx e^{w3}t̂Zj bvix | tm w^{t̂}Ri g^{t̂}a[˘] , w^{t̂}q _vKt̂Z tewk cŮ[˘] Kt̂i | tm
Rxeb hvct̂bi mewKQzt̂_K mewQb^Ů nZvk bvix | Avi ewngĚx e^{w3}Zj j Ÿ Kiv hvq gn^Ů
web ZNj t̂Ki teMg, nvig[˘] mv^{t̂}tei ˘x, wgt̂mm gbZvmmi, kKšÍ j v, bl kv[˘]x, ^KZix, mxZv,
Kwj[˘]x, gw^biv teMg, mwK, Kgj v, wZm, AveQv, ebk^{t̂}evj v, bZ[˘]wkíx AÄwj, wgbvKgvix,
gvj Kv, thšbKgx^Ů bx I g^½wj cŮ^{t̂} bvix Pwi t̂i g^{t̂}a[˘] | GB bvixiv w^{t̂}Ri Aw^kvi w^{t̂}q
thgb tmv[˘]Pvi t̂Zgwb cw^w evi, mgvR I w^bR w^bR cw^w t̂t̂k m[˘] t̂c^ŮvePiY Kt̂i t̂Q N w^{t̂}Rt̂K bv
j w^{t̂}q eis mevi mvgt̂ w^{t̂}Ri B[˘]Qv-Aw^bQv, AvteM, evmbv w^{t̂}mt̂[˘]v^{t̂}P cĚKvK Kt̂i t̂Q |
DfqqĚx e^{w3}t̂Zj bvix Pwi t̂i i t̂q t̂Q tmwj g Avj ˘x^{t̂}bi bvU^{t̂}K | teMgx, b^{t̂}Rvnb, Av[˘]ix,
nv[˘]ve, cix, gvj wZ, tmvovg[˘]L, mvšgvj v, Wwj g^{t̂}bi g^{t̂}a[˘] AšÍ gĚx^bZv I ewngĚx^bZv ˘[˘]
cĚYZvB i t̂q t̂Q | KL^{t̂}bv w^{t̂}Rt̂K Giv thgb mw[˘]KvK Kt̂i t̂Q t̂Zgwb KL^{t̂}bv KL^{t̂}bv Rxeb
msMöt̂g nvj t̂Qto w^{t̂}Rt̂K mewKQzt̂_K cŮ[˘]vL[˘]vb Kt̂i w^bŮ[˘] Kt̂i t̂i t̂L^{t̂}Q |

e^{w3}Zj cŮ^{t̂}½ dt̂qW g^{t̂}b Kt̂ib, gvbt̂li e^{w3}Zj wZbw[˘] ifcgqZv ev mĚvq w^ef³ |
A^v w^{t̂}vb g^{t̂}bi D^{t̂}í k[˘] , t̂j vi Drmt̂K wZbw[˘] ˘Í t̂i fVM Kt̂i t̂Qb | wZbw[˘] mĚv nt̂j v Aw[˘] g
mĚv ev A[˘] m&(Id) Gw[˘] RbMZ mĚv, mg[˘] Í Aw[˘] g Kvgbv evmbvi Avavi, Ans (Ego) Ges
AwZ Ans ev weteK/[˘]bwZKZv ev Aw^kv[˘]Ív (Super-ego)|³⁴ GB Íqx mĚvi gva[˘]t̂gB
gvbt̂li e^{w3}t̂Zj ewntcĚKvK Nt̂U | Aw[˘] g mĚvi Kvgbvi m^{t̂}½ cw^w t̂t̂ki ŸŸ I msNvt̂Zi
dt̂j e^{w3}t̂Zj cieZ^Ů w[˘] mĚv Ans I weteK Rb^{t̂}v^f Kt̂i | Anst̂qi KvR nt̂j v Aw[˘] g
mĚvi Kvgbv evmbv I ev[˘]Í e RMt̂Zi g^{t̂}a[˘] mgš^{t̂}q mvab | Ans nt̂j v ev[˘]Í e Ávt̂bi mgw[˘] |

³³ Z^{t̂} e, c, 552-553 |

³⁴ A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-II, p. 376-379; Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 79; m^{t̂}xj Kgvⁱ mi Kvi, dt̂qW, c, 25 |

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

weŧeK nt̂j v êŵ³t̂Zj ĂbŵZK nwŵZqvi | weŧeK ev̂Í eŧK bq, Av̂ k̂K ĉZdwj Z Kti Ges
Avb̂t̂ i êt̂j cŶZv tLv̂R | tmwj g Avj Ăxt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ Aŵ g mĖv hZUv cĖj
Ń Ans Ges Awakv̂Í v ZZUv Ăp̂ | Aŵ g mĖvi mv̂t̂_ cwi ŧek cwi ŵŵZi ŵg_ŵ Ėv Nt̂Ût̂Q
ŵKš' Awakvsk mĝt̂qB ev̂Í eZvi mv̂t̂_ mĝšq̂ mvab Nt̂Uwb | dt̂j t̂KD AvZhẐv Kti t̂Q,
t̂KD Ăv̂gx msmvi ŵKsev ŵcZvj q t̂Qto ŵM̂t̂q thšbKgx̂Z ifcvšÍ ŵi Z nt̂q̂t̂Q, t̂KD thšb
êŵŵFPv̂t̂i mxĝv̂t̂Kl AŵẐm̂g Kti t̂Q, t̂KDev t̂bkvM̂' nt̂q ĉt̂t̂Q | thmKj bvix ev̂Í e
RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ mĝšq̂ Nŵt̂q t̂Kv̂t̂v iK̂t̂g ŵÛt̂K _vK̂t̂Z t̂ĉt̂i t̂Q Zvivi ŵb̂t̂Ri êŵ³t̂Zj
weŧkl t̂Kv̂t̂v ĂẐšj ĂZwi Kti t̂Z m̂ŷg nqub |

Ńêŵ³t̂Zj weKvk̂Ń êŵ³Zj aviYvi Avi GKŵŵ ĂiæZcŶĉĥ½ | mvaviYZ êŵ³i
êŵ³t̂Zj weKvk̂ Ât̂bKv̂t̂k ŵb̂F̂P̂ Kti mvgŵRK ĉẐĵY Ges mvgŵRK cvi Ăúŵi K ŵm̂qvi
Dci | mĝv̂t̂Ri mv̂t̂_ m̂ú̂³ mĝv̂t̂Ri ev̂ t̂Mv̂xi mŝŵZ | weŧfb̂emŝŵZi t̂jvK̂t̂ i êŵ³Zj
weŧfb̂v̂t̂e M̂to I t̂V | ĉẐK̂ŵŵ m̂ú̂³ v̂t̂qi mŝŵZi i ŵŵZbxŵZ, ĝj Ăeva Avj v̂v, AnwĝKv I
Ans Avj v̂v | t̂Kv̂t̂v êŵ³ Zvi mŝŵZ t̂_t̂K i ŵŵZ-bxŵZ AvPvi êenvi, ĝj Ăeva AR̂ Kti
Zvi mŝŵZi Qv̂P̂ M̂to I t̂V | k̂ú̂t̂i ev̂Ovj i mv̂t̂_ Avevi M̂Ńĝ ev̂Ovj i cv̂_R̂ Av̂t̂Q | abx
Ăŵi ĂAêv̂l êŵ³t̂Zj cv̂_R̂ ĂZwi Kti | eŵÍ i mŝŵZ, k̂ú̂t̂i AvŵfRv̂Ẑ Ĝj v̂Kvi mŝŵZi
ĝtâ wêÍ i cv̂_R̂ i t̂q̂t̂Q | A_v̂P̂ êŵ³t̂Zj cv̂_P̂K̂i R̂t̂b̂ Ăŵq̂ Zvi mŝŵZ | GB
mŝŵZMZ Kvi t̂Y j v̂Dqv ev̂ teŧ̂ bx bvix Wŵj gb, ĝvj Kv Ń ĵẑ b̂t̂Mv̂xi AiŶP̂vix gv̂v̂B
bvix m̂ŷK, t̂mv̂bv̂ĝŵL, K̂ĝj v, ĝ½ŵj Ń mĝŷ³ DcK̂t̂j i P̂t̂ bx, Av̂¼ĵx, mxZv, nv̂ŵêŃ ŵb̂ŵêt̂Ėi
M̂p̂v̂ bvix bẐ, bl̂kv̂xi gv, bl̂kv̂x, ĂKZix, d̂ĵĝŵZ, ĝwb̂iv teMĝ Ń gâêĖ M̂p̂v̂ bvix
nvŵĝ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei Ăx̂, Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki Ăx̂ I Kb̂v̂, m̂p̂Zx ĉŃt̂ Pwi t̂ Ń D̂PêĖ m̂p̂šÍ bvix ĝp̂p̂š̂
web̂ ZN̂ĵt̂Ki teMĝ, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbZŵmi, dn̂P̂ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei Ăx̂ Ń t̂R̂t̂j m̂ú̂³ v̂t̂qi M̂p̂ea- I
M̂p̂Kb̂v̂ ŵẐŵm, m̂v̂Ŝgv̂j v, L̂ŵĵkvi Ăx̂, ŵnR̂ŵĵ ĉŃt̂ bvix Pwi t̂ Ges ĉẐĵ bvP̂ I hv̂Ivĉĵvi
bvix eb̂k̂Ėĵv, ĉix, ŵĝVy i Ăbv, AĂŵĵ I ŵĝbvK̂gvix Ges PivĂt̂ĵ i bvix AveQv I cvêv̂ Ń
ĉẐt̂Ki êŵ³Zj I AvP̂i t̂Y cv̂_R̂ i t̂q̂t̂Q |

mĝv̂R-mŝŵZi cv̂kvĉŵk êŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂t̂k cwi ev̂t̂i f̂v̂ĝKv AẐšÍ ĂiæZcŶĉ
cwi ev̂t̂i ŵki cwi Pĥ t̂ŷt̂ Ėj v hv̂q, ĝv̂t̂qi ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂Q th f̂v̂t̂ĵ vev̂m̂ ev̂ AvP̂i Ŷĵv̂f̂
Kti ŵki i êŵ³t̂Zj Zv̂ m̂ŷt̂ĉĥvix ĉĖve wêÍvi Kti | gv̂Zcwi PĥP̂ t̂_t̂K eŵĂẐ nt̂ĵ Zvivi

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ēj

AvteMkb̂, wegl̂ Ges mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ ntq cto | th cf̂veW t̂ Lv hvq bZi kKšĪ jv, ^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉj b̂vix Pwi t̂i gtâ | kKšĪ jv gvZ: t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix bq Ñ t̂MSZgx ZvtK gvZ: t̂ m̂ etov Kti t̂Q wKš' Zv mt̂Ēj welqW Zvi êŵ³ t̂Zi cf̂ve ^Zwi Kti t̂Q Ñ hLb t̂ t̂K tm Rvb t̂Z cvti tm wCZ: gvZ, KZĒ cwi Ẑ³ bvix | Rbbxi Rtb̂ GK etov ai t̂bi kb̂ Zv tm Dcj wä Kti t̂Q Ñ hvi dtj Zvi gtâ Amsj MZv, D x ZcŶ AvPiY I AwZ D t̂OM ĵy Kiv hvq | bZi êŵ³ t̂Zi weKvt̂kl wCZv gvZvi fvgKv tbB | bZi t̂Kvt̂bv ŵbKUVZvt̂qi t̂LvRI bvU t̂K cvlqv hvq bv | AvZvt̂q cwi Rbnxb GB bvix wev̂tnvĒi Rxe t̂bl ŵb t̂Ri ŵbf̂ t̂hvM̂ Avk̂Ā L t̂R cvqwb | dtj bZi êŵ³ t̂Zi gtâ AvteMkb̂ GK nZivk̂ we t̂kl fvte KvR Kti t̂Q t̂Zgnb tm ŵb t̂RB msmvi I mvgr t̂ t̂K GKŵ Ĩ t̂Zi ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | bZiK mêŷY ŵb̂ĉ vK t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq, Ĩ v̂gx Ges ĉZ t̂enk Kvt̂iv mv t̂_B Ĩ Z t̂uẐ m̂úK̂ Zwi nqwb |

^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉẐ K̂ŵ Pwi t̂i gvZ t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix | wCZ: gvZ nxb myK ^kke t̂ t̂K b̂v̂fv̂te ewÄZ ntq G t̂m t̂Q | dtj nZivk̂ I wegl̂ Zv Zvi Pwi t̂i gtâ I we t̂kl fvte ĵy Yxq | AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj i Pwi t̂i gtâ I GB ĉĒYZv it̂q t̂Q | hŵ I ^KZix, mvSgvj v, Kgj v, P̂ bx AvteMkb̂ mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ bvix bq wKš' Zvt̂ i AvPi t̂Yi gtâ I Amsj MZv ^Zwi ntq t̂Q | ^kk̂tei Ī æŵĈŶ ĝv̂ŵmK weKvt̂kl Zvt̂ i êŵ³ Ẑ t̂K ŵfb̂Zv ŵ t̂q t̂Q | Zvt̂ i gtâ AwZ Awf̂gvb, t̂µva, t̂ QvPwi Zv, mvgr̂K i ŵZ-b̂ŵZi ĉẐ Abv̂ v̂ cf̂v̂Z wel t̂qi ĵy Y t̂ Lv hvq | gj Z, cwi ev̂ti cf̂veB êŵ³ t̂Zi weKvt̂k̂ we t̂kl fvte Zĵ ŵšZ Kti | GKvi t̂Y ŵki i êŵ³ Ẑi weKvt̂k̂ cwi evi we t̂kl Kti wCZv gvZv Ges AvZvt̂qeM̂, i æZcŶ cf̂ve we Ī vi Kti v̂ t̂K | wCZv gvZv Avevi t̂MvUv mgv t̂Ri ev mŝ ŵZi gĵ t̂ev̂tai ĉẐ ŵba | wCZv gvZvi KvQ t̂ t̂K ŵki mvgr̂K gĵ t̂eva Ĩ ŵf̂ŵ I Rxe b̂ k̂M̂to t̂Zvt̂j | wCZv gvZvi Ī æŵĈŶ m̂úK̂ t̂ m̂ kv̂m̂ t̂bi Afve, wCZv gvZvi Aciva ĉĒYZv BẐ ŵ v̂K t̂j ŵki weKZ we t̂eK ŵb t̂q Amvgr̂K ntq cto | hvi we t̂kl cf̂ve ĵy Kiv hvq bl kv̂ x, cix I v̂gbvK̂gvix bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ | bl kv̂ xi wCZv gvZvi m̂úK̂ m̂v̂Nŵ Ẑ | bl kv̂ xi mvgt̂B bl kv̂ xi wCZv Awj ŵgv̂ t̂K bl kv̂ xi gv̂ t̂K kv̂ ŵi Kfv̂te ŵb̂f̂Zb Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | bl kv̂ x ŵki Kvj t̂ t̂K cwi ev̂ti GB A Ĩ f̂weK cwi t̂e t̂ki gtâ ŵ t̂q etov ntq t̂Q Ggb aviYv AmsMZ bq | bl kv̂ xi êŵ³ t̂Zi weKvt̂k̂ hv R̂ŵj Zv ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | tm

e^{w3}i k^{1/2}vi imt̄Kl ṽZšj w̄ t̄Z cv̄ti Ñ GgbwK tc̄ḡ I thšb̄t̄PZbvi a^vb-avi bv I
`wófWz̄t̄K ṽc̄Yw̄ Z K̄ti ṽt̄K | wKš' mnRvZfv̄te c̄Z̄'Kw̄ e^{w3} GB mKj t̄PZbv̄teva Øviv
Pwj Z nq | tmj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta^v tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Rxeb wewf̄b̄eAe^v I
tc̄ḡvct̄U bvbv̄ḡv̄vq D̄t̄V Ḡtm̄t̄Q | tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Zv Ḡt̄K Act̄ii cw̄i c̄iK n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q KL̄t̄bv
KL̄t̄bv Avevi ṽZš̄fv̄teI Zvi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta^v Gi c̄Kvk I w̄Kvk j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪAvb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŪ bvŪt̄K ḡn³ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxeb m³ú³K mvgv̄b^v
Z^v cvl qv hvq | ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi w̄tm̄^{1/2} Rxeb ZNj t̄Ki `bKU^vB Zvi GKvš̄Í Pvl qv |
`v³ú^v Rxebi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄K t̄^vt̄KB teMg m̄^vx bq | ZNj t̄Ki wewP̄t̄ tLqv̄j, ivRKv̄t̄h̄P
e^ví Zvq teM̄t̄gi `Rw̄eK Kvgv̄-embv̄l D̄t̄cw̄ȳZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | teMg thš̄et̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š̄Í
DcbxZ Z^vwc Zvi ḡta^v ZNj K̄t̄K w̄t̄klfv̄te cvl qvi embv̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q | ZNj K I teM̄t̄gi
w̄t̄³msj v̄t̄c teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxebi AZBZv̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q:

mj Zvb: Ggb wK AvR mviv iv̄t̄Zi c̄Z̄k̄w̄ZI t̄Zvgv̄t̄K w̄ t̄Z cw̄i |

teMg: (`xNR̄m̄ td̄t̄j) Zvb hw̄ n̄t̄Zv mj Zvb, thš̄eb tc̄w̄īt̄q̄ t̄Kvb m³ú³Áx ṽ^ví i w̄t̄k̄m̄
td̄j Z bv |³⁶

teM̄t̄gi `xNR̄t̄mi ḡta^v j̄ȳK̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q Zvi ew̄AZ AvKv̄^vvi K^v | ŪAv̄Zi Avj x̄^v i bxj v̄f cv̄UŪ
bvŪt̄Ki bZi `v³ú^v Rxeb tc̄ḡ, thšb̄Zv me w̄ t̄K t̄^vt̄K Am̄^vx | t̄Kv̄t̄bv A^vf̄w̄eK tc̄ḡ I
thšb̄t̄PZbv Zvi ḡta^v j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | Rb̄m̄t̄Ĥ `Rw̄eKfv̄te c̄Yx GB `ȳU t̄PZbv Øviv Zw̄oZ
nq Ges Gi cw̄i Zv̄B P̄vq | hv̄t̄^v i GB embv̄^v t̄jvi h^vh^v w̄t̄ḡv̄ȳg N̄t̄U bv Zv̄t̄^v i GB tc̄Yvi
e^v̄Zv ḡv̄t̄bvRM̄t̄Z w̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve `Zwi K̄ti Ñ hv̄ bZi Av̄Pvi-Av̄Pīt̄Yi ḡta^v j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |
`v³ú^v Rxeb bZi t̄Kv̄t̄bv `Rw̄eK Pw̄n^v cY^vnq̄v̄b | Iv̄t̄Uva^vē^vt̄x̄i mv̄t̄^v GKRb m^v thš̄ebv̄
bvixi m³ú³K̄P̄ M̄f̄xi Zv `Zwi thgb̄ Kw̄b w̄elq Ñ t̄Zḡv̄b Av̄Z̄t̄i ḡta^v I bZi R̄t̄b^v t̄K̄t̄bv tc̄ḡ
teva j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | tm̄ ḡj Z e^x eq̄t̄mi GKRb tm̄ev̄^v vm̄x c̄vevi Av̄Kv̄q Am̄v̄q bZ̄t̄K w̄t̄q̄
K̄ti Ḡt̄b̄Ūt̄j v | wKš' ḡv̄b | w̄n̄t̄m̄te c̄K̄w̄ZM̄Zfv̄te bZi wK̄QyKvgv̄-embv̄i c̄Z̄'vkv ṽf̄w̄eK |
c̄ŪḡZ, Av̄Z̄t̄i m̄sm̄v̄t̄i īt̄q̄t̄Q Af̄ve Ñ Af̄ve me w̄K t̄^vt̄K Lv̄^v, e^v̄; Avevi tc̄ḡ-thšb̄Zv

³⁶ tmj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄elqK M̄í I Ab^vvb^v bvUK (Xv̄Kv: i ngv̄b c̄K̄v̄k̄bx, 1973), c., 32 |

Ggb mnRvZ Abf̄wZi | dtj bZzgvbmK ti vMx ntq D̄v̄t̄Q μgv̄štq | tgšj ve vRp Zvov̄t̄bi
K_v etj hLb bZ̄t̄K AvNvZ K̄ti Ñ ZLb bZzwētkl f̄v̄te `w̄J wēl̄t̄qi K_v etj : GK. ŌLvbv
wcbv bvB K̄t̄Zw̄ b|ŌŌ³⁷ Ges `β. ŌM̄Z̄ti Ryjv...|ŌŌ³⁸ tct̄Ui ýav Ges kix̄ti i mnRvZ embv
`β Z̄òvB bZi wek;Lj gb̄ í wĚK RvUj Zv̄t̄K Zi wšZ K̄ti t̄Q |

tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi ŌkKš̄í j v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki kKš̄í j vi ḡta` th t̄c̄Ōgi D[™]Ōm t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q
tm bvix-cj̄at̄li t̄c̄Ōv̄b̄f̄wZ bq Ñ c̄Kw̄Z t̄c̄ŌB kKš̄í j v Pwi t̄i ḡta` wētkl f̄v̄te
c̄ŌZd̄w̄j Z | kKš̄í j vi Rb̄ēv̄š̄í c̄Kw̄kZ nevi ce[©]ch̄š̄í Zv̄t̄K t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Avk̄Ōgi
Af̄qvi t̄Yi ēȳ-j Zv̄ Av̄i c̄ŌȲt̄` i c̄ŌZ Zvi M̄fxi ggZ̄t̄eva l `w̄ēvi AvKĪŲ | AZ`š̄í
Am̄ȳ` Aē`v̄t̄ZI Zvi w̄c̄Ō n̄wi Y kvēt̄Ki R̄t̄b` AZ`š̄í e`Kj Zv̄ t̄ Lv hv̄q:

kKš̄í j v | Av̄w̄g n̄wi Y L̄R̄t̄Z hv̄te v |

Abm̄ev̄ | w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K GK̄evi `c̄Ų t̄` t̄Lv | w̄K Am̄ȳ` Z̄w̄g | ...

kKš̄í j v | bv Ñ bv | Av̄w̄g hv̄te v | ḡĀ N̄v̄t̄mi ēt̄b w̄M̄t̄q hw` Ww̄k w̄d̄ti Av̄q Ñ `ž̄Z N̄t̄i
w̄d̄ti Av̄m̄t̄e tm | Av̄w̄g Zv̄t̄K `t̄ej v c̄ŪexR L̄v l qvZvg |³⁹

n̄wi t̄Yi m̄v̄t̄_ kKš̄í j vi GB Av̄š̄í tm̄úK[©]gv̄b̄ | Ges c̄i i ḡta` m̄āú̄t̄K[©] t̄f` t̄K N̄ȳP̄t̄q
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | GB n̄wi Y kvēt̄Kiv w̄K̄v̄ix̄t̄` i Ōv̄iv nZ̄v̄ n̄t̄j kKš̄í j vi ḡta` th te` b̄ven Aē`vi
m̄ȳŌ nq Zv̄ t̄` t̄K wēl̄q̄w̄ Av̄t̄iv m̄ȳúó | t̄M̄š̄Zgx kKš̄í j vi Aē`vi t̄LvR w̄b̄t̄Z kviŌZ̄t̄K
kKš̄í j vi c̄Ōt̄½ vR̄Á̄mv̄ Ki t̄j tm etj : ŌŌtm n̄wi t̄Yi w̄Ōb̄w̄f̄b̄eb̄w̄of̄w̄ Av̄i Rgv̄U i t̄³i
Kv̄t̄Q Rv̄bȳt̄c̄t̄Z ēt̄m Av̄t̄Q | Abm̄ev̄ l w̄c̄Ōv̄se`v̄l tmLv̄t̄b | Zv̄iv Zv̄t̄K w̄KŌ̄Z̄B M̄t̄n Av̄b̄t̄Z
cvi t̄Q bv|ŌŌ⁴⁰ m̄ȳúó th, kKš̄í j vi t̄c̄Ōt̄PZ̄bv c̄K̄w̄Z̄t̄Kw`K | c̄K̄w̄Z̄i m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi Av̄et̄`Q`
ēŪ̄t̄bi t̄fZ̄t̄i B m` t̄h̄š̄ebv kKš̄í j vi ū` qv̄t̄ēt̄Mi c̄wi Pq cvl qv hv̄q |

Ōt̄Ki v̄gZḡ½j Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`xi ḡta` c̄wi k̄w̄j Z t̄c̄Ō `Z̄wi n̄l qvi m̄t̄hv̄M t̄hgb n̄qwb
Ñ t̄Zḡwb mḡx t̄c̄Ōj tm KL̄t̄bv j v̄f K̄ti w̄b | R̄x̄ēt̄bi tḡš̄ij K Av̄aK̄v̄t̄i i ēĀbvB Zvi c̄āvb
D̄v̄ŌM̄z̄v | w̄Kš̄' e`w̄³ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Zvi ḡta` f̄v̄t̄j vev̄m̄t̄eva Ges t̄h̄š̄b̄t̄PZ̄bv `v̄f̄w̄eK f̄v̄te

³⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō1 (X̄v̄Kv : gvl j v ēt̄` v̄m̄[©]2005), c., 291 |

³⁸ Z̄t̄`e |

³⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 65 |

⁴⁰ Z̄t̄`e, c., 67 |

µµqvkvxj | `ŋgx cwi Z³ GB bvi xK ZvB Zvj K`vi mnR weāvšÍ Ki tZ tcti tQ| bl kv`xi
mv t_ Zvj K`v t i th A`KZ thšb m³úK³Zwi nq Zvi gj Kvi Y A_µwZK eĀbv ntj I
bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvI G t j t Ī c f ve we`Í vi Kiv A`ŋfweK bq| bl kv`x msj vt c GB
thšbm³úK³m³ú t K³Zvi `wó f w/2i c Ū_wgK mĪ cvl qv hvq:

gvb tI Avgv t i t`BLv nvtm| bvg Kq evRv bl kv`x| gtb gtb KZ KB hw` mZ` bv ABZ|
wbôi cvlvY gvbj Uv t i hw` t`nvevi cvi Zvg Ń nvt t i Avgvi kig fig| AvgvI KB GZ
wK t q i Kó| e t ni g t a` GZ wK t q i Avj øwe j øv| Kivo j Zv f r t Z i m t_ Avgv t i th w` t K
Uv t b f v B m`v hv g j 41

wKš` fvZ-Kivo g t_` ntj I Gi t c Q t b bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvi eĀbvI fvg Kv i v L t Z cv t i
Ggb Abgvb Am 1/2 Z bq| Zv Q vov ` t L t eva ōv i v Z w o Z bl kv`x Zvj K`v t i i m t 1/2 Zvi
thšbm³úK³wcZ nevi ci AvPvi-AvPi t Yi g t a`I e`vcK cv`R` t_ t K Zv j y` Kiv hvq|
bl kv`x th c Ū q mew` K t_ t K B cwi c Y`n t q D t v t Q Zv tev Sv hvq Zvi Drd j ø P j b I , Y , Y
K t i M v l qv M v b t_ t K: Ū Zvi wci w Z i Av_ b j v t M Avgvi m v i v M v q | Ū 42 thšb tPZbv `ŋfweK Zv
wKsev A`ŋfweK Zvi th avi Yv Zv gj Z e`w³i mgvR I ms`w Z i gj`teva I `wó f w/2i mv t_
mshy³| d t j ev O w j m v g v t R i `wó f w/2 Ab h v q x bl kv`xi GB thšb t eva ev Av K v`y v t K w e K Z
w t m t e w P w y Z Ki t j I Zvi t c Q t b i Kvi Y w t m t e Zvi m n R v Z c e w E t K I A`Kvi Kivi
Dcvq t b B | gv b j w t m t e G b v U t Ki kg j v Pwi t Ī i t j t Ī I GK_v e j v hvq| `ŋgx cwi Z³
GB bvi x g t a`I thšb tPZbv Z x e f v t e µµqvkvxj | d t j gv b w m K A m y` Zvi R t b` m v g w i R K i w Z -
b w i Z i t eva Zvi g t a` K v R K t i w b | t m Zv B Zvi thšb K v`y v i m n R v Z Av K I P Y i k b` Zv
ek t i i mv t_ Aev t a c i Y K t i t Q | ek t i i mv t_ kg j v i mgvR A`KZ thšbm³ú t K P g t a`
g j Z Z v t` i Ae`w g Z thšb c e w E i c Ū Z d j b N t U t Q |

Ōv Z n`v B Ō b v U t Ki w b t m 1/2 Av 1/4 i xi eva f v O v t c Ū Av t m g Z tev t b i `ŋgx Av b v t i i
c Ū Z | m` thšb c Ū B bi-bvixi Av t e M N b t c Ū t K e j G w U bq| `R b thšb t b v E x Y w b t m 1/2
gv b t i b Z b K t i ev P vi c Z`v kvi Kvi Y B GB t c Ū | hw` I Z v t` i t c Ū g i m t 1/2 thšb Zvi
m³ú³ Zv` Zwi n t q t Q | `x N P v Z a t i M í t k t I A Ū K v t i cvb L R t Z w t q Av b v t i i kixi g š b

41 t m v j g Av j ` x b, t m v j g Av j ` x b i P b v m g M Ō 2, c., 241 |
42 Z t` e, 242 |

Av̄i xi Kvt̄Ql Dct̄f̄M̄ w̄Q̄t̄j v| gj Z tmB iv̄t̄Zi ci t̄_̄t̄K Zviv ci_̄ú̄t̄i Av̄iv Nwb̄o
nt̄qt̄Q| bZb K̄t̄i msmv̄t̄i i_̄c̄et̄ t̄L̄t̄Q| m̄Zivs th̄šet̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š́í `w̄ot̄q `Rb w̄btm̄½
gv̄b| w̄t̄R̄t̄` i f̄vUvcov th̄šet̄bi Av̄Kl̄ t̄hgb c̄ȲK̄i t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgwb t̄kl eq̄t̄mi w̄btm̄½
Av̄bw̄ōZ R̄xet̄bi c̄ȲZ̄v l̄t̄R̄t̄Q| ZvB th̄šbZv Ges msmv̄t̄i i_̄c̄et̄ t̄UvB Av̄i xi t̄c̄t̄gi ḡt̄ā
Aš́í ix̄Y nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q|

Ōebc̄is̄i j Ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki nv̄_̄w̄i t̄c̄t̄gi w̄K̄t̄kv̄ix eq̄t̄mi w̄bZvš́í t̄gv̄nM̄Ṓ í t̄c̄t̄gi | Av̄teMB GLv̄t̄b
ḡt̄_̄ N̄ ZvB hv̄³ w̄Ksev ev̄_̄í eZv̄t̄K GB t̄c̄t̄gi M̄n̄ K̄t̄i w̄b| d̄d̄v̄t̄Zv f̄vB t̄gv̄_̄ȳweew̄nZ N̄ Zvi eḡx̄
̄x̄̄v̄Bj `v̄t̄Ō_̄v̄t̄K| w̄Kš́' Zv m̄t̄Ěj| nv̄_̄w̄i ḡt̄b f̄x̄l̄Y Av̄teM̄Nb t̄c̄t̄gi `Zwi nq t̄gv̄_̄j c̄t̄Z| t̄gv̄_̄j
c̄t̄Z m̄w̄Z̄Kvi Āt̄_̄B mij M̄ōḡ` em̄j Kv̄ nv̄_̄ve ḡt̄bi t̄`j bv̄t̄`bv N̄t̄Ūw̄t̄j v| d̄t̄j t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄kv
R̄w̄M̄t̄q t̄gv̄_̄j c̄t̄g_̄x̄i Kvt̄Q c̄Z̄`veZ̄t̄K t̄m w̄KŌt̄ZB t̄ḡt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b| cieZ̄x̄Z Ab̄Ī nv̄_̄ve
w̄et̄q w̄K nt̄j w̄et̄qi w̄b t̄m Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄v̄ K̄i t̄Z hv̄q N̄ k̄i i ew̄ot̄Z Z̄t̄j t̄bevi w̄b ew̄o t̄_̄t̄K
cv̄j vq| Zvi ū`t̄q̄t̄i t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄tēt̄Mi M̄f̄xi Zv Av̄bv̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_̄nv̄_̄w̄i K̄t̄_̄vc̄K_̄t̄b m̄ȳ_̄ú̄o:

Av̄vi : w̄K nB̄t̄Q̄t̄i , bv̄Zbx? nv̄_̄ve w̄bi ǣĚi |

hv̄ n̄l̄t̄bi nB̄t̄Q, N̄t̄i t̄Zvi gv̄, AK̄j msm̄vi N̄ Av̄BR w̄K t̄Zvi c̄Ō` Ac̄Ō` w̄eP̄vi K̄i t̄bi
mgq?

nv̄_̄ve w̄bi ǣĚi | hv̄ P̄vB̄w̄j v̄g Aw̄g, Zv Z nB̄j bv̄ gv̄, t̄n̄t̄Z th̄ Kḡvm Aw̄w̄j , P̄t̄i Av̄b̄t̄` i
Z̄d̄vb Z̄w̄j t̄M̄t̄Q| nv̄_̄ve d̄m̄ct̄q t̄K̄t̄` l̄t̄V̄|

nv̄_̄ve w̄K K̄i ǣg Aw̄g, t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j ȳ N̄ t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j ȳ `v̄!⁴³

Ō`Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j Ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki w̄Z̄v̄mi t̄c̄t̄gi l̄ wein nv̄_̄w̄i GB t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄K̄w̄Z l̄ weint̄e`bv t̄_̄t̄K
w̄f̄b̄t̄ t̄R̄t̄j m̄ū`v̄t̄qi weaev̄ w̄Z̄v̄mi t̄c̄t̄gi m̄vḡw̄RK̄f̄v̄t̄e Am̄½Z| K̄vi Ȳ t̄R̄t̄j cv̄ovi w̄n̄`ȳ
mḡv̄t̄R̄i weav̄b Ab̄h̄v̄qx̄ weaev̄ b̄v̄ixi t̄c̄t̄gi l̄ w̄et̄q A`x̄K̄Z| w̄Kš́' GB w̄bq̄g-b̄w̄w̄Z gv̄b| w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
h̄eZ̄x̄ w̄Z̄v̄mi Av̄teM̄-Āb̄f̄w̄Z, K̄vḡbv̄-ev̄mb̄vi c̄t̄Z̄Ō̄x̄| ZvB Ū̄t̄m̄ `eae` ḡv̄t̄b bv̄|⁴⁴
w̄Z̄i ḡb̄t̄K c̄vevi emb̄vq D`M̄t̄e nt̄q l̄t̄V̄| m̄vḡw̄RK̄ c̄Ōv̄ Ab̄j̄m̄t̄i G w̄ḡj t̄b Av̄t̄iv GK̄w̄Ū et̄ov
c̄t̄ZeŪ̄Zv̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q| Zv n̄t̄j v̄ w̄Z̄v̄m̄ w̄n̄`ȳ weaev̄ Av̄i w̄Z̄i ḡb̄ ḡj̄n̄j gv̄b| ZvŌvov̄ w̄Z̄v̄m̄ m̄w̄Z̄`K̄vi

⁴³ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, nv̄Z n`v̄B (X̄v̄K̄v : ev̄sj v̄ GK̄v̄t̄W̄ḡx̄, 1997), c., 113|

⁴⁴ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, `Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j (X̄v̄K̄v : mḡq c̄K̄v̄k̄b, 2007), c., 88|

Ať_©wZigt̂bi tĉŕg cot̂j l wZigt̂bi gtb wZimi tĉŕg wbgw³/4Z n l qv wbtq wŕav j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj cwi w wZt̂Z RvZ-Kj , ag[©] eZŕjvb cwi w wZ wZim̂t̂K cxwŕZ Ki t̂ŕ e t̂U wKš' Zv m̂t̂Ěj| wZigt̂bi Rtb̂ wZimi fvt̂jvevmv Ő` nvi vqub| cŕgZ, wZim weaev, Zvi Rxe t̂bi Ae j ðb ` iKvi | GŐvov e^{w3} wnt̂m̂tel Zvi gtâ thšb t̂PZbvi AvKv•ýv `ŕfweK| dt̂j tĉŕgi gtâ w t̂q bZb Rxe t̂bi cŕZ Zvi Zxe^a AvKIŕ `Zwi nt̂qŕŕj v| wZigt̂bi g t̂Zv m̂yvg ĥt̂Ki cŕZ ZvB Zvi tĉŕg m̂tg evot̂Z _v t̂K| wZigt̂bi cŕZ wZimi AvKIŕYi m̂f cvZ t̂Kej we t̂j i avti nVvr gv t̂S gv t̂S `ŕ t̂bi t̂ Lv n l qv bq Ñ wZigt̂bi Ők̂j cvUv eK nvj Kv tivg [t̂j vg]ŕ⁴⁵ wKsev Őt̂Kgb D`vg eK Ñ Avi wK A^mZ iKg Mj w⁴⁶ GmeB wŕŕj v wZigt̂bi cŕZ wZimi AvKIŕYi t̂K` ŕe` j

wZigbl wZimi kixix tmš` thB AvKá nt̂q t̂ŕ| wKš' wZigt̂bi gtâ GB tĉŕgi GB tgvnMŕ í cŕve teuk̂ýY _v t̂Kub| tm m̂vŕgvj vi cŕZB Zvi Pevš í w m̂xvš í wK Kt̂i t̂ŕ| Avŕh[©]th, wZim̂t̂K wZigb m̂vŕgvj vi Rtb̂B D t̂cýv Kt̂i t̂ŕ wKš' wZim Zv Rvbn m̂t̂Ěj m̂vŕgvj vi m̂t̂_ Zvi Avš í tm̂ú t̂K[©] gtâ t̂Kv t̂bv cŕve c t̂owb| m̂vŕgvj vi cŕZ wZimi t̂Kv t̂bv Clŕeva t̂ Lv hvq bv eis `ŕ t̂bi m̂ú t̂K[©] gtâ th wbeóZv t̂ Lv hvq Zv wZimi g t̂bvRM t̂Zi GK weŕP t̂ cwi Pq t̂K D t̂b wPZ Kt̂i t̂ŕ| Ab`w t̂K m̂vŕgvj vi tĉŕg| AvZ-Av t̂eM msuk̂ŕŕŕ| wKš' Zvi Pwi t̂ I AvPi t̂Yi gtâB GK iK t̂gi `ŕev^a Zv i t̂q t̂ŕ| cŕgZ m̂vŕgvj v th t̂nZi K_v ej t̂Z cvti bv tm̂nZi Zvi th wMv t̂hv t̂Mi Ab`Zg gva`g Abycw`Z| dt̂j Zvi Avkv-AvKv•ývi cŕKvk Ggub t̂ZB A`úŕ| wZigt̂bi Kv t̂ŕŕ m̂vŕgvj vi Ae³ mKj Abf wZ me mg t̂q `úŕ nqub| Z_wic `ŕ t̂bi cŕZ `ŕ t̂bi Zxe^a AvKIŕ memgq AUU wŕŕj v| m̂vŕgvj vi gtâ th `j š í cbv Ñ th `ŕaxb Aeva Pj vPj wZigt̂bi Kv t̂ŕ Zv m̂t̂R MŕY t̂hvM`Zv tĉ t̂q t̂ŕ Ñ wKš' Ővqvi g t̂Zv wZigb t̂K m̂vŕgvj vi wŕŕ t̂b wŕŕ t̂b t̂j t̂M _vK t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq| we t̂j i cvto, Mŕ t̂gi t̂kl m̂xgvbvq, t̂ý t̂Zi Av t̂j i v t̂Z `ŕ t̂i mKj mg t̂qB m̂vŕgvj v t̂K L t̂R wbt̂q t̂ŕ wZigb| m̂vŕgvj wZigt̂bi tĉŕgi gtâ Kvgw³i cŕve l Kg bq| ew^ŕ wZ i v t̂Z t̂ý t̂Zi Av t̂j wZigt̂bi m̂t̂_ m̂vŕgvj vi gtâ thšb m̂ú K[©]Zwi nq| G wbt̂q wZigb-m̂vŕgvj vi gtâ Abzvc `Zwi nt̂j l Ñ m̂vŕgvj v N t̂U hvl qv NUBw t̂K tĉŕgi GKw Mfxi Av`ŕ wnt̂m̂te t̂ t̂L t̂ŕ|

⁴⁵ Z t̂`e, c, 87|

⁴⁶ Z t̂`e|

cđ½µt̄g m̄v̄sgvj v̄ w̄Ziḡt̄bi w̄gj b̄ `k̄w̄ D×Z Kiv th̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i :

m̄v̄sgvj v̄ ēv̄0 `βUv̄t̄K Nb AÜKv̄t̄i i w̄t̄K bīt̄g Oto w̄t̄q w̄Lj w̄Lj Kt̄i n̄v̄tm̄| Lc Kt̄i
Kva at̄i w̄Ziḡb| t̄fRv̄ Mv̄t̄j Zvi LiL̄t̄i Mv̄j N̄t̄i | ... m̄v̄sgvj v̄ Aek n̄t̄q Av̄tm̄| w̄Ziḡb
Zvi c̄jælv̄j t̄Vw̄ N̄t̄i t̄`q t̄Sv̄cvaiv̄ m̄Üv̄gv̄j Zxi t̄fRv̄ c̄icw̄t̄Z| ... m̄v̄sgvj v̄ m̄nmv̄
w̄Ziḡt̄bi ēt̄K Kvḡto t̄`q| w̄Ziḡb tev̄qv̄j xi t̄cQb t̄cQb DRwb̄ tev̄qv̄j n̄t̄q I t̄V| Rv̄c̄t̄U
at̄i īBt̄q t̄`q m̄v̄sgvj v̄t̄K Rj W̄eYw̄eY Av̄t̄j i Dci | ... m̄v̄sgvj v̄ fxLY Av̄Kto at̄i t̄Q
w̄Ziḡb̄t̄K| Avi w̄Ziḡb gv̄Q w̄kKwi i n̄v̄Z Ñ avegv̄b w̄PZt̄j i t̄c̄t̄Ui w̄fZi Zx̄ȳēt̄Uw̄v̄ w̄t̄q t̄Q
w̄ēw̄at̄q| ... `Rb n̄vc̄t̄Z _v̄t̄K| m̄v̄sgvj v̄ n̄v̄tm̄|

: w̄n w̄n|

: gvc KBiv t̄` m̄v̄sgvj v̄|

: w̄n w̄n|

w̄n w̄n Ñ gv̄t̄b Kwi t̄Q m̄v̄sgvj v̄| ... w̄Ziḡb t̄Kt̄` I t̄V Ñ

: I m̄v̄sgvj v̄ Avgvi m̄v̄s̄|

tm̄ cv̄ t̄P̄t̄c at̄i m̄v̄sgvj v̄| n̄Vv̄r AÜKv̄t̄i m̄v̄sgvj vi n̄v̄Z Abyfe Kt̄i w̄Ziḡb Zvi gv̄_vq|
n̄v̄Z ēj vq Ab̄Zv̄t̄c w̄n w̄n Kiv w̄Ziḡt̄bi gv̄_vq m̄v̄sgvj v̄|⁴⁷

t̄c̄ḡ Ges kixix Av̄Kv̄·ȳv̄ `w̄ K t̄_t̄KB m̄v̄sgvj vi ev̄mbv̄ c̄Ńvp̄ n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q̄t̄j v̄| w̄KŠ'
cwī ewī K I m̄vgw̄RK ms̄`v̄t̄i i ØØ Ziv̄` i t̄c̄ḡt̄K ē`_Kt̄i w̄t̄q t̄Q| Ab̄w̄` t̄K ōheZx̄ Kb̄vi
gb̄b̄bv̄t̄Ki cixi t̄c̄ḡi ē`_Zvi Drm t̄k̄Ń-ØØ| th̄š̄t̄bi īīæt̄Z D̄P̄vēĒ cwī ev̄t̄i i Av̄b̄t̄`i
m̄v̄t̄_ w̄b̄vēĒ cixi t̄c̄ḡi ē`_Zv̄ cix̄t̄K ētov̄ aīt̄bi gvb̄m̄K Av̄Nv̄Z w̄t̄q w̄t̄j v̄| Gici
bv̄t̄Ki t̄kl ch̄š̄l̄ cixi ḡt̄ā` Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ t̄c̄ḡ j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄b̄| cieZx̄R̄v̄t̄j cixi
Av̄š̄l̄ tm̄ūt̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄ā` th̄š̄b̄Zv̄B ḡt̄` n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄Pi w̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv̄ gv̄t̄qi m̄v̄t̄_ `t̄Zi ^Zwī nevi
ci t̄_t̄K ḡj̄Z cix m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi c̄ŃZ weḡt̄_ n̄t̄q c̄to| d̄t̄j t̄c̄ḡ Ges cwī Yw̄Z w̄nt̄m̄te
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i c̄ŃZ cixi KL̄t̄bv̄ Avi ḡt̄b̄wb̄t̄ek ^Zwī n̄q̄b̄| cixi Aw̄fb̄q t̄`t̄L ḡȳ n̄t̄q Āt̄b̄t̄KB
Zvi t̄c̄ḡ c̄t̄ot̄Q| GK h̄ēK Av̄Zv̄h̄Z̄v̄l Kt̄i | w̄KŠ' cix Gm̄Kj w̄el̄t̄q Aw̄eP̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ mem̄ḡq|
Zt̄e µt̄ḡ ew̄āZ cixi Aeva th̄š̄b̄ Dk̄;Lj Av̄PiY Zvi ētov̄ aīt̄bi gvb̄m̄K R̄w̄Uj Zvi dj̄ |
c̄ŃḡZ w̄c̄Zvi ḡZi, Af̄ve, Av̄b̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄_ t̄c̄ḡi ē`_Zv̄, Af̄v̄t̄ei Kvi t̄Y gv̄ KZ̄R̄ hv̄l̄v̄ `t̄j
w̄ēw̄t̄q, gv̄t̄qi w̄ŃZx̄q w̄eev̄n m̄Kj w̄KOB cix̄t̄K gvb̄m̄Kfv̄t̄e w̄eKZ bv̄ix Kt̄i Zt̄j t̄Q| Ab̄w̄` t̄K

⁴⁷ Zt̄`e, c, 69-70|

hv̄i v̄ t̄j i cwi t̄et̄ki ḡtā GKait̄bi th̄šbZvi Aēȳq cwi j w̄ȳZ nq| hv̄ cix̄K Zvi GBme
Rxeb hv̄ct̄b mnt̄R c̄f̄weZ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j v| bvŪt̄Ki eȲŃv G c̄h̄t̄½ D̄t̄j øL Kiv hv̄q:

Zv̄t̄K [cix̄K] w̄N̄ti t̄ k Āt̄civi b̄t̄Ūt̄ i th̄ t̄Mvcb l c̄K̄vk̄ ḡt̄i Zv̄ Zvi m̄t̄½ w̄k̄t̄i i t̄Kvb
m̄ūK̄t̄b Ñ Av̄t̄Q ēw̄³MZ t̄ n t̄m̄š`th̄P| Ḡth̄ t̄ḡvn, t̄W̄t̄Ki l ci t̄m K_v̄ f̄vevi t̄Pón
K̄ti | GB t̄ḡv̄t̄ni Āš̄l̄ nxb t̄-̄v̄Z K̄v̄Rix̄ M̄v̄t̄ŌiB Ñ t̄m Ac̄ŃZ̄t̄ivā`|⁴⁸

GB Ac̄ŃZ̄t̄ivā` t̄ḡvn Avi Rxeb hv̄ct̄bi R̄w̄Ūj Zv̄ cix̄K μ̄t̄g t̄-^Q̄v̄Pvix̄ l th̄šb
Dk;Lj c̄t̄_ t̄Ūt̄b w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q| bvŪ`Kvi bvŪt̄K cixi GBme R̄w̄Ūj th̄šbZvi eȲŃv w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb:

ŌR̄v̄v̄½xi w̄d̄t̄iv̄RŌ w̄Ūt̄bi t̄P̄š̄t̄K̄v̄Y t̄c̄ø̄t̄Ui l ci b̄vg t̄j Lv̄ Ñ m̄t̄½ ŌbUm̄h̄Ń| t̄id N̄t̄m ȳt̄q
D̄t̄v̄ t̄M̄t̄Q| gā`i v̄t̄Z cix̄K t̄ t̄L w̄ēw̄-̄šZ [w̄ēw̄-̄šZ], cix! Z̄ng|

n̄ū| Aw̄g| Aw̄g| Zvici w̄d̄m̄w̄d̄m K̄ti | l B giv Kē>`Uv̄ w̄c̄Qz w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Av̄R Aw̄g t̄kve
t̄Zv̄gvi m̄t̄½| w̄K̄š`Zvi Av̄t̄M ḡ` `v̄l |

... ..

GK̄w̄`b M̄f̄xi i v̄t̄Z m̄t̄L>`t̄K R̄w̄t̄q āt̄i i v̄Z K̄v̄Ūvq| Zvi ci w̄`b m̄t̄L>`t̄K āZ̄vivi ex̄R
Lv̄B̄t̄q t̄`q| m̄t̄L>`yb̄`v̄st̄Uv̄ n̄t̄q b̄v̄t̄P w̄Zb̄w̄`b |

Zvici GK̄w̄`b n̄vZ āt̄i t̄ewi t̄q hv̄q K̄viæ Ñ Avevi w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m| Gi ḡtā` cix̄ Av̄cbvi GK
A%ea āȳf n̄Z`v̄ K̄ti | w̄K̄š`Av̄t̄iK cix̄ Av̄mi t̄_t̄K Av̄m̄t̄i ew̄āŃznq|⁴⁹

ḡj Z Av̄Z̄ȳq-cwi Rb, t̄c̄Ń-m̄sm̄v̄inxb cixi R̄x̄t̄bi w̄et̄kl t̄K̄v̄t̄bv D̄t̄i`k̄` l `c̄e
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv| d̄t̄j m̄nt̄RB t̄m Ggb Rxeb hv̄ct̄b Af̄`Í n̄t̄q c̄t̄ø̄t̄Q| th̄š̄et̄bi īiāt̄Z
Aw̄b̄t̄>`i R̄t̄b` Zvi th̄ w̄bLv̄` M̄f̄xi ḡv̄b̄m̄K Uvb Ñ Zv̄ hv̄i v̄ t̄j i Aw̄f̄t̄b̄i x̄ R̄x̄t̄b Ḡt̄m
k̄vi x̄mi K t̄ḡvnMŌ`Í Zvq i f̄cv̄š̄l̄ w̄i Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

Ō`heZx Kb̄`vi gb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >`xi ḡt̄b GK̄w̄Ū w̄i f̄R t̄c̄Ńgi Ō>Ō c̄Ń_w̄gK̄f̄v̄t̄e
m̄ÂiYk̄xj w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| ew̄ōt̄Z Aw̄k̄Ń k̄¼t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ īiā n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ Zvi ḡt̄bi t̄j b̄v̄t̄`bv| w̄K̄š`
Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄xZ īt̄b Ges Zvi t̄c̄Ń c̄Ō`Í v̄t̄e Av̄j v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ńg c̄t̄o hv̄q K̄w̄j >`x Ges GB t̄c̄Ńgi
Av̄K̄l̄Ų GZ Z̄x̄ē n̄t̄q l t̄v̄ th̄ ḡn̄t̄ZB k̄¼t̄i i t̄c̄Ń w̄ē-̄šZ n̄t̄q hv̄q K̄w̄j >`xi K̄v̄t̄Q| d̄t̄j

⁴⁸ t̄m̄j g Av̄j `xb, `heZx Kb̄`vi gb, c., 119|

⁴⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 130-131|

Abgvb Kiv hvq k¼t̄i i mv̄t_ Kwj >`xi ḡt̄bi th tj bv-t̄`bv t̄m̄U m̄` thšebc̄ŮB bvi xi
mnRvZ Abym̄Ůrmyḡt̄bi t̄gvn c̄ĚYZv | w̄KŠ' w̄ t̄b w̄ t̄b eq̄t̄mi cw̄ieZ̄Ů, w̄cZvi aḡ©I Mfxi
Rxeb`k̄Ůbi Av̄t̄j vPbv, m̄½x̄t̄Zi fve I im Av̄-Ů t̄bi mḡx̄Zv Ñ hv w̄KQz Kwj >`x̄t̄K Fx
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi t̄c̄Ůgi Abf̄w̄Z̄t̄Kl cw̄ie w̄Z̄Ů Ki t̄Z mnvqK w̄Q̄t̄j v | dt̄j Avj v̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zv
c̄ŮZ fvevb M̄x̄w̄ZKvi I w̄k̄í x̄ mn̄t̄RB Kwj >`xi ḡt̄b QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q | Dci Š' Avj v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ůgi
ḡt̄a` th mgc̄Ů I e`vKj Zv ZvI Kwj >`x̄t̄K bvov w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | hv Zv̄t̄K Zvi aḡ© AvZ̄w̄q-cw̄ie vi,
t̄c̄ŮgK k̄¼i mKj w̄KQz t̄t̄K weh̄Ů K̄t̄i t̄Q | Z_w̄c Avj vj -Kwj >`xi m̄y p t̄c̄Ů msmvi Rxēt̄b
Ḡtm AbvK̄w̄Ů ȳZ f̄v0̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi nq | GB Ae ȳt̄q Avj v̄t̄j i `vq-`w̄qZi ḡE` n̄t̄j I Kwj >`x̄
c̄Ůg R̄t̄b t̄c̄Ůgi GB c̄ĚĀbvi Kvi t̄Y w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K ci w̄RZ ḡt̄b K̄t̄i AvZ̄h̄Z̄vi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q
Rxēt̄bi B̄w̄Z t̄Ūt̄b̄t̄Q | th t̄c̄Ů Kwj >`xi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡt̄b n̄t̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv̄t̄K w̄eibḡŮ K̄i t̄e Av̄gZ
w̄k̄í evmbvq Ñ Zv D̄t̄ëv Zvi AvZ̄h̄b̄t̄bi Kvi Y n̄t̄q `w̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q |

Ůw̄KĚb̄t̄Lvj v̄Ů bvŪt̄Ki ebk̄t̄ev̄vi AvZ̄h̄Z̄vi ḡt̄a`I t̄c̄Ů N̄w̄UZ w̄bi vkv GK̄w̄ Kvi Y |
civaxbZv, Aw̄b`ŮvKZ thšb̄t̄mev, Aw̄b̄w̄ŮZ f̄w̄el`r, w̄bivcĚvnxbZv, cw̄ie Yw̄Znx̄b t̄c̄Ů mKj
w̄KQŮ Zvi Rxeb R̄w̄Uj Zv̄t̄K `p̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄KŠ' t̄c̄Ůḡb̄f̄w̄Z GLv̄t̄b ḡt̄a` f̄w̄gKv cvj b K̄t̄i t̄Q
G Kvi t̄YB th, ebk̄Ůi t̄c̄Ůgi m̄ybw̄ Ů cw̄ie Yw̄Z̄t̄K Ab`vb` R̄w̄Uj Zv t̄t̄K ḡw̄³ i c_ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e
t̄t̄t̄t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄l̄fR t̄c̄Ůgi ŮŮI GK̄w̄ msKU `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q | gvZjy QvqviĀb Avi
iwe`vk `R̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` `jK̄t̄gi ggZv I f̄v̄t̄j vevm̄v `Zwi n̄t̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi ḡt̄a` | Qvqvi c̄ŮZ
ebk̄Ůi f̄v̄t̄j vevm̄v t̄Kej QvqviĀt̄bi ḡ½j I m̄k̄;Lj Rxēt̄bi K_v t̄f̄t̄e GK̄aīt̄bi mn̄t̄h̄w̄MZv
gv̄Ī | w̄KŠ' iwe`v̄t̄ki c̄ŮZ w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi c̄KZ t̄c̄Ů Dc̄j w̄ā | iwe`vkl ebk̄ŮK f̄v̄t̄j vev̄t̄m̄
w̄KŠ' msmv̄t̄i M̄w̄Ůi ḡt̄a` tm ebk̄ŮK ev̄t̄Z P̄vqwb̄ KL̄t̄bv | w̄KŠ' ebk̄Ůi w̄bivc` w̄b̄w̄ŮZ
f̄w̄el t̄Zi w̄PŠ'í vi ḡt̄a` msmv̄t̄i evmbv c̄Ěj n̄t̄q I t̄v:

ebk̄Ů | Avgv̄t̄i w̄bqv msmvi Ki t̄Z B`Ův K̄t̄i bv t̄Zvgvi | Avgvi Pj w̄ qv t̄ivR `Ůt̄ejv cv
ḡŮv̄t̄q t̄t̄ev t̄Zvgvi | w̄w̄_ f̄iv w̄m̄`j citev |

iwe`vk | Aw̄g t̄Zvgvi f̄v̄t̄j v P̄vB ebk̄Ů | Ñ msmvi Avgvi w̄Qj | hv̄Īvi t̄bkvq t̄mB msmvi
f̄v̄Bm̄v t̄M̄t̄Q | me Z̄w̄g R̄v̄t̄bv | Ñ Z̄w̄g f̄v̄t̄j v _vK | c̄w̄Y`i c̄t̄_ _vK Ñ Aw̄g w̄m̄Uv P̄vB |⁵⁰

⁵⁰ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, t̄m̄j g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mgM̄Ů2, c., 120 |

iwe`v̄ki GB Pvl qvi mvt_ ebk̄i AvKv̄yvi gta` th `j Zj AvtQ tmUv Rv̄b ebk̄i | GQvov
ebk̄i Gfv̄te AvgZi hv̄v` t̄j i bvbv msNvZgq Rxeb hv̄c̄bi c̄v̄mx bq | Kvi Y Zv̄tK Zvi
Avb"Ovq g` tL̄tZ nq Ñ c̄v̄q c̄v̄Z Avmt̄iB c̄f̄vekvj x̄` i kixixm½ w̄ t̄Z nq | hv̄ v̄b̄tq
c̄v̄ZvbqZ Qvqv, iwe`vk Avi hv̄v` t̄j i AvAKvix m̄t̄j i gta` ^Zvi nq bvbv mvsNvl R̄ Ae`v |
bvŪtK t`Lv hvq, B`yK>Ūt̄i i mvḡt̄b g` tL̄tq ebk̄i bZ` v̄b̄tq m̄t̄j i mvt_ iwe`v̄ki
gZv%bK` I Ø̄t̄i Kvi t̄Y iwe`vk `j t̄Qto P̄t̄j th̄tZ P̄vq | ZvB GKv̄ t̄K v̄b̄t̄Ri Avb"Ovq
th̄šbZv Ab`w̄ t̄K fv̄t̄j vevmvi gv̄b | iwe`v̄ki mvt_ w̄P̄i w̄ t̄bi v̄t̄"Q` `̄B̄ ebk̄i AvZv̄hZ`vi
Ab`Zg Kvi Y | A_v̄p̄ th̄ t̄c̄v̄gi gta` ebk̄i Zvi c̄v̄w̄ÁZ R̄x̄t̄bi gv̄³ L̄t̄R̄v̄Q̄t̄j v̄ tm̄ t̄c̄v̄ Zvi
gta` t̄kl ch̄ś̄ Avkv̄ R̄v̄M̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b | d̄t̄j GK Amgv̄β t̄c̄v̄ I wein ebk̄i t̄K Zvov K̄t̄i t̄Q
memgq Ñ ebk̄i AvZv̄hZ`vq hvi v̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪKĒb̄t̄L̄vj v̄v̄ bvŪt̄Ki t̄t̄` bx̄ weaev Ww̄ij gb̄ `wi`^Pvl x̄ tm̄v̄b̄v̄B̄t̄qi t̄c̄v̄g c̄t̄o | v̄K̄ś̄ R̄v̄Z, aḡ[©]
mgv̄R, ms`v̄t̄i i Kvi t̄Y tm̄ m̄v̄m̄x̄ v̄m̄x̄v̄ś̄ v̄b̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b | G c̄v̄t̄½ Zvi `t̄L̄t̄eva tm̄ i ā` í ḡt̄K ēt̄j :

jvDqvi gvBqv WvOvq Kbw`b Ni ev̄t̄Ū v̄b | ev̄b̄t̄Z P̄v̄B̄t̄j I c̄v̄t̄i v̄b | tgv̄` í dvi eD Mj vq
`w̄o w̄w̄Qj K`v̄b | f̄B̄j v̄ t̄M̄Q | ...Avgv̄t̄M̄v̄ c̄O` Ñ jvDqvi t̄M̄v̄ v̄b | Gi Zj v̄ d̄Uv̄ K̄t̄i v̄b Ñ
Zv̄t̄i PivqI AvUKvq v̄b |⁵¹

Ww̄ij gb̄ Rv̄t̄b t̄t̄` jvDqv t̄ḡt̄q ēt̄j mgZj f̄v̄gi mgv̄R Zv̄t̄K `v̄b t̄`te v̄b Ñ
jvDqv̄t̄` i mvt_ B Zvi ev̄P̄v-giv | hv̄` I v̄b̄t̄Ri R̄v̄Zaḡ[©] I mgv̄t̄Ri v̄v̄v̄a-v̄b̄t̄i t̄ai c̄v̄Z
Ww̄ij ḡt̄bi Av`v̄ c̄v̄j Ñ v̄K̄ś̄ tm̄Uv̄ Zvi v̄bi āc̄v̄q c̄vi w̄`v̄Zi eiv̄t̄c̄K̄v̄k | Ww̄ij gb̄ Pwi t̄i gta`
Zvi GB e`_c̄v̄gi nvZv̄kvi Kvi t̄Y KL̄t̄bv̄ KL̄t̄bv̄ M̄f̄xi v̄b̄v̄j βZv̄ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq |

Ōebcvs̄i j̄ ō bvŪt̄Ki AKvj weaev m̄ȳKi m̄x̄gve× K̄w̄b R̄x̄t̄b t̄c̄v̄g Ges kixix AvKĪ
`ȳŪ v̄el̄t̄qi B m̄ȳ úó ev̄mbv̄ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq | th̄š̄t̄bi `v̄f̄v̄ieK aḡ[©]weaev m̄ȳKi th̄š̄bZv̄ I t̄c̄v̄g
t̄Kv̄b̄ŪB i ā× Ki t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b | v̄k̄t̄ei K̄P̄bx̄ v̄n̄t̄m̄te Drm̄v̄M̄Z m̄ȳKi R̄t̄b` gv̄`v̄B m̄ēú̄[†] v̄t̄qi
i v̄w̄Z-b̄v̄w̄Z ms`v̄i t̄Kv̄t̄b̄v̄Ū GB `β mnR̄v̄Z AvKv̄ȳv̄t̄K Aēj̄β Ki t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b | m̄ȳK th̄gb
Zvi v̄b̄tm̄½ R̄x̄t̄b f̄v̄el̄t̄Zi ev̄mbv̄q Av̄b̄t̄j i c̄v̄Z t̄c̄v̄m̄³ n̄t̄q c̄t̄o t̄Q Ñ t̄Zḡv̄b
th̄š̄bv̄Kv̄ȳv̄ ōv̄iv̄l̄ f̄x̄l̄Yfv̄te Zv̄w̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Av̄b̄t̄j i th̄š̄bZv̄ov̄b Ñ bvŪt̄Ki AmsL` `v̄t̄b d̄t̄U

⁵¹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 161 |

Dt̂Vt̂Q:

: t̂Zvgvi Dci w_Kv gb wdivt̂Z cwi bvB | ĝt̂t̂i kvmb Kwi wKŠK kixj UBuv dvBUv hvq M
`v`v \

: myK \

: tmB Kte Ávt̂bi Avt̂M evmi KiwQ gbmvi bvMvj | GK ivBt̂Zi evmi \

teújv nBjvg ivBZ bv ĉrvt̂Z | iwo njvg | wKŠK eqm evto | t̂Pvt̂L ĝt̂L Zvc Dt̂V
eqt̂mi | Pj j vt̂b evl Kowbi NwY⁵²bt̂M | wkt̂t̂i ei gvbjvg `v`vi K_vq wKŠK KB wke
th Mt̂q MZte Lp̂jvqv Lve | KB tm wke th Avgvt̂i D`vg kixj Ivt̂oi wct̂W ĵj Kie |
wkOv evRvt̂ev eK KvcvBbv \ Ń myK nVvr t̂Pvt̂q etj | Ń Zug wbev Avgvt̂i Avbj `v`v \⁵²

myKt̂K Avbt̂j i ĉZ Ggb AvteMNB kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi e`Kj Zvi ĉĪ ve Ki t̂Z Ab`Ī I t̂`Lv
hvq: ŪGBZ MRwii cvZvi weQvov | AvR Avgvt̂i wbt̂q hg KPbxi evmi Ki \ ... Avgvi bvK
NvgZvt̂Q Kcvj Nvt̂g | Avbj `v`v Avgvt̂i B`OvgZ Av`i Ki | wn wn | GB Avbj | Avbj \Ū⁵³
wKŠ` Avbt̂j i Ggb mvmn t̂bB | Avbt̂j i ĝt̂bi ĝt̂a`I myKi Rtb` Zxe^atĉĝvteM `Zwi nq Ń
kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi e`Kj Zvi ĝt̂b Rvt̂M wKŠ` myK wkt̂t̂i KPtb Ń t̂`eZvi t̂fvM | Zvt̂K maviY
Avbj t̂KvP AwaKvi Kivi apZv I mvmn cvq bv | myKi fvlvq: Ūnvn t̂`eZvi t̂fvM gvb̂t̂l
wbt̂Z Pvg bv | ZvB KZ Qjv Kjv wKmmv K_v | wbev Zug Avgvt̂i | j | cviev bv | cviev
bv \Ū⁵⁴ weaev myKi ĝt̂a` ĝj Z kixi t̂Rt̂M Dt̂VwQ̂t̂j v AĉZt̂iva`fvte Ń Zvi kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi
evmbv Zxe^fvte Avbt̂j i ĉZ tĉĝi gvĪvt̂K emot̂q w`t̂q̂Q | at̂g^p ĉZ AvbMt̂Z`i Kvi t̂Y th
Avbj myKi Ggb Zxe^atĉĝt̂K ĉZ`vLvB Ki t̂Z eva` n̂q̂wQ̂t̂j v Ń myKi tmB e`_tĉĝ cY^qnq
gv`vB cvovq evOŵj gnvRbt̂`i Avμgt̂Y myK aŵZv nevi ci | wkt̂t̂i th KPbxi m̂ĝj i ĵv
nq̂wb Ń Zvt̂K m̂ĝj w`t̂q N̂i t̂Zvt̂j Avbj | al̂Yi ee^p NUbvi ci I myK Avbt̂j i tĉĝi
cY^Zvi ĝt̂a` w`t̂q bvÛt̂Ki cwi mgv̂B N̂t̂Ût̂Q |

G bvÛt̂Ki tmvbĝyLi tĉĝl n̂q Dt̂VwQ̂t̂j v kixi wbf^p | kixix Zòv tkl n̂j
tmvbĝyLi tĉĝK tmvbĝyL̂t̂K t̂d̂t̂j P̂t̂j hvq | hŵ I Gi mvt̂_ tk̂Ū Ōt̂Ōi mŝá³ Zv it̂q̂t̂Q |

⁵² tm̂ij g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvt̂Wgx, 2001), c., 124 |

⁵³ Zt̂`e, c., 134 |

⁵⁴ Zt̂`e, c., 41 |

cā½Z myKt̄K ewYē t̄m̄bvgyLi msjvc D×wZt̄hM̄: Ūw̄ w̄ gb̄ w̄ t̄j MvI bv̄ w̄ qv̄ wK̄ _vKb
 hvq| Zq AvgvM̄t̄i weqvi Zw̄iL chšÍ couQj | tm̄ VKvqv̄ ivBZ AvŪv̄t̄i PBjv̄ hvq| Zviv̄
 w̄n̄`ȳ wQj efp̄t̄Yi mšÍ vb| Ū⁵⁵ Dp̄z efp̄Y mšÍ v̄t̄bi mvt̄_ cāšÍ K̄ gv̄`vB̄ b̄r̄t̄Mvōxi w̄bPz
 Rv̄t̄Zi t̄m̄bvgyLi w̄gj b̄ mvgv̄RK̄ I cwi ewi Kfv̄te M̄h̄Yt̄hM̄` bq| dt̄j wein̄ t̄m̄bvgyLi
 t̄c̄ŕgi Aubevh̄cwi Yw̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki Ab̄`vb̄` bvix Pwi T̄ gv̄j w̄Z Ges Kgj vi t̄c̄ŕ I t̄c̄ŕgi
 cwi Yw̄Z weevn̄ eŪt̄bi gā` w̄ t̄q̄ mdj Zv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q| GB̄ `β̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄Ī `β̄ ait̄bi t̄c̄ŕgi
 cāZeŪKZv̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v| gv̄j w̄Z fvt̄j vev̄tm̄ tgNj vj t̄K̄ wK̄š' tgNj vj fvt̄j vev̄tm̄ myKt̄K̄
 Avi myK̄ Av̄bj t̄K̄| Ggb̄ ōw̄ōK̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄P̄ R̄w̄J Zvq̄ Aet̄k̄t̄I tgNj vj myKt̄K̄ bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄
 gv̄j w̄Z t̄K̄ wet̄q̄ Ki t̄Z m̄āšZ nq| Zv̄Qvov̄ w̄cZvi AKvj̄ gZit̄Z ev̄`hviv̄ gv̄j w̄Zi tm̄ msKUGq̄
 Aē`v̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v tgNj vj tm̄Lv̄tb̄ gv̄j w̄Zi Īv̄YKZv̄w̄t̄m̄te gv̄j w̄Zi t̄c̄ŕt̄K̄ `K̄vi K̄t̄i
 tbq| Avi Kgj vi t̄c̄ŕgi msKŪvē`v̄ `Zwi nq̄ Zvi w̄cZvi Am̄āš̄Zi Kvi t̄Y| Kgj vi wet̄q̄I
 w̄K̄ nq| wK̄š' eb̄ t̄_ t̄K̄ cw̄j t̄q̄ Kgj v-mZxk̄ Zv̄t̄` i t̄c̄ŕt̄K̄ cwi ewi K̄ eŪt̄b̄ i f̄c̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q|

ŌheZx̄ Kb̄`vi gb̄ŏ bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbv̄Kgv̄ix, Ōebc̄v̄s̄i j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j , Ōnv̄Z n̄`vB̄ŏ bvŪt̄Ki
 P̄p̄bx̄, Ōc̄ȳŌ bvŪt̄Ki AveQv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ R̄xet̄b̄B̄ t̄c̄ŕgi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ t̄c̄ŕȳvcŪ j̄ ȳ Kiv̄ hvq̄ bv| wK̄š'
 c̄ŕZ̄`t̄Ki th̄šb̄Zvi cā½ bvŪt̄K̄ D̄t̄v̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q| ḡxbv̄ Kgv̄ix̄t̄K̄ Av̄b̄`Qv̄ m̄t̄Īl̄ kixi w̄ t̄Z nq̄
 iv̄¾v̄K̄t̄K̄| R̄w̄eK̄vi Zw̄M̄t̄`B̄ th̄šb̄Zvi w̄ebḡt̄q̄ ḡxbv̄Kgv̄ix Ges th̄šb̄Kgx̄ḡ½w̄j Zv̄t̄`i
 kixi t̄K̄ w̄w̄K̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Gi mvt̄_ `R̄w̄eK̄ P̄w̄n̄`v̄ wK̄sev̄ Av̄b̄` j̄ v̄t̄fi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ m̄āú̄K̄t̄b̄B̄| P̄p̄bxi
 t̄ȳt̄Ī I Zv̄B̄ ũ̄ evā` n̄t̄q̄ tm̄ th̄šb̄K̄t̄ḡP̄ gvā`tḡ Aw̄`Í Z̄i ȳv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| Z̄te P̄p̄bxi th̄šb̄Kgx̄P̄
 R̄xeb̄ Q̄vov̄I `ŕḡxi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi th̄šb̄Zvi cā½ weaZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| `ŕḡxi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi t̄c̄ŕȳ w̄t̄j v̄
 bv| th̄šb̄R̄xet̄b̄I P̄p̄p̄x̄ cȲZ̄v̄ cv̄q̄wb̄| Av̄bv̄t̄i i mvt̄_ P̄p̄bxi K̄t̄_vc̄K̄_t̄b̄ tm̄w̄ ūó|
 Av̄bv̄i t̄K̄ P̄p̄bx̄ Zvi `ŕḡx̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄ēt̄j : ŪAv̄i wK̄ Kgȳw̄bj̄ v̄t̄Ri M̄xZ, GK̄ gv̄B̄qv̄ t̄nj̄ v̄ iv̄L̄t̄bi
 bv̄B̄ Zv̄Mr̄ k̄B̄t̄j̄ ō, Avevi eD̄ ABj̄ t̄cv̄t̄b̄ GK̄ M̄Ōv̄| Ū⁵⁶ AveQvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i I t̄c̄ŕȳ w̄t̄j v̄ bv|
 w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri mvt̄_ th̄šb̄ R̄xet̄b̄I Am̄t̄_x̄ AveQv̄| AveQvi t̄ȳv̄t̄fi ḡt̄ā` w̄ t̄q̄ c̄K̄w̄k̄Z nq̄ tm̄
 w̄m̄iv̄R̄ `x̄N̄P̄ b̄ t̄_ t̄KB̄ th̄šb̄K̄t̄ḡĀȳḡ| w̄m̄iv̄R̄t̄K̄ t̄Q̄tō h̄vevi ḡn̄t̄Z̄AveQv̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ ēt̄j :

Avj̄ ōv̄ iv̄m̄t̄j̄ i Kmḡ ũ̄ Z̄uḡ c̄j̄ǣl̄ Av̄t̄Qv̄ ũ̄ Av̄R̄ `β̄ eQī givi gZb̄ Rivi gZb̄ ũ̄ Avgv̄t̄M̄v̄

⁵⁵ Z̄t̄`e, c., 183|
⁵⁶ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xb̄, nvZ̄ n̄`vB̄, c., 26|

bvix Pwi tîi gb-îËj

Ptîi tÿtZi wPuv avtbi gZb| A_P Avgvi kixti GLbl mvgvb" nvl qv Ñ mpmjo t`q|
`ß DiætZ Ñ tZvgvi nvZ cojtj B Ñ kixti Lj ej wv i iæ nq| tm K_v eßtZ cvtîv bvB|
eßtZ cvitj l cvk wdti NgvtqQ|⁵⁷

AveQvi tcöjnx Rxeb, thšbvKv•ÿvi AZBZv ZvtK wivtRi KvQ `fi mmitq wbtq tMtQ
GtKevti | `væúZ" Rxeþb tcöj Ges thšbZvi , iæZj Ôcÿ Ô bvUþK AveQv Pwi tîi gta" w`tq
cKvkZ ntqtQ|

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþK bvix Pwi tîi gta" tcöj Ges thšbZv `ß cñ½B , iætZj mvt_
cÖZdwj Z ntqtQ| Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi B tcöj Ges thšb Rxeþb AZB| th mKj bvix Pwi tîi
tcöj mv_RZvi ct_ GwMtqtQ Zviv AZ"šÍ msMög KtiB Zvt`i tcöjþK cÖZwöZ KtiþQ|
dtj tmvj g Avj `xtbi bixi Rxeþb tcöj Ges thšbZv mij %wLkfvte wPwi Z nqv eis bvbv
ÖwØK l mvsNvl R tcöjvctU eµ%wLkfvte weKvk jvf KtiþQ|

Oq. bvix Pwi tîi ivR%wZK tPZbv

gvbþli gta" ivR%wZK tPZbvteva AZ"šÍ cÖPxb| tKvþv e"w³i Avakvsk gvZ`k©l
wPšÍ vtK ivR%wZK weþkøltÿ gvcv mæe| ZvQov e"w³ wbtRl ivR%wZK mtPZb wKsev
AþPZb ntZ cvti | thþKvþv Dfík"çÖYw Z jÿ, Av`k© Dfík" l Zvi cÖZövi cÖPöv
wbtmþ`tn ivR%wZK| GB ivR%wZK tPZbvi mvt_ gb-îËj Mfxi msthvM itqtQ| e"w³i
ivR%wZK tPZbv l GKaitþbi tcöjv wntmte KvR Kti _vtK| tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi
bvix Pwi tîi Rxeþb msNwUZ NUbvej , wPšÍ v, tPZbv, Av`k©BZ"vKvi w`K t_þK hvi hvi th
cKvk l weKvk Dþv wPZ ntqtQ tmB AvþvtK GB weþkøltÿi avivwvKZv weþkøð Kiv
thþZ cvti |

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avakvsk bvix cÖšÍK wvæE RbþMvöxi | Avi cÖšÍK
wvæEËi RbþMvöxi bixi ivR%wZK tPZbvi weKvk AZ"šÍ Kwb| Zv mtËj mÿK, `KZix,
gÿæ\$ web ZNj þKi teMg cöj_ bvix Pwi tîi gta" mÿúofvte ivR%wZK tPZbvi Dþv jÿ Kiv
hvq|

⁵⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, cÿ, c, 71|

Ěbcvsi j ō bvU†Ki myk cŪgvēvq vb†Ri ēw̄³MZ Rxe†bi civaxbZv vb†q DvŌMœ
vQ†j v| GŌvov Avb†j i cŪZ Zvi th tcŪj R†b†vQ†j v tmlU Zvi Kv†Q gL̄ n†q D†VvQ†j v| wKŠ'
`v`v , Yxtbi ag†K ivR%ovZKfv†e ēenvi K†i t̄[†]†i ȳvi th nxb tPŌv i†q†Q myk†K tK>^
K†i Ń tmlU tm e†SvQ†j v vb†Ri Aēv v†kø†Y K†i | `v`v , Yxtbi ag†i ȳv bq Ń tKvP
m̄ú[†] v†qi vbqš†Yi KZPvnt†m†e tm th ag†K ēenvi Ki†Q Ges Zvi GKgv† ewj myk vb†R
Zv G bvU†Ki īiæ t_†K myki tPZbvc†v†n AvNvZ ^Zwi K†i†Q|

cieZx†Z bvU†Ki tkl w†K myk vb†R ivR%ovZKfv†e tKvP m̄ú[†] v†qi gv³i R†b̄
Amg mvrn† t̄wL†q†Q| evŌwj gnrR†biv hLb AvB†bi dv†K M†j tKvP m̄ú[†] v†qi emZ wfUv
`L†j i lohtš; wj β ZLb Kj nvcŪj `†j `†j w†f³ tKvP m̄ú[†] v†q†K msMwZ Kivi cŪvm
vb†qvQ†j v myk, j ydi gv÷vi | Avbj | Av̄ í Zj i ȳvi cŪqvR†b w†k†ei K†Pbx myk n†q I†V
tKvP†` i msMVK| G c†h†½ ivRygnvRb iv†R†>† i wfUv A%œafv†e `Lj Ki†Z G†j bvU†Kv†i
eY†v I myki K†_vcK_bvU D†j øL Kiv th†Z cv†i: ŪŪGLv†b Lvovqv wK Ki | Avbj `v`v | Ń
myk MR† K†i e†bv m†ci dbvq \ ... AvDMv† Zgiv| bj yvi gv`vBMY†i GKĚi Ki | Ń
myki Avn†v†b mevB Q†U hvq \Ū⁵⁸ Avei cj†bv wfUvq , Bab L†R t†q†Q Ggb Aw††hv†M
iv†R>†K cvj k tM†vi Ki†j myk d†i ÷vi nvm†bi Kv†Q gj w†lq I tKvPM†Yi HvZ†n̄i
c†h†½ Z†j a†i Zv† i Av†Kv†i cŪZŌvi tPŌv K†i | G c†h†½ myki `w†f w†½ Ges msMŌgx
cŪPŌvi m̄úó D`vniY d†i ÷vi I myki vb†³ K†_vcK_†b j ȳ Kiv hvq:

: wK mvsNwZK| GB ,j vb ciZĚĚ; cvj vKv†j i m̄ú` | Gi gvj K mi Kvi | cvj k eo Zvor
KvR K†i†Q| Awg Z GB R†b̄B hwr†Qj vg| ti Ävi m†e†i Rv†v†q hve mlLc†i tKm VK†Z \
... d†i ÷v†i i GB K_vq myk tP††q etj | Ń

: GB Ā í i k̄ í i Avgv†Mv tKvP ivRvi | GB ,j vb gv`vB tKvP†` i m̄ú†Ě | iv†R>^† KvKv
tKvb , Bab cvq bvB | |⁵⁹

Ggbv†K tmvbvgy†L†K Ā cRvq ewj i nvZ t_†Kl ev†vq mvrn†x e†x m̄ú†bœbvix myk | bvU†Ki
tkl A††k evŌwj gnrRb†` i j w†lqv†j i m†_ Avmbœj ovB†q Ab̄ bvi†` i g†Zv bv cvj†q

⁵⁸ t̄mij g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 119|

⁵⁹ Z†`e, c., 118-119|

jovBtq Ask tbq tm| myKi gta" m̄úY©m̄tPZb ivR%bwZK c̄qm tbB ētU wKŠ' f̄veRvZfvte gv`vBt` i Aw̄ í t̄zi j ovBtq Zvi wētkl f̄vgKv Zv̄tK wēnkó K̄t̄i t̄Q|

Ōembō bvŪtKi ^KZixl M̄t̄gi Aw̄kwyZ m̄vaviY M̄n`' bvix| f̄vgx m̄smvi c̄Z`vL`vZ GB bvixi GKgv̄Ā Aejāb w̄cZvi Aw̄k̄| DĒiwaKvi m̄t̄Ā ^KZixi cēm̄i divtqRx Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi m̄t̄_ R̄w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j v| tmB Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi f̄šZ w̄P̄y w̄nt̄m̄te GK̄U _vj v c̄wi ewi K Hw̄Zn`m̄t̄ĀB i w̄yZ n̄w̄Qj c̄R̄b̄ t̄_ t̄K c̄R̄t̄b̄i n̄v̄Z| M̄t̄gi c̄f̄vekjx Aw̄RRj hLb tmB Bw̄Znm-Hw̄Zn`i f̄š̄i K̄U w̄btq w̄btZ P̄vq Ń Zvi GB Av̄M̄m̄t̄bi weiāt̄x ^KZixB c̄Ūg c̄ŪZev` K̄t̄i | divtqRx Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi th ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq Zvi m̄úY©t̄M̄sei ^KZix Dc̄j w̄a K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v ēt̄j B t̄K̄v̄t̄v w̄K̄Ōi wēw̄bḡt̄q ^KZix GB Hw̄Zn`ev̄nx ev̄mb n̄v̄Zov̄v Kīt̄Z b̄v̄iv̄R| w̄cZv̄t̄K Zv̄B tm ēt̄j: Ū̄bv Ń G ev̄mb t̄Ziḡvi GK̄vi b̄v| Avḡv̄t̄M̄v m̄K̄t̄j i n̄K Av̄t̄Q G ev̄m̄t̄b|Ū̄60 Bw̄Znm Hw̄Zn` m̄si ŷ̄t̄Yi th c̄Z`q ^KZixi t̄PZbvq w̄w̄q̄v̄k̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v tm̄U m̄úY© m̄t̄PZb ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq b̄q w̄KŠ' Zvi t̄PZbv̄ c̄ēv̄n I Hw̄Zn` m̄si ŷ̄t̄Yi Z̄w̄M` I c̄qm ivR%bwZKfvte wēteP` n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | K̄vi Y GB ev̄m̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` ^KZixi Av̄Z̄h̄Z`vi ḡta" w̄ t̄q tm mḡt̄eZ M̄ŕgevm̄t̄K m̄sM̄w̄Z K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v `j̄v̄P̄vi Aw̄RRt̄j i weiāt̄x| Hw̄Zn`ev̄nx ev̄mbŪv Zvi t̄PZbvq K̄t̄Zv̄Ūv c̄f̄ve ^Z̄wi K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv̄ Zvi w̄b̄t̄b̄w̄³ m̄sj v̄t̄c m̄y ūó:

t̄`w̄n w̄K H B` t̄j i w̄cQ̄t̄b Avḡvi ci-`v`v m̄v`v t̄N̄vovq P̄Bov Av̄t̄Q Ń n̄v̄Z ē`f̄Ki b̄v̄M̄v w̄K GK̄Uv Ń Avḡv̄t̄i K̄q ^KZix ev̄mbŪv w̄b̄q̄v Av̄q Ń Aw̄ḡ Av̄i ZB GKĒt̄i m̄M̄iv̄bv Lv̄gyM̄v̄t̄q n̄j̄y t̄` Ń b̄Zb K̄B̄iv Aw̄ḡ Z̄t̄i w̄b̄q̄v h̄vḡj| Z̄vi ci t̄`w̄n w̄K Avḡv̄t̄M̄v ev̄m̄t̄bi b̄K̄k̄v `j̄v̄b Av̄`v̄t̄i b̄B̄iv P̄B̄iv DVZv̄t̄Q| ev̄mbW̄v eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q eo e-o n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń Ḡt̄` t̄i f̄t̄j th c̄ov̄Q f̄t̄M̄v̄t̄j i j̄v̄nv̄b|⁶¹

f̄v̄B R̄v̄ḡi t̄K Zvi f̄c̄aeȲŌvi ḡta" w̄ t̄q ḡj Z ^KZixi ḡta" cēm̄i t̄ i m̄sM̄ŕḡx K̄ḡR̄v̄Ō, Z̄v̄t̄` i Bw̄Znm, Z̄v̄t̄` i t̄M̄š̄i t̄ei gh̄P̄v AUK ivL̄vi c̄Z`q̄t̄K ē³ K̄t̄i t̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l mḡt̄eZ R̄bZv̄t̄K tmB ev̄mb t̄`Lv̄q tḡš̄j we: Ū̄t̄` n t̄`n GB ev̄m̄t̄b `j̄ȳvḡq̄vi c̄v̄B̄t̄K f̄v̄Z Lv̄B̄t̄Zb| th ev̄m̄t̄bi w̄b̄M̄v GB t̄M̄iv̄t̄gi GK gv̄B̄q̄v weL Lv̄q̄v gīt̄Q| GB t̄`n tmB ev̄mbW̄v̄t̄i Ń Ū̄⁶²|

⁶⁰ t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb, t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō3 (X̄v̄K̄v : gv̄l j̄v ēt̄`v̄m̄©2008), c., 31|
⁶¹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 32|
⁶² Z̄t̄`e, c., 37|

^KZixi ḡtā ivR%awZK t̄PZbvi m̄ß exR_vKt̄j I Zv m̄t̄PZb I cwi Kwí Z wQ̄t̄j v bv |
 wKš' ŌAwb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŌ bvŪt̄Ki ḡm̄s̄ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi ivR%awZK t̄PZbv m̄yK Ges
 ^KZixi t̄P̄t̄q cwi kwj Z | m̄s̄t̄Ūt̄K tm wewf̄b̄om̄gt̄q ivR%awZK cwi w̄wZ I t̄c̄ŷv̄cU Z̄t̄j āt̄i
 ci v̄gk̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | h̄w̄ I t̄Mv̄qvi m̄s̄t̄Ū ZNj K teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv ci v̄gk̄B K̄v̄t̄b t̄Zv̄t̄j b̄w̄b | GKwU
 Acwi Yv̄ḡ k̄v̄m̄x̄v̄š̄í ivRav̄bx cwi eZ̄B̄ w̄el q̄wŪt̄Z teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄v̄q wQ̄t̄j v bv Ń Zv tevSv
 hvq hLb teMg bZb ivRav̄bx̄t̄Z h̄vevi c̄t̄_ i m̄v̄ḡw̄M̄K cwi w̄wZ Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i m̄j Zv̄t̄K c̄j t̄bv
 ivRav̄bx̄t̄ZB w̄d̄t̄i th̄t̄Z et̄j b | m̄s̄t̄Ūi M̄wZw̄ēw̄, w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄í m̄Kj w̄KQB teM̄t̄gi bL`c̄ŷ
 wQ̄t̄j v | m̄j Zv̄t̄bi Nb Nb gZ cwi eZ̄B̄, ḡv̄ j̄v̄q w̄b̄t̄Ri b̄v̄t̄g Av̄nm̄v̄t̄bi ḡȳ ĩ P̄j ym̄Kj w̄el t̄qi
 c̄ŷ teM̄t̄gi Av̄M̄h Ges Zvi f̄vebv m̄j Zv̄t̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q c̄K̄v̄k Kivi ḡtā Zvi ivR%awZK
 `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄v I t̄PZbvi m̄ȳ úó `r̄ȳi i t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄ŷq̄v̄Rb ḡt̄Zv teMg m̄j Zv̄t̄K ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K k̄w̄³ I
 h̄yM̄t̄q̄t̄Qb iv̄t̄R̄i `t̄_ŷ m̄j Zv̄t̄K teMg et̄j b: ŌAwg R̄w̄b; Z̄w̄N Avevi c̄w̄j t̄q̄t̄Q |
 tm̄R̄t̄b̄ Av̄cb̄vi gb Lv̄iv̄c | b̄q̄t̄Zv ḡw̄j K Kext̄i i K_v̄ f̄v̄et̄Qb? Gme t̄f̄te w̄k j̄v̄f | Ō⁶³
 bvŪt̄Ki ĩ̄īǣt̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi K̄v̄t̄Q ev̄nv̄D̄w̄ī b̄t̄K j̄gv̄ K̄t̄i t̄`l̄q̄vi m̄j̄c̄w̄īt̄ki ḡtā teM̄t̄gi
 ivR%awZK I K̄U%awZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄vi Af̄ve wQ̄t̄j v ēt̄U w̄Kš' cieZ̄x̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi c̄ŷ c̄ŷ`K̄wU
 ms̄K̄t̄U teMg iv̄t̄R̄i Aē`v, R̄bM̄t̄Yi Aw̄f̄c̄ŷ w̄Ksev m̄gm̄v̄ḡw̄q̄K ivR%awZK ms̄Nl̄m̄s̄ú̄t̄K̄
 m̄j Zv̄t̄K KL̄t̄bv B̄w̄t̄Zi ḡv̄āt̄g, KL̄t̄bv mīv̄m̄wi gZv̄gZ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi ḡtā th
 ivR%awZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄v wQ̄t̄j v Āt̄bK t̄ȳt̄Ī m̄j Zv̄t̄bi ḡtā I Zv j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄w̄b | tm̄w̄j g Av̄j
 `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡtā j̄ȳYx̄q th, ivR%awZK t̄PZbv Gm̄Kj bvixi ḡtā th
 cwi Kwí Z w̄Ksev cwi kwj Z̄f̄v̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄Q Zv b̄q Ń cwi w̄wZ, cwi ew̄i K I m̄v̄ḡw̄RK Aē`v
 Zv̄t̄ i ivR%awZK cwi t̄c̄ŷ̄t̄Zi ḡtā w̄bc̄w̄ZZ K̄t̄i t̄Q |

mvZ. Dcmsnvi

kvi x̄wi K w̄ K t̄_ t̄K ḡv̄b̄t̄I i m̄v̄t̄_ ḡv̄b̄t̄I i th cv_Ŕ̄ w̄e` ḡv̄b Ń ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K w̄ K t̄_ t̄K GB cv_Ŕ̄
 mēt̄P̄t̄q tēw̄k | ḡt̄bv̄M̄V̄t̄b c̄ŷ c̄ŷ`K̄wU ēw̄³ c̄ŷ`t̄Ki t̄_ t̄K Av̄j v̄`v | t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³ i w̄P̄š̄í v,
 Ab̄f̄w̄Z, B`Qv, Av̄PiY Ges kvi x̄wi K `ew̄kó`m̄ḡt̄ni m̄ḡw̄š̄Z ms̄M̄V̄b GK ēw̄³ t̄_ t̄K Ab`

⁶³ tm̄w̄j g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄w̄el̄q̄K M̄í I Ab`v̄b` bvUK, c, 37 |

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ěj

e^{ŵ3}t̂K c_zK Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUt̂Ki GKwU bvix Pwi t̂ t̂K Avti KwU bvix Pwi t̂
m^uY^oAvj v`v | wKŠ' Zv m̂Ěj Zv`i gta` thgb cv_R i t̂q̂Q tZgnb gb̂Í wĚK wewfbœ
ŵ t̂Ki A t̂bK wj I LjR cvl qv hvq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ěj w_uqv_kxj
wewfbœtc_oYvmgn j`y Kitj t̂ Lv hvq AwAKvsk bvixi tc_oYvi e^Ābv i t̂q̂Q ev tc_oYvi
c_okgb Nt̂Uwb | tc_oYvi e^zzv Zv`i KLt̂bv m^uY^owb^un Kti t̂Q bZev Av_ugYvZ_W Kti
Zj t̂Q | tc_oYvi ev embvi m_t c_oBi `j t̂Zj Kvit̂Y Zv`i gta` Rxebg_Lx c_oĚ ev
RxebKv̂gi t̂t̂q gZig_Lx c_oĚ ev gl_RvgB tenk cwij w_yZ | A t̂bK bvix ŵt̂Ri Rxeb t̂K
t^oQvq wēb_o Kti t̂Q | Avi GB mKj bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í c_zvL^ov̂bi c_oYZvB tenk t̂ Lv hvq |

Rxeb hvct̂bi wewfbœt̂y t̂i bvbv wēl t̂qi 0ŵ0KZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i
AvPi t̂Yi Dci wētkl c_fve `Zwi Kti t̂Q | `v^uZ` Rxeb tc_ognxbZv, kvixi K I gvbmK
ŵh_fZb, AZB thŠb-evmbv, wēt̂q ŵt̂q 00, tc_o m_sμvšÍ 00, AwAKvi I gh_fv c_oZ_ovi 00,
A_ow_zK Awb_oqZv, ŵbvc_oEvnxbZv, thŠbwb_cxob, Krmv i Ubv c_fw_z wēl t̂qi 00 tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ě t̂K R_wUj Kti t̂Q | GB R_wUj Zv I AbvKw_oy_z P_tci dtj A t̂bK
bvixi gta`B wewfbœait̂bi g_tbwēKw_z `Zwi n̂t̂q̂Q | Zx^a Aí^ovqx gŵÍ t̂^oi g_tbwēKw_z,
ŵD t̂i wmm Ges m_vB t̂Kwmm gvbmK wēKw_zi j`y Y tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í j`y
Kiv t̂M t̂Q | Gi gta` ŵD t̂i wmm g_tbwēKw_zi bvixi m_sL^vB tenk | Gme g_tbwēKw_zi R_tb`
bvix Pwi t̂ t̂j vi t̂_zw_lc_oy^ogvbmK wēKv_k, cw_iew_i K Akw_šÍ, mvgw_rK K_tv_i i`y Y_kxj
g_tbve_oĚ, wewfbœel g_gj K cw_i t̂ek cw_i w^oz N̂ me w_kQj B f_wg_kv i t̂q̂Q |

e^{ŵ3}t̂Zj ŵ K t̂ t̂K tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixi gta` AšÍ g_lx, ewng_lx Ges Df_qg_lx
ŵZb ai t̂bi e^{ŵ3}ZB j`y Yxq | hŵ I tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwAKvsk bvix ewng_lx e^{ŵ3}t̂Zj gv_bl
Z_wc Zv`i e^{ŵ3}t̂Zj wēKv̂ki gta` N_wUw_z i t̂q̂Q | dtj e^{ŵ3}Zm^ubœbvixi m_sL^v tmwj g
Avj `xtbi bvUt̂K Kg | Zv m̂Ěj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUt̂Ki bvixi e^{ŵ3}t̂Zj gta` `pZv
i t̂q̂Q | c_ošÍ K Rb t̂Mv_oxi mvavi Y bvix n̂t̂q̂l G_t`i m_vn_mx Kg_Rv̂t̂i gta` bvixi AvZ_wt̂PZb
c_oZ_wqv_kxj c_oYZv j`y Kiv hvq | t̂mB m_t tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUt̂Ki bvixi tc_o, thŠbZv,
i v_Rw_zK t̂PZbvi c_oZdj b bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í ŵMv̂t̂bi wēP_t i f_ct̂K D_tb_wPb Kti t̂Q |

Dcmsnvi

GK.

bvUK iPbvq velq I Avw½tKi ˘ZŠ; aiþbi KviþYB tmwj g Avj ˘xb evsj v bvUþKi wewkó
bvU˘Kvi wntmte L˘vZ ntqtQb| Zvi bvUþKi Avw½K I velq web˘vfm m˘úofvte wKQz ˘ZŠ;
aib I aviYv cvlqv hvq| bvU˘k½j x I ˘k½b tmwj g Avj ˘xb mtevfte GwU-Ktj wlvqv |
ZvB Jcubtekk Avgtj i wef˘wk bvU˘i½Zi c½ve t_þK evsj v bvUKþK gy³ Kti evsj v
bvUþKi wR˘^cwiPq I mtebv D˘wUv Kitz wZwb mþPó wQtb| m˘xNvtj i evsj v
bvUþKi ˘Kxq avivi Av˘kþmiþY Zvi ˘úofw½ I AvKv˘jv wQtb v evsj v bvUþKi AvaybKvqb|
GiB avivewnkZvq evsj v bvUþKi Mvbw½j xtZ tmwj g Avj ˘xtbi nvtZ msthwRZ nq ÔGwck
witqwj Rgô ev ÔgnvKwe˘K ev˘ÍeZvô avivq wlvqZ bvUK, ˘Zv%Zev˘x wkíZËj I evsj v
eYvZK bvU˘i½Z avivq wlvqZ ÔK_vbvU˘ô I ÔcvPwj ô bvU˘w½K| GQvov be˘-bþMvôx bvUK I
bZ˘-bvU˘ wbtq tmwj g Avj ˘xtbi wbxjv evsj v bvUKþK mgx KtiþQ| GKviþY tmwj g Avj
˘xb AvaybK evsj v bvUþKi Dþj ØLþvM˘ GKRb bvU˘Kvi wntmte mgKvtj c½ZwôZ ntqtQb|

BwZnm AbymÜvþb m˘úo th, evOwj i wR˘^b˘bwPšÍvcñZ bvU˘PPŹ aviv
Jcubtekk Avgtj m˘úofvte cvôgv ms˘wZi avivq wekwkZ ntq IþV| Zrkvj xb mgq
t_þK A˘˘veia evsj v bvUþKi Mvbw web˘vm Ges gÁvqb˘k½j x wetePbv Kitz Zvi c½vY
cvlqv hvq| tmwj g Avj ˘xb wþRI c½g Rxeþb cvôvZ˘ bvUþKi AbymþY bvUK iPbvq
eZx ntqiwQtb| wKš' ga˘hþMi evsj v bvUK wbtq MteIYv Kitz wMtq Awie˘vi Ktib evsj v
bvUþKi BwZnm ˘þkv eQi bq eis nvRvi eQi| wZwb AvZveklmx ntq IþVb GB nvRvi
eQti i bvU˘HwZtn˘i avivþZB mwRZ ntZ cvti AvMvgx w˘þbi AvaybK evsj v bvUK| 1977
mvþj i wPZ ÔkKšÍj vô bvUþKi ci t_þK weþklZ 1980 mvþj i wPZ ÔnkËbþLvj vô bvUþKi
gva˘tg Zvi bvU˘avivq tmB c½q j ½ Kiv hvq| cieZx˘Kvtj Zvi c½q mKj bvUþKi
mRb%½j xtZ ga˘hþMi cvPwj, K_KZv I MxwZKvi aviv AvaybK Kvtj i mgvšÍi vþj
˘vcb Kti evsj v bvUþKi wecj mtebvþK bZb gvIvq Zþj aþiþQb| bvUþKi GB ˘Kxq
wbxjvq Zvi bvU˘˘kþK wZwb AvL˘wqZ KtiþQb ÔZv%Zev˘x wkí i½Zô Awfavq| wZwb

gřb Křib HwZn`evnx evsj v mwnZ` I bŕtU` GřKi gřa` eŭ wkı i xwZi vej xb ev myngšć NřtUřQ| křbZb`ř`řei ŐAwPřÍ`%Zv%Zev`xŏ ag` křřK gj Z tmwj g Avj `xb wkı - mwnřZ`i b`bZvEřK Mv%kjxi řŷřĤ bee`vLvq ifcvřÍwi Z KřiřQb| tmwj g Avj `řřbi bvUřKi vbgřYKjvi `řř I `řřšř; vPřŷZ KiřZ Zvi bvUřKi Mv%kj řřK cřvbZ `řU cřef³ Kiv hvq|

1. cřwZ ce` : GB cřep cwi va vbařY Kiv hvq tmwj g Avj `řřbi bvU`Kvi Rřřři řiřei wřřKi cvřvZ` bvU`ixwZi AbřniřY wj wLZ bvUKmgn| A_v⁹ 1970 mřřj wj wLZ ŐAvbřKZ AřřřYŐ řřK řiř Kři 1976 mřřj wj wLZ ŐPi KvKovŏ chřÍ cvřvZ` bvU`wřřK cřveZ bvUKmgn GB cřep chřřř³ wřřř vPřŷZ Kiv hvq| cřwZ cřep GmKj bvU`Křřř řřZi wřř tmwj g Avj `xb mgKřřři evsj v bvUřK cvřvZ` bvU`wřřřKi th cřve ve`gřv wřřř v řřK `řřšř; bvU`%kj x vbgřY KiřZ mg`nbřb eřU Ń wKř mgKřřři evsj v bvUK I Zvi Gmğřři bvUřK wřřřřY ceř A ř Křřři gřa` wřřb bZb bvU`wřřřK vbgřYi ceřřř wřřřřř

2. vbiřřv ce` : tmwj g Avj `řřbi cřZcřep bvUKmgn e`wřřřř cřeZřřbvUKmgnřK G cřep chřřř³ Kiv hvq| tmwj g Avj `řřbi G cřep bvUřK gj Z AvřřK I welq vbgřřYi řŷřĤ břv vbiřřv jřř Kiv hvq| HwZn`evnx evsj v bvUřKi ifc-ixwZi Av`řřř vPřZ G cřep bvUřKi Mv`kj řřZ wewřřřřř wewřřřřř vbiřřvi `řřři cvl qv hvq| ZvB vbiřřv ceřřř Křřřw cřefřřř Kiv thřřZ cvřř | thgb:

K. vbiřřv ce`cŏg chřř : ařř`x řvi Zřř bvU`wřřřKi AvřřbK ifcvřY| gj Z, 1977 mřřj i vPř ŐkKřřř j vŏ bvUKw GB cřep Ařřřř| cvřvZ` bvU`wřřřK řřř řvi Zřř ařř`x ms`Z bvU`cřřřř G bvUřKi cřřB tmwj g Avj `řřbi bvU`wřřřK ve`ři cv`ř` jřř Kiv hvq| G Kvřřř ŐkKřřř j vŏ bvUKw gj Z tmwj g Avj `řřbi Avřřřřř Avřřřřř| mğřřřřř gřř, Őcŏg chřřři avř řřK tewřřř Avřřř Ges vřř`ř`kR ixwZ Avřřřřř GB Dř`řřřř w K řřK Avřřř GKv eřov cixřřv tmwj g Avj `řřbi kKřřř j v|¹

¹ Ařřřřřř, tmwj g Avj `řřbi řřř k I mgMŐ(e, ov : `ř evsj vi wřřřřř cřřřř, 2000), c, 31|

- L. wbi xýv ce[©]WZxq ch[®] : t`kR bvU`i xwZi wbi xývi tfZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w½K ev Gwck wi qwj Rtgi c[®]Zôv | ÔwKËbLvj vÔ, ÔtKivgZg½j Ô, ÔnvZ n`vBÔ Avw½K wetePbvq GB bvU`Îqx[†]K tmwj g Avj `xb Ges mgvtj vPKMY bvgKiY Kti tQb ÔGwck wi t[®]qwj RgÔ ev ÔgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvÔ bv[†]g |
- M. wbi xýv ce[©]ZZxq ch[®] : be`-b[†]Mvôx bvU`aviv | G ch[®]qi gta` i tqtQ ÔGKwU gvi gv ifcK_vÔ bvUKwU | gvi gv b[†]Mvôxi wPivqZ wi Pzqj | bvU`aviv[†]K mgKvtj i iæwP | `wóf^w½tZ AvaybKvqtbi gva`tg GB bvUK[†]K tmwj g Avj `xb wPwýZ Kti tQb Ôbe`-b[†]Mvôx bvU`Ô wntmte |
- N. wbi xýv ce[©]PZ_Lch[®] : eY[®]vZ[†]K bvU`i xwZ | `ÔZv%ÔZev`x wkí ZtËj avivq K_vbv[†]U`i c[®]Zôv | G cte[®] bvUK_{tjv} nt`Q tmwj g Avj `xtbi Avw½K wetePbvq `xKZ bvU`Îqx ÔPvKvÔ, ÔniMRÔ | `heZx Kb`vi gbÔ |
- O. wbi xýv ce[©]cÂg ch[®] : HwZn`evnx cvPwj i c[®]FveRvZ Ôbe`-cvPwj Ô bvU`w½K | Ôebcvsi j Ô | Ôc[®]P`Ô bvU[†]Ki gva`tg GB cte[®] mPbv Ktib tmwj g Avj `xb | cieZi[©]Ab`mKj bvUK_{tjvi} gta`I GB c[®]vtmi avivevwnKZv j ý Kiv hvq | gjZ, ga`h[†]Mi evsjv cvPwj Avw½tKi c[®]Fvte GB avivi AšÍM[®] bvUKmgn i wPZ etj G[†]K D[†]tj ØL Kiv ntqtQ Ôbe`Kvtj i cvPwj Ô Avf[†]avq | mvaviYZ ga`h[†]Mi evsjv AvL`v[†]b cvPwj i cvPwU Avw½KMZ cwi fvlv j ý Yxq: 1. c` Ñ cqvi; 2. tevj vg Ñ Pwi t[†]I msjvc GKK K_b A_ev GKK Dw³; 3. K_v Ñ Kwnvob ev NUbvi weeiY | Pwi t[†]I msjvc; 4. w`kv Ñ apv; Ges 5. bvPwio Ñ fve f½x A_v[®] Avf[†]bq mshy³ bZ` |² wKš' tmwj g Avj `xb AvaybK cvPwj tZ w[®]æf[®]c A[†]_t[®]me[®]gvU mvZwU cwi fvlv e`envi Kti tQb: 1. c` Ñ AvaybK KveZvi Avw½tK i wPZ i vM kY` A_ev mi vM; 2. tevj vg Ñ cv[†]I-cv[†]Ixi msjvc | Zte eY[®]v evR[®] bq; 3. K_v Ñ M[†] eY[®]v e`vL`v | Pwi t[†]I msjvc wKš' i vM wfv[†]ËK; 4. w`kv Ñ t[†]j Š[†]KK Mv[†]bi mvaviY apv; 5. bvPwio Ñ AvaybK KveZvi Avw½tK i wPZ |

² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÔ5, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v e[†] v[®]2010), c, 524 |

ivMwfvEK| bZ" I Awfbq mnthvM cwitekbaq; 6. buUMxZ N buUgta" cwitekZ tKvbu buUvsk hv PwiTi#c cwitekKvix Mvtqb KZR Dc-wicZ| GtZ bZ"-MxZ w kv-K_v mshy³; Ges 7. AwšÍg fvuUgv N Amgxqv jxj vbuU" ev Awzqv buU"i AtšÍ t`eZv I mfvRtbi Dtítk" wbtew`Z ckw`ÍePtbi Abjfc|³

tmwj g Avj `xb evsjv buUtki wbr`^AwzK wbtq th wixyv KtitQb Zv thgb AvMvgx w`tbi evsjv buUtki `Zš; aviv I weKvtki m`ebv `Zwi KtitQ N tZgub Zwi buUtki wclqeb`vm Ges PwiT mRtbi t`yTl evsjvi wewfbae RbtMvxi RxebvPiYi Dtj oLthvM" bvbv w`tki bvb`wbK cKvk NtUtQ| gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki gnvKwe`K AvL`vb-wb`v`tm cUwUZ ntq DtVtQ e`xq Rbct`i cšÍK I mvaviY gvbyli Mí| Zwi buUKmgfni wclq I PwiT wPtYi w`tk j`y Kijt t`Lv hvq N OkKšÍj v buUtk gvby Zvi MvDtK Qvotq Amxtgi wccmvq KvZi| Avi tmB mvt_`ygzvkjx I msMogkj mvaviY Rxeftbi o`o`i tFzi w`tq gvbyli Aw`ÍZi I AvZfAwe`v`ti th AvtjL" bu`Kvi Ztj atitQb Zv cDvj Z cvvYi be`fvl" Ges AvaybK Rxeftbi msKU ntq DtVtQ| Rtbfi AewAZ `vq entb KvšÍ kKšÍjv, gvZcZg tMSZgx, Abzv`c`» e`_`mvaK wek`wT, m`KšKjx t`eZv B`^`c`wZ PwiT buUtki msNvtZi tK`te`fZ cwiyZ ntqtQ|

OkEbtlvj v buUtk K.I.K, jvDqv, tet`, hvTv`j, `vbxq miKvtii cUwvwa cfwZ tkvYi bvbv m`-`tLi eugt`x avivq ifcvšÍwi Z RxebtK t`Lv hvq| Avi wbt`^cZvwi Z K.I.K tmvovB, ewQi, cZvi K B`yKvU±i, hvTv`tj i cZev`x h`K iwe`vk, wbtm`/2 gvZvj Qvqvi Ab, jvj mvi wbg` wKvvi ebk`evjv, jvDqv m`c`vtqi úKz m`v`i úKtgi `vm gvj Kv, Wwvj gb cDjL ARm`PwiT buUKvUj NUbvc`v`tni Aj`vvi ntq DtVtQ|

QevmbO buUtk GKvU Hwzn`evnx GKvU evmb iyvi tFzi w`tq wbcvwoZ K.I.K mgv`Ri cZevt`i RxebvtjL" cUwUZ| thŠZtki ewj `KZix, m`eavtfvMx tbZv AwRRj, wbcvwoZ K.I.K AvtkK, Lwei, Rvigi cfwZ PwiTl Kvvwb web`v`tmi m`/2 mvejxj fite cKvki`c tctqtQ| OtKivgZg`/2j O buUtk GKrb tKivgtZi tPvL w`tq t`Lv hvq Mvtiv-nvRs,

³ Zt`e|

bl kv`x, Kv`bi `j nivt`bvi Rtb` kgj v Ges thSZtKi Kvity `KZix `ogxi cwievi t`tK weZmoZ ntqtQ| OtKZivgZg1/2j 0 buU`K bl kv`x I kgj vtK MfRvZ aY nZ`v Ki`Z eva` Kivi vbgg wP` t`Lv hvq| Ab`w` tK `KZix, Kwj`x I mvSgvj vi AvZhZ`vq cZ`y` wKsev ctiv`y` cOivPbv Abgvb Kiv Am1/2Z bq| nv`e I P`bx`K Zv`i Avb`Ovq wetq Ges mvSgvj vtK wetq t` l qvi tPov t`Lv hvq| fvmj KZ` weaev Av1/4xi wFuv-gwU `L`j i tPov Pvj vt`bvi K_v Rvbv hvq Av1/4xi msjvc t`tK| bZtK kvixiK vbhZtbi gva`tg tRvi ceR `Kv`tiw³ Av`vq Kiv nq th Zvi mvt` wRt`bi AvQi itqtQ| bl kv`x`K B`Qvi weiæt`x Zvj K`vi emotZ wStqi KvR Ki`Z eva` nq| Ab`w` tK ci`x`K Zvi Avb`Ovq hv`v` t`j wemv Kiv nq Ges m`Ki Avb`Ovq wktei K`Pbx ntZ eva` Kti wczvgn , Yxb| Kgj vtKl eva` Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag`k` gvb`Z|

thSZK Ges eUweevn mvgwRK Ae`y`q wntmte wPw`y`Z ntj I Zvi bksm c`ve gj Z cwievti bixi Dcti ctol thSZtKi Kvity t`Lv hvq `KZix cwievi K Avakvi t`tK tKej ew`AZ nqwb AvZhZ`vi gva`tg Rxe`bi Avakvi I nivvq tm| OnvZ n`vB0 buU`Ki P`bx`K `B miztbi msmvti vbhZtbi exfrm Awf`AZvi mvj`x ntZ t`Lv hvq| Kgj v, nv`e mvSgvj v Ges m`Kt`K Zv`i cO` Abhvqx cvt`i mvt` wetq w`tZ `iayevavB t` l qv nqwb N Zviv kvixiK Ges gvbmKfvteI vbhZtZ ntqtQ| cwievi K w`x`vS`I bv gv`bvi Kvity nv`e P`bx, Kgj v Ges mvSgvj vtK emotZ nvZ-cv teta AvU`K i vLv nq|

cwievi K mwnsmZvi G mKj aib cwievi Kfvte bixi Ae`vbtK wPw`y`Z Kti`Q KiæY I f1/2j wntmte| wbael ga`veE cwievti bix vbhZb wB` `bwg`EK e`vcvi | cjætli GB mwnsm AwacZ` gj Z HwZn` I ag`Oviv cZ`wqZ| ygZv, KZ`j I m`u`K`e`e`v Gi GKwU etov Kvity wntmte wPw`y`Z Kiv hvq| ygZv `Zwi Kti w`t`Q KZ`Zj wfiE Avi ygZv I KZ`j wgtj `Zwi Kti w`t`Q bix cjætli ga`Kvi mvgwRK-%j w1/2K m`u`K`P w`KwU N thLv`b bix Pwi T` t`j vtK me`vB t`Lv hvq Aa`I b Ae`vbt|⁴

tmwj g Avj `x`bi buU`K bix Pwi t`i cwievi K Rxeb w`køltY KtqKwU mjbw` 0 avi Yv cvl qv hvq| thgb N tmwj g Avj `x`bi buU`K ga`hM t`tK mgKvj chS`I wewfboe

⁴ mvtR`j AvDqj , ersj v buU`K bix, cjæl I mgvR (XivKv : AbS`I cKvkb, 1999), c, 87|

mgŧqi evOwj I G Rbcŧ`i vevfbobŧMvöxi cwi ewi K wPÎ Zŧj aiv ntŧŧQ Ñ th cwi ewi K Rxebe`e`v gj Z wCZZwiŠK I iŧYkxj | gj Z GmKj AnaKvsk bvixB wbeŧEi cÖŠÍ K RbŧMvöi cÖZwbwa | cwi ewi K Rxeŧb GmKj bvixi Ae`v I Ae`vb cjæŧi Aa`Íb | cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, ivR%bwZK I agxŧ `wóf wŧ Ñ mKj ŧŧŧB bvixŧK nxb Kŧi ŧ`Lvi cÖPón iŧŧŧQ | wewkó MŧelŧKi gŧZ, Őevúej Ges DcvRŧbi ŧgZv w`ŧŧ cjæŧi v PiKvj B gwjvŧ`i kvmb Kŧi GŧmŧQb | Zv Qvov, agxŧ Abŧvmb w`ŧŧ cjæŧi v bvixŧ`i nxbv`ŧK `vqx Kŧi ivLŧZ ŧPón KŧiŧQb |⁵ bZŧ cve`v, bl kv`x, kgj v, cix, Kwj >`x, Wwj gb, `KZix, teMgx, Pŧ bx, nv`w, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mŧZx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖŧ cÖZŧKi cwi ewi K Rxeŧb G mZ` cÖZdvj Z | Av_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU bvixi KgŧevRŧbi cŧwj Z wewa-e`e`vi KviŧY GB PwiŧmKj `ZŠŧ e`w³mÉvq weKvk jvf Kŧi w eis cwi ewi K cwi Pŧqi ŧŧŧ Giv cwi evŧi cjæŧi m`m`ŧ`i cwi Pŧq cwi wPZ I wbfŧkxj | bvUŧK Avŧiv jŧ Kiv hvq wCZv I `ŧŧxi cwi evi Ñ ŧKvŧbv AvZŧŧ ŧMvöxi mvŧ_B bvixi AvŠÍ tm³úK³mŧ p bq | GQvov hrmvgv` cwi ewi K m³úwZi D`vniY jŧ Kiv ŧMŧj I AnaKvsk bvix Pwiŧ gj Z cwi ewi K tŧŧvctU ŧkvLY, wbfŧZb I eĀbv jvf KŧiŧQ | cwi ewi K Gme wMŧni KviŧY AŧbK bvix Pwiŧŧi `v³úZ`Rxeb wewó ntŧŧQ Ges KŧqKRb bvixi Rxebweml jŧ Kiv hvq | A_v³ ejv hvq tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi AnaKvsk bvixiv cwi ewi K Rxeŧb Amŧ_x I nZvkvMŧ` | wKŠ` cĀxfZ GB nZvkv, ŧŧvf I te`bvi ŧŧä emtcŧKvkl vevfbobvix Pwiŧŧi gŧa` jŧYxq | `KZix, bZŧ cix, Wwj gb, teMgx, Pŧ bx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖZŧKB `^ `^Ae`vb ŧŧK cÖZev`x bvix Pwiŧ ntŧ DVŧZ ŧ`Lv hvq | dŧj tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK cwi ewi K Aeŧŧqi waiæŧx abvZK cwi eZŧbi AvKvŧŧv e`³ ntŧŧQ | tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧKi bvix Pwiŧŧi gvaŧg cwi ewi K Rxeŧbi bvbv tŧŧvctU G Rbcŧ`i cwi ewi K-mvgwRK-ivR%bwZK ev`ÍeZvi mŧ I `ŧŧc wŧŧi fve I fvlvq mvejxj firŧe cŧKvk tŧŧŧQ |

wZb.

tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK wPwÎ Z bvixi Av_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU ciwbfŧkxj Zvi | dn³ mvŧŧei

⁵ ŧMvj vg gj wŧ, nvRvi eŧŧi i evOwj ms`wZ (XvKv : Aemi , 2012), c., 232 |

˘x, gnr˘s web ZNj ˘Ki teMg, cve`v, nwig` mvtntei ˘x, bZz, vgtmm gpbZwmi, kKŠÍj v,
 Abmev I w˘se`v, b˘Rvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`˘ Kwj >`x, cix, gvj wZ, Kgj v,
 tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa˘vct˘Ki ˘x I Kb˘v, m˘Sgvj v, Lwj kvi ˘x, wnRyj, AveQv Ń c˘Z`KwU
 bvixB Mvn˘ Ktgp mvt_ RwoZ hv˘ i c˘vb KvR mšÍ vb jvj b cvj b, iÜbKvh˘, ˘vgx I
 cwi ev˘i i Ab˘vb˘ m`m˘ I Mncwj Z c˘Yxi † Lv˘kvbv c˘FwZ | dtj ˘vfweKfvte GmKj
 weËnb bvixi e˘w˘MZ †Kv˘bv A_˘wZK wfiË tbB | Aw_ Rfvte mKtj B cwi ev˘i i KZPev vhw
 Drcv`bgj K Kv˘Ri mvt_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbf˘kxj | k˘g wecyb Qvovl DËiwaKvimi˘
 m˘ú`-m˘úwË jv˘fi AwaKv˘i i t˘t˘I bvixi †Zgb †Kv˘bv c˘ekwaKvi tbB weavq
 mtePZfvte bvixi Av_˘vgrRK Ae˘v I Ae˘vb w˘g˘L | G Kvi†Y m˘aviYZ M˘v˘ bvix
 A_˘wZKfvte †Kvb tk˘Yi gvbj Zv wbf˘ K˘i Zvi ˘vgx, wZvi wKsev c˘T˘i A_˘wZK
 Ae˘vi Dci | tmwj g Avj ˘˘bi bvU˘Ki bvix Pwi˘T˘ i t˘t˘I GBifc A_˘wZK ˘˘b˘ kvi
 wP˘ c˘UwZ n˘t˘Q | bZz, kKŠÍj v, Abmev, w˘se`v, b˘Rvnb, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`˘
 Kwj >`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, m˘Sgvj v, AveQv, m˘Zx weËnb Aaxb˘ GB bvix
 Pwi˘T˘ i mvgwRKfvte we˘kl †Kv˘bv Ae˘vb bvU˘K cwi jw˘Z nq bv | dtj tmwj g Avj ˘˘bi
 M˘v˘ bvixi Av_˘vgrRK cwi Pq wntmte wPw˘Z Kiv hvq Zviv weËnb m˘aviY ciR˘ex M˘v˘
 bvix | tmwj g Avj ˘˘bi bvU˘Ki ˘vgx cwi Z˘˘ I weaev bvixiv Av_˘vgrRK R˘etb Av˘ivl
 wbt˘†

tmwj g Avj ˘˘bi bvU˘Ki tckvR˘ex bvix Pwi˘T˘ i l we˘kl †Kv˘bv Ae˘vb ˘Zwi
 nqv˘ Av_˘vgrRKfvte | hv˘w˘f˘b˘x ebk˘evj v, cix, vgvY iÄbv, hv˘v I c˘Zj bv˘Pi ˘tj i
 bZ˘w˘íx AÄwj I vgbvKgvix, te˘vb Wwj gb I gvj Kv, gwjv mnKvix, bvm˘, thšbKgx˘P˘ bx
 I g˘wj Ń c˘q c˘Z˘Ki tckv˘ZB †Kv˘bv Av_˘vgrRK w˘vcËv tbB | A_˘Av˘qi w K
 t˘†K GB mKj tckvi thgb ˘vqx m˘p wfiË tbB †Zg˘v mvgwRKfvte | GB w˘˘k˘Yi tckv
 AM˘Y˘thvM˘ I tbwZevPK wntmte ˘KZ | DËiwaKvimi˘ I GmKj bvix M˘v˘ Ab˘vb˘ bvi˘t˘ i
 g˘ZvB weËnb Amvq gvbj | ZvB tmwj g Avj ˘˘bi tckvR˘ex bvi˘t˘ i l A_˘wZK wfiË
 AZ˘šÍ ˘˘˘ | Av_˘vgrRKfvte ˘˘˘ Ae˘vi R˘b˘ Zviv mgv˘R h_vh_ gj˘vq˘ I
 M˘Y˘thvM˘Zv cvqv˘ | dtj tmwj g Avj ˘˘bi bvU˘Ki M˘KgpZ I tckvR˘ex mKj bvix
 Pwi˘T˘ i Av_˘vgrRK R˘eb gh˘v˘x Ges civ˘x |

bvixi Av₁ mvgwRK wfvĒ thñZz`p bq tmñZz mgvřR bvixi Aa⁻Í bZvB wbañi Z
 cwi YwZ | DciŠ' wZZwšK mgvR e⁻ē⁻řq bvixi cĀZ mvgwRK `wófv½ GKřčřk I
 GK%bLk | GB Amg-e⁻ē⁻vi mgvřR wbañi Z mvgwRK wekřm, agřq teva, iñZ-bñZ,
 ms⁻vi, AvPvi-e⁻ē⁻envi mKj B bvixi cĀZ mvgwRK AvPiYřK mñsmiřc w`řqřQ | mvaYfvře
 ejv hvq, A₁ wZK cōvrc`Zv, tkřY tkřLY Ges cřwř ½ev`x ag^ořivB wbcñwZ nq bvix |
 tmwř g Avj `řřbi bvUřKi bvix PwiřĀi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v Abjřc weavř Zwi bvUřKi weřfbce
 řřřĀ bvixi cĀZ m^uřwZi řřřq mñsmZvi wPĀ teñk j řř Kiv hvq | Zwi bvUřK bvixi cĀZ
 mvgwRK AvPiřYi th wPĀ cvl qv hvq Zv AwKvřk řřřĀ wbgř | G KviřY j řřYřq th,
 tmwř g Avj `řřbi AwKvřk bvix PwiřĀi cwi YwZ weřqvMvZřK | Zwi bvUřKi AwKvřk bvix
 PwiřĀi cwi YwZřZ ř`Lv hvq Ñ Kvřiv mřmvi řřř½ řřřQ, Kvřiv wczvi ewmřZ e⁻x Rřeb
 `Zwi nřřřQ, řKDev AvZřZ^v KřřřQ, řKD eva⁻ nřřř řřmřvb thšbKgřřZ iřcvšĀ wZ nřřřQ |

tmwř g Avj `řřbi bvUřK bvix PwiřĀi cĀZ weřfbcei Kg mvgwRK mñsmZv mřmřwZ
 nřřřQ | bvixi cĀZ thmKj mñsm AvPiY I mgvR ev⁻Ā eZv tmwř g Avj `řřbi bvUřK
 cĀZ dñj Z nřřřQ Zvi aib mřbw^o řřřře wPwřY Z Kiv hvq:

- K. mZx`vn
- L. thšřK I cYcřv
- M. eūweevn
- N. tek`veřĒ
- O. AcniY I thšb wbcřob
- P. bvix řřq-weřřq
- Q. Kms⁻vi I wř⁻v Acev`
- R. řRvi ceř weevn I evj `weevn
- S. A⁻řřKZ gvZZj I řřř nZ⁻v
- T. nZ⁻v I nZ⁻vřřPón
- U. m^uř`-m^uřĒ `Lj
- V. MřřřY-wePvi

W. bvi xi gv`Kvmw³

GmKj mvgwRK AvPiY I mgvR ev`ÍeZvi gta` w`tq GKRb bvi xi mvgwRK eÂbvi Mfxi Zv Dcj wä Kiv hvq| Rxeb, wbi vcËv I `vaxbZv Ñ RwiZmsN KZK tNvvl Z gvbemaKvfi i gj wZbuU `ewkó` weŧePbvq mýúó th tmwj g Avj `xŧbi bvUŧKi bvi xi gvbemaKvi j wNZ ntqŧQ bvbvfvŧe| Zŧe GBme mvgwRK Aeýŧqi weiæt× tKvŧbv tKvŧbv Pwi ÎŧK cŰZev`x ntq DVŧZ t`Lv hvq| nwg` mvtntei `x, bZt teMgx, Kwij >`x, ci x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mvgvj v, AveQv, ebkŧevj v, AÄwj , Pp bx I g½wj cŰj bvi xi fvgKv AZ`šÍ mvmx| GmKj bvi x Pwi Îŧi mvmx cŰZev` mvgwRK KŧVvi Abkvm b I wbcxoŧbi KvŧQ ciwvRZ ntj I Zv`i `pŧPZv c`ŧýc bvi xi mŧPZb mvgwRK-ivR%wZK-agxŧ ms`vi tPZbvi ewntcŰkv wntmŧe wPwýZ Kiv hvq|

tmwj g Avj `xŧbi bvUŧKi Awakvsk bvi x Pwi Îŧi cwi ewi K-mvgwRK Ae`vb AZ`šÍ `pŧ| Dci š` Zv iv wæMxŧ maviY tkŰvi gvbl | dtj mgvŧRi cŰZ Zv`i weŧkl tKvŧbv fvgKvi wPÎ bvUŧK tbB| gj Z mvgwRKfvŧe Zv iv weifbæi Kg wbcxoŧbi wkKvi ntqŧQ etj mgvŧRi cŰZ Zv`i tbwZevPK gŧbvfvŧei cŰZdj b j ý Kiv hvq| wKš` Zv mŧËj mgvŧR `GKwU bvi xi Pwi Îŧi fvgKv weŧkl fvŧe Dtj øLŧhvM` I PgKcŰ | mwKi tbZŧZ; wefvwRZ gv`vB RbŧMvöx GKZve× nq fvg`mj evOwj gnvRbŧ`i weiæt× | Kwij >`xi wkí tPZbv I MwZKvi aviv wbtq i ýYkxj mgvŧRi weiæt× `wvŧbv Ñ mgvŧRi cŰZ Zvi mŧPZb AvajbK gvbwKZvi cŰZdj b|

weŧkl fvŧe j ýYxq th, bvi xi weifbæmvgwRK cwi tŧýZ tmwj g Avj `xŧbi bvUŧK , iæZpYAsk| Zvii bvUŧKi bvi xi mvgwRK cŰt½i KŧqKuU weŧkl w`K ntjv Ñ Awakvsk bvi x Pwi Îŧi A_wZK Ae`v mýp bq| GQvov Zv`i mvgwRK gh®v, e`w³`vaxbZv, ýgZvqb tKvŧbvUB tbB| dtj bvi xi cŰZ mvgwRK AvPiY Awakvsk ŧýŧÎB mvmx ifc jvf KŧiŧQ| Avi GmKj cwi tŧýŧZi tŧZi DtV GŧmŧQ mvgwRK AbvPvi , ms`vi I wbgŧ ev`ÍeZv| Zvii bvUŧK cŰZdj Z mgvR ev`ÍeZvq bvi xi Awakv ewÄZ gh®vnxo Rxeŧbi bvbv NvZ-cŰZvZ dtU DtVŧQ| cwi ewi Kfvŧe thgb ŧZgwb mvgwRKfvŧeI bvi xi Aa`Íb cwi YwZ Zv`i tkwvl Z KŧiŧQ Ñ Rxeb hvcbŧK SŧKi gta` wbcwZZ KŧiŧQ| dtj Awakvsk

bvix mgvfr cōšÍ K Ae⁻vfb μgk vev'ObœntZ ntZ vbg@ cwi YvZi w` tK GwMtg tMtQ| wKŠ' bvixi mvgwRK Rxeb I cPwj Z mgvRe^e-v GB `tqi wefkøltY tmwj g Avj `xb bvix Pwi Î wPÎtY bZb `wofwzi DtbwPb Kti tQb|

Pvi .

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi Îi gta[^] RveK Ges gtbv-mvgwRK Dfq avivi tcOYv (motives) j ýYxq| tcOj, cwie wwi K I mvgwRK `KwZ, wbi vcEv, Afve-AbUb t` tK gw³, `vaxbZv, evrmj[^], gvZZ; teva, thŠbZv cFwZ tcOYv Awakvsk bvix Pwi Îi gta[^] j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj tcOYv Zv` i AvPiYtK cwi Pwj Z Kti tQ| wKŠ' Awakvsk bvix Pwi Îi tcOYv cYzv cvqub| A_@ tcOYvi Kvi tY Zv` i gvbwM Aw⁻i Ae⁻v `Zwi ntqtQ wKŠ' tcOYvi j ý^e-tZ tcOvfbv m^e nqub| dtj tcOYvi AcYzv Zv` i gta^e e⁻zv tevtai Rb^f w` tqtQ| Avi e⁻zv nt^o tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfvtei DtgøLthvM[^] KviY| GKvi tY tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awakvsk bvixi gta[^] tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfw² j ý Kiv hvq| nwg[`] mvntei `x, mj Zvbi teMg, bZz kKŠÍ j v, bRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebkjev v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P^obx cOj^L bvix Pwi Î tcOYvi e⁻zvq AvμgYvZK ntq Dtv tQ| AvμgYvZK tcOYv GB mKj Pwi Îi gta[^] aYsmvZK cEYzvi `Zwi Kti tQ| dtj Rxebgt^x ev RxebKvg (Eros) Ges gZigt^x ev giYKvg (Thanatos) bvgK th `β cKvi cE^uEi K^v dtqW etj tQb Ñ e^w gtbv tmB `β wevax kw³i gta[^] tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi Î gZigt^x ev giYKvg cEYzvi cOav[^] j ý Kiv hvq|

AvKI P^oAvKI P^o ØØ, AvKI P^oveKI P^o ØØ, veKI P^oveKI P^o ØØ Ges wOZj AvKI P^oveKI P^o ØØ Ñ gb⁻Í wE^K ØtØi GB Pvi w ai bB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi Îi gta[^] itqtQ| wKŠ' me bvix Pwi Îi týtÎ Zv` i gta[^] DTMZ ØtØi gxgsvm nqub| Ab^w tK e⁻zv Ges AvμgYI (Frustration and Agression) RvUj gb⁻Í wE^K ØØ `Zwi Kti tQ| hv Zv` i thgb nZvkvM^o Kti tQ tZgub gl^Rvqx Kti Ztj tQ| tcOYvi e[^]Av I e⁻zv Ges AgxgsvmZ ØØ mj Zvbi teMg, bZz nwg[`] mvntei `x, kKŠÍ j v, bRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebkjev v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P^obx cOj^L Pwi Îi gta[^] tμvtai Rb^f

w` tqtQ | wKŠ' tµvtai ewntcKvřki cvkvcmk AřbK bvix Pwi Ā wb` úp I wbr®Łj I ntq ctotQ |

tcŦYvi eĀbv, AŠÍ 000, gvbmK Pvc BZ`w` cwíw` wZi gřa` teřo I Vv tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` bvbv aiřbi gřbv%Křj`i j ýY ř`Lv hvq | gw` řř®i weKwZRwbZ
gřbweKwZ (Organic brain disorders) Ges gvbmK KviY RwbZ gřbweKwZ (Functional
disorders) `ß aiřbi gřbweKwZi cwíPq cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUřki bvix
Pwi řĀi gřa` | gv_vq Agvbyl K wbhřZřbi KviřY kgj v Pwi řĀi Zxe^a Ař`vqx gw` řř®i
gřbweKwZ NřUřQ | dtj Zvi gřa` eřx I gvbmK µřqvi Ař`vqx řMvj řhvM, řřZ weág I
we`řřZ, řPZbvi A`úóZv, gvqv `kŦ I Aj xK exýY cřwZ DcmM®j ý Kiv hvq | Ab`w` řK
bvbv aiřbi gvbmK gřbv%Křj`i gřa` mvBřKwbDři wmm (Psychoneuroses) ev wBři wmm
Ges mvBřKwłJK gřbweKwZ ev mvBřKwmm (Psychosis) Ń GB `řaiřbi gvbmK gřbv%Křj`
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` cKwKZ | bZi Ges Aa`vcřki awłZv řx I Kb`vi gřa`
e`wřřZři Pig wechř, ev` ře mřúK®i wZ AmłZ evPb I A½řwł, wPŠřv I řvřei
wew`QbřZv, řbwZevPK AvPiY, cřřZv, Aj xK exýY, gvqv BZ`w` j ýY mř`úó hvřK
mvBřKwmm gřbweKwZi w`řRřřřbK cřZµřqv (Schizophrenic Reaction) eř v hvq | Avi
kKŠřj v, břRvnb, AveQv, cix cřjL bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` wBři wmm gřbweKwZi j ýY
mř`úó | KviY cwíewi K I mvgwRK Rxeřb Giv cřZ`řK Amłx bZřv DřřMřZvq řřMřQ |
řæwłcY®gvbmK weKvkl GB aiřbi řqři gvbmK Rıłj Zvi Dřm | bZi bl kv`x, kgj v,
`KZix, nv`ře mxZv, cix, mřK, gvj wZ, Kgj v, řmvbvgył, mvřgvj v, AveQv, ebkřevj v, wgvY
iĀbv, AĀvj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, Př`bx I gřwřj cřjL Pwi Ā řj v cwíewi K I mvgwRK w` K
ř`řK RxebwřřÁZvi Avřj vřK µgk Rıłj gvbmK wek;Ljvi AveřZ®bcwZZ ntqtQ |

e`wřřZři I tgRvR GřK Acti i cwíciK | mvBřKvřqW tgRvřRi e`wřřiv AvřeM PĀj
I Aw` ři nq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` GB mvBřKvřqW tgRvřRi e`wřřřZři bvi xi
msL`v tevk | dn® mřřřei řx, gřřř web ZNj řki teMg, nřwř` mřřřei řx, wřřřm
gřZwmi, kKŠřj v, bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, nv`ře, Kvj ř`x, cix, mřK, gvj wZ, Kgj v,
řmvbvgył, wZw, mvřgvj v, AveQv, ebkřevj v, Př`bx I gřwřj cřZ`K Pwi ĀB mvBřKvřqW ev
ewngřx tgRvřRi bvix | w`řRřřqW ev AŠř gřx Pwi řĀi bvix | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUřK j ý
Kiv hvq | bZi Pwi řĀi gřa` e`wřřřZři GB tgRvR j ýYxq | GQvov teMgx, břRvnb, Avřřj x,

nv̄e; cix, gvj wZ, tmvbgvL, mvSgvj v, Wwvj g̃bi g̃a AšÍ g̃xbZv I ewng̃xbZv `ß
c̃eYZvB cwi j w̃yZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki bvix Pwi†i gb̄Í†E; ivR%awZK c̃qm, tc̃j Ges thšbZvi
c̃h½ wf̃bf̃bAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti†Q| AvaKvsk bvix Pwi† tc̃j Ges thšb Rxe†b Am̃x bvix| dtj
tc̃j Ges thšb-AZwß Zv† i g̃bvMVb I AvPi†Y AmvgAm̃Zv `Zwi ntq†Q| GQrov c̃hŠÍK
wb̄e†Ei ci Rrex bvix ntq† m̃K, `KZix Pwi†i g̃a ivR%awZK †PZbvi c̃qm j̃y Kiv hvq|
g̃m̃s̃ web ZNj †Ki teMtgi g̃a I mtPZb ivR%awZK †PZbvi m̃uó c̃Zdj b N†U†Q|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi c̃q c̃Z`KwJ bvU†K D†V G†m†Q th AmsL` gvbj I Zv† i Rxeb
Ñ Zvi g̃a bvix Pwi† t̃jvi t̃y†† w̃t̃kl iæZ; j̃y Kiv hvq| evOwj ivó, mgvR I
cwi evi ēēvi w̃†K `w̃ w̃†j c̃ZfvZ nq th, Rxeb av††Yi c̃ZwJ t̃y†† w̃c̃w†q Av†Q GB
Rbc† i bvixiv| dtj µgvMZ Zviv ew̃AZ, w̃bh̃ZZ I tkw̃l Z ntq†Q Ges nt̃Q w̃w̃f̃b̃ṽt̃e|
GmKj Aēv ch̃†j vPbvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi w̃R`^Rxeb I w̃kí `k̃ Ges mgvR-msmvi †K
ch̃†ẽỹY Kivi w̃Lz `w̃ Zwi bvU†Ki w̃lq Ges Pwi† w̃P††Y f̃w̃gKv ti†L†Q| Avi G
Kvi†YB Zwi bvU†Ki bvixiv Rxe†bi M̃w̃nb I ẽAṽ w̃t̃q evi evi mgvR-msmvi PjZ ntq†Q Ñ
c̃Zw̃i Z ntq†Q, w̃bh̃ZZ ntq†Q, c_áó ntq†Q, w̃kKvi ntq†Q j̃ṽ m̃vi | Zv `†E;† t̃KD t̃KD
GB Am̃vq Aēv I Aēv†bi †fZ†i I Ñ†i `w̃v†Z †P†q†Q Ñ t̃KDev AvZ†b†bi †fZi w̃†q
g̃y³ L†R†Q|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki AvaKvsk bvix Pwi† ỹgZvnxb I gh̃ṽnxb Rxe†b w̃b̄^
f̃vmg̃vb I c̃ew̃AZ gvbj | cwi ew̃i K w̃Ksev mvgw̃RK f̃ṽt̃e Zv† i w̃t̃kl t̃Kv†bv Aēvb †bB|
Ggbw̃K ag̃x̃q `w̃of̃w̃MZ Kvi†YI bvixiv w̃w̃f̃b̃ṽt̃e w̃bh̃ZZ ntq†Q| mvgw̃RK Aēvb j̃y
Ki†j †Lv hvq mvgw̃RK Aw̄Í†Zj P̃ovšÍ msK†U bvixPwi† t̃jv exfrm cwi w̄w̃Zi g̃†Lṽg̃vL
`w̃w̃t̃q `bēw̃K ntq D†V†Q| kKšÍ j̃v, Wwvj gb, gvj Kv, ebk̃, `KZix, kgj v, bl kv`x,
b†Rṽnb, Aṽ¼x, P̃ỹbx, nv̄e; mxZv, teM̃g̃x, cix, Kwj > x, w̃gṼy g̃xbvK̃g̃vix, g̃wbiv teM̃g̃,
m̃ỹK, g̃½w̃j , mvSgvj v, w̃Zwm, AveQv c̃Z`K bvix Pwi† GB w̃bg̃ m̃t̃Zi c̃Zw̃b̃w̃a| g̃j Z,
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixiv AMw̃YZ m̃vaviY D†c̃w̃ỹZ bvix mgv†RiB c̃Zw̃b̃w̃a| GB D†c̃w̃ỹZ
bvix mgv†Ri ẽAṽi w̃P†B īaytmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Aw̃¼Z nqwb, tmB m̃v†_ c̃Zev` I

c0Ztivta tRtM l Wi gšYvl j Ÿ Kiv hvq | ZvB bvi xi mgKvj xb nZvkv l AbvMZ w` tbi
Avkv `yU velqB Zui bvUtKi bvi x Pwi tti gta" w` tq e"3 ntqtQ | Zvi AmsL" bvi x Pwi tti
KiæY Rxe tbi tfZti cKvkZ ntqtQ bvi x Rxe tbi HwZw"K mZ" Ges GKB m t½ mKj
`elg"gj K mns m AvPitYi veiæt× `vov tbi kv"3 l mvm |

Möskvä

GK. cö_vgK DcKiY

tmwj g Avj `xb | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM01 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2005 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2006 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM03 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2008 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM04 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2009 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM05 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2010 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM06 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2011 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM07 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2012 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM08 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eð`vm,©
2012 |

————— | mc⁹elqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK | XvKv: i ngvb cKvkbx, 1973 |

————— | vZbuU gÂbvUK | XvKv : evsj v GKv#Wgx, 1986 |

————— | PvkV | XvKv: MÖSK, 1991 |

- | `heZx Kb`vi gb | XvKv: MěŠK, 1992 |
- | nvZ n`vB | XvKv: evsj v GKvřWgx, 1997 |
- | ebcvsi j | XvKv: evsj v GKvřWgx, 2001 |
- | wbg^{3/4}b | XvKv: μvšÍ K, 2004 |
- | `Yřevqvj | XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2007 |
- | avegvb | XvKv: RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008 |
- | ElvDrme I `čiegYvMY | XvKv: RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008 |
- | cĴ | XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2008 |
- evsj vř`k řMřRU, 2010 |

`β. mnvqK DcKiY

K. evsj v Měš

- AwRZKgvi řNv | evsj v bvUřKi BvZnm | Kvj KvZv: řRbvřij wčĚvm[©]qřvř cmeøkv[©]
cĚřFU wj wgtUW, 1970 |
- Abçg nvmvb | řqx bvUřKvi : gw³hç I eřZřRb K_v | XvKv: řkvřv cKvk, 2013 |
- Agj wġ | Kj KvZvq wēř`kx i½vj q | wřZxq msř`iY | řKvj KvZv: `vk_β Gřvř řKvs
wj wgtUW, 1416 |
- AiæY řmb | řmwj g Avj `xb bvUřKvři i řř`k I mgMĚ e_sov: `β evsj vi wřřqUvi cKvkbv,
2000 |
- AwmZKgvi eř`vcrařvq | evsj v mwinřZři mřúY[©]BvZeĚ | ZZxq msř`iY | Kj KvZv: gwvb[©]eK
GřRvř, 1971 |
- AvZvDi ingvb | cv` cĚřřci Avřj vq | XvKv: řj Lbx, 2006 |

- Avbyggnads | bvi x, cji æl | mgvR | wZxq ms`i | XvKv: m`k, 2005 |
- Avdmvi Avng` | gĀi wĵ wR | Ab`vb` cĕU | XvKv: MĕSK, 1998 |
- Avj gvmĵ nvmvbD^{3/4}vvgvb m`uv. | evsj vĕ`tki bvi x : eZġvb Ae`v | Dbq̄b cĕh^{1/2} | XvKv: w`
BDvb fvmw tĕh wĵ wġUW, 2005 |
- Avngv`j evi x | eZġvb bvUK | XvKv: eZġvb bvUK cĕKvkv, 1996 |
- Kvgvj Dwi`b bxj y | XvKv gnvbMixi bvU`PP | XvKv: evsj vĕ`k wĕĭ Kj v GKvĕWgx, 1992 |
- tĵĀ ōB | bvU`Kvi gam`b | Kwj KvZv: Mĕ`wbj q, 1369 |
- ĵw` ivg`vm | `eĕe-im-cĕKk | Kwj KvZv: G tK mi Kvi G`vU tKvs, 1379 |
- wĵ evU`vBj | gĕbi avi Yv | Avj x AvdRvj tKvĕi kx Aby | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 2006 |
- tMvj vg gjwĕ` | mgvR ms`vi Avĕ`vj b | evsj v bvUK | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1984 |
- | nvRvi eQĕi i evOwĵ ms`wZ | XvKv: Aemi, 2012 |
- `kĕ tPšaj x | MYbvU` Avĕ`vj b | cwi gwRZ | cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`i Y | Kj KvZv: Abĵc,
2009 |
- bvimi Dwi`b BDmĵd (m`uv.) | bvPvI iv`ĭv bvPvI | XvKv: evsj vĕ`k Mĕc w`ĕqUvi
tdWwĕi kvb, 1994 |
- bxnvi i Äb mi Kvi | gĕbweÄvb | Rxeb | wZxq ms`i Y | XvKv: AvKei eĶ mwiFĕ, 1977 |
- cweĭ mi Kvi | bvU`gĀ bvU`iĕ | wZxq ms`i Y | Kj KvZv: cġv cĕKvkv, 1397 |
- cĕex emĵ cĕP` cĵvZb bvi x | XvKv: Aemi, 2013 |
- cĕveaeÜztmb ōB | gwZj vĵ gĕLvcva`vq | mgvR `kĕ | 9g ms`i Y | Kwj KvZv: 1974 |
- cġ_bv_ wĕkx | i ex`bvU`cĕvn | PZL`cY^{1/2} ms`i Y | Kwj KvZv: I wiĕqU eĶ tKv`uvb,
2004 |
- wĕbq tNvi | evsj vi bvgwRK BwZnvĕmi aviv | Kwj KvZv: cvWfeb, 1968 |

- webqfY i vq | evsj vq mZx` vn: mvgwRK I A_ %wZK gj `vqb | Kj KvZv: mwnZ`kĀ, 1986 |
- e†R`bv_ e†` `vcra`vq | e½xq bvU`kvj vi BwZnm | Kwj KvZv: e½xq mwnZ` cwi l r, ^PĪ
1386 |
- gud`j nK I AiæY tmb mæúv. | mvZ ml `v | XvKv: mwnZ` cĀvk, 2008 |
- gv†j Kv teMg I ^mq` AvRRj nK | Avwg bvix: wZbk eQ†i i evOwj bvi xi BwZnm | XvKv:
BDwbfvwmĀ tclĥ wj wq†UW, 2001 |
- gbZvmxi gvqb | Dwbk kZ†K ce†½i w_†qUvi I bvUK | XvKv: mwnZ` wej vm, 2006 |
- gnæš Rvdi BKej | gw³h†x i BwZnm | XvKv: cĀwZ, 2008 |
- i_x`bv_ i vq | wW. Gj . i vq : Kve I bvU`Kvi | Kwj KvZv: mĉĀvk cĀt wj t, 1960 |
- i vRxe úgvqb mæúv. | bvU†Ki Kvĥ | XvKv: mwPcĪ, 2005 |
- i vŭj mvsKZ`vqb | gvbe mgvR | XvKv: nvl j v`vi cĀvkbx, 2012 |
- tieZx egĀ | mgvR I mf`Zvi µgweKvĥ | XvKv: RvZxq mwnZ` cĀvk, 2008 |
- j ydi ingvb | bvU` we l qK cĀŪ | XvKv: evsj v GKv†Wgx, 2001 |
- | Kv†j i fv`ci tmwj g Avj `xb | XvKv: ti v†`j v cĀvkbx, 2009 |
- | evsj v bvUK I tmwj g Avj `x†bi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 |
- k¼i fÆvPvhĀ evsj v i½j †qi BwZn†mi Dcv`vb | Kwj KvZv: cwĀge½ ivR` cĀĪK cl©,
1982 |
- wkĥki emj | GKk eQ†i i evsj v w_†qUvi | Kwj KvZv: bvfvbv, 1973 |
- wmMgjĀ d†qW | gbtmgxŷv | Ave`j Mwb nvRvi x Aby | XvKv: Aemi, 2002 |
- mv†R`j AvDqvj | evsj v bvU†K bvi x, cjæ l I mgvR | XvKv: AbšĪ cĀvk, 1999 |
- mweiv gubi | evsj v†`†ki bvU`PPĀ | XvKv: i`vgb cvewj kv m©, 2007 |
- w†gvb ` ` tev†fvqi | wZxq wj ½ | úgvqb AvRv` mæúv. | cwi ewaZ wZxq ms`ci Y | XvKv:

AvMvgx cĚkvkbx, 2012 |

mĚKzvi wekĚm | evsj vĚ ěki bvU'PPP | bvUěKi aviv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĚWgx, 1988 |

mĚpxj Kzvi miKvi | dĚqW | Kwj KvZv: cĚĚge½ ivR' cĚĚĚ K cĚĚ, 1980 |

mĚBKYv gRg`vi | evsj vĚ ěki cĚPxb mgvR | XvKv: evsj v GKvĚWgx, 2010 |

mĚi kP>`^gĚ | evsj v bvUěKi weeZĚ | Kwj KvZv: K'vj KvUv eĚ nvDm, 1973 |

tmwj g Avj `xb | evsj v bvU'ěKvi | XvKv: wkĚv I ms`wZ ěK>`^, 1998 |

tmvĚnj nvmvb MwĚ e I bl kv` Rwgj mĚuv. | Knb K_v | XvKv: ěi x`Ě, 2008 |

`Ěi wPI miKvi | K_vmwvZ' I bvUěK gwĚj g ms`vi ěPZbv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĚWgx, 1995 |

ĚgvqĚ AvRv` | bvi x | ZZxq ms`iY | XvKv: AvMvgx cĚkvkbx, 2012 |

L. wevfbaĚĚ-cĚĚ Kv, mgvqKx I MĚŠ' cĚkvkZ evsj v cĚĚ

AbĚg nvmvb | Őtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUěK cĚĚĚĚ K gvb | I mgvR-RxebĚĚ | w_ĚqUvi I qvj v, RvbyRĚ 2008 |

AvbygvvĚĚ | Őtmwj g Avj `Ěbi mwĚ K_vĚĚ | w_ĚqUvi I qvj v, Rvbyvvi -RĚ 2008 |

Avdmvi Avng` | ŐXvKv w_ĚqUvĚi cĚĚhvRbvĚĚ | mw`ig, 5g elĚĚ 1g msL`v fv`KwZĚ 1397 |

AwĚ` ingvb | ŐXvKv w_ĚqUvi-Gi KxĚbĚLvĚĚ | LeĚi i KwMR, 6 wĚĚmĚĚ 1981 |

Kvgi Ě¾vvgvb Rvrv½xi | Őtmwj Ěgi gĚ bvUKĚĚ | w_ĚqUvi I qvj v, Rvbyvvi -RĚ 2008 |

XvKv w_ĚqUvi | ŐĚĚxvĚi KvĚj i gĚĚĚ | MYms`wZ, 2q elĚĚ 1g msL`v, ĚkvL 1389 |

bwmg AvLZvi tnvmvBb | ŐĚRŬvi gZv` kĚ i vR%bwZK wĚmĚKvmĚ. bvi xev`x wPŠĚ vi AvĚj vĚK GKĚĚ weĚkĚĚYĚĚ | evsj vĚ ěki bvi x: eZĚvb Ae`vb I DbqĚ cĚĚ½ | Avj gwĚj nvmvb¾vvgvb mĚuv. | wĚZxq gĚ Y, XvKv: w` BDvb fvmvĚĚ tĚĚĚ wĚĚĚw, 2005 |

- wecøe evj v | 00GK mRb-bUivR wZub00 | w_tqUvi I qvj v, Rvbqvwii -Rtp 2008 |
- gvngy kwdK | 00kKšÍ j vi kZZg gÂvqb00 | mvBwnK weipTiv, 26 gvP©1980 |
- gvngy kwdK | 00PvKv : wKvbnxb j vtki wtkã AvZBv`00 | mvBwnK weipTiv, 20 el©36
msL`vN Rvbqvwii 1992 |
- tgvRv†šj nK, 00bvixi cãZ mnsmZvi `†fc00 | evsj v†`tki brix: eZgub Ae`vb I Dbqb
cñ½ | Avj gvmj nvmvš¼vqvb mœúv. | wZxq gy Y, XvKv: w` BDwbfwmi tçñ
wj wgtUW, 2005 |
- jrdi ingvb | 00evsj v†`tki mvœcãZK w_tqUvi PPcñ½ ðniMR0 | 00`ß evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q
msL`v gvP©1998 |
- | 00eZPvi x wki x00 | `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q el©2q msL`v, wW†mœ† 1999 |
- | 00AwfbaeZx†_P Zx_šai00 | evsj v bvUK I tmwj g Avj `x†bi bvUK | XvKv:
bv`wbK, 2012 |
- | 00tmwj g Avj `xb, KxËb†Lvj v: HwZn` I mRb00 | evsj v bvUK I tmwj g Avj
`x†bi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 |
- tmwj g Avj `xb | 00`wU cêU00 | M0g w_tqUvi, `ekvL-Avl vp 1408 msL`v |
- | 00Avj vç†b tmwj g Avj `xb00 (tmwj g Avj `x†bi mvšvrKvi) | w_tqUvi I qvj v,
A†±vei NwW†mœ† 2006 |
- | 00tmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³Zp00 (tmwj g Avj `x†bi
mvšvrKvi) | gwmK fvl K, tdežqvwii 1993 |
- | 00evOj v t0Zv%Zev`x wki Z†Ëj ce#cï00 | `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q msL`v gvP©
1998 |
- | 000Zv%Zev`x wki ZËp00 | g½j mU`v, msL`v 16, tdežqvwii 1995 |
- | 00Kv†Ri fvlv M` wki xi fvlv KweZv00 (tmwj g Avj `x†bi mvšvrKvi) |
mvBwnK weipTiv, 4 tdežqvwii 1994 |

M. veṭ` vk fvlvq i vPZ mnvqK M&S

- Sharan, A. K. (Edited by). *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*. Vol-I & II. New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000.
- Hall, Calvin S. & Gardner Lindzey. *Theories of Personality*. New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957.
- Arkes, Hal R. & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*. Second Edition. California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982.
- Chaplin, James P. & T. S. Krawiec. *Systems and Theories of Psychology*. 3rd Editions. USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974.
- Dollard, J., L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears. *Frustration and Aggression*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939.
- Bhasin, Kamla. *Understanding Gender*. New Delhi: Women Unlimited, 2003.
- Tomasevski, Katarina. *Women and Human Rights*. New Jersey: Zed Books Ltd., 1995.
- Eidemberg, Ludwig (Editor-in-chief). *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis*. New York: The Free Press, 1968.
- Littman, R. A. *Motives, History and Causes*. Vol-6. M. R. Jones (Ed.). Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958.
- Larsen, Randy J. & David M. Buss. *Personality Psychology*. New York: McGraw Hill, 2002.
- Bootzin, Richard R. & Joan Ross Acocella. *Abnormal Psychology*. 5th Edition. USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972.
- James, William. *The Principles of Psychology*. Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc., 1952.